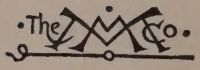
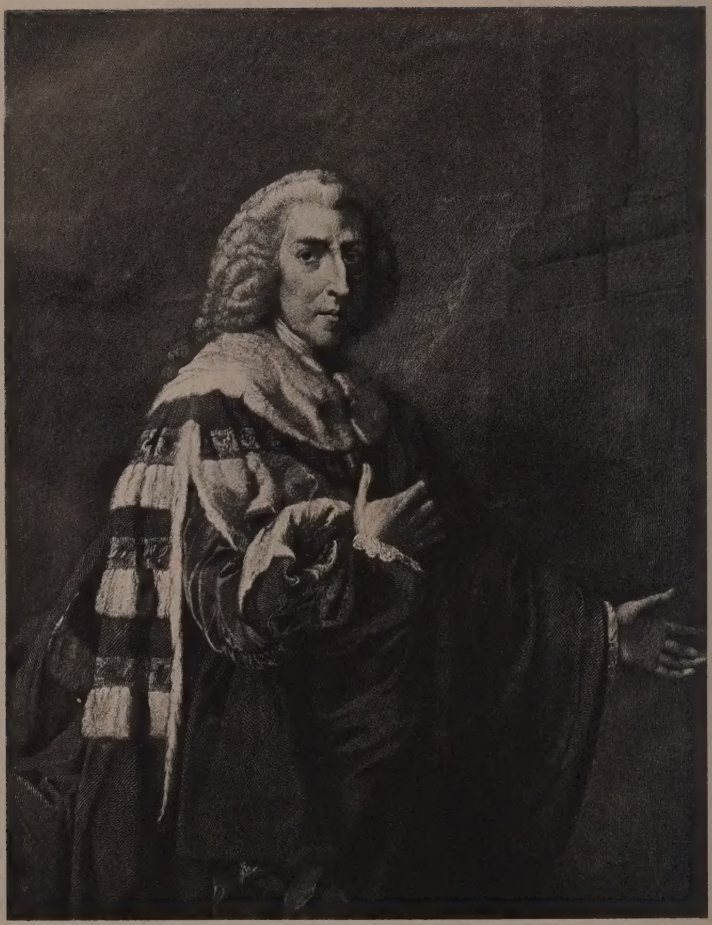
DATE DUE

WITHDRAWN
FAIRFIELD UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

CORRESPONDENCE OF WILLIAM PITT


The MC Co.



WILLIAM PITT LORD CHATHAM

BORN NOVEMBER 15th 1708

CREATED EARL OF CHATHAM IN KENT

AUGUST 4th, 1766

DIED MAY 11th, 1778

"MY LORDS, YOU CANNOT CONQUER AMERICA"

Through the courtesy of the South Carolina Society
of Colonial Dames of America

WILLIAM PITT LORD CHATHAM

BORN NOVEMBER 15th 1708

CREATED EARL OF CHATHAM IN KENT

AUGUST 4th 1766

DIED MAY 11th 1778

"MY LORDS, YOU CANNOT CONQUER AMERICA"

Through the courtesy of the Saint Gaudens Society
of Colonial Dames of America

CORRESPONDENCE OF WILLIAM PITT

WHEN SECRETARY OF STATE

WITH COLONIAL GOVERNORS
AND MILITARY AND NAVAL COMMISSIONERS
IN AMERICA

EDITED UNDER THE AUSPICES OF

THE NATIONAL SOCIETY OF THE COLONIAL DAMES
OF AMERICA

BY

GERTRUDE SELWYN KIMBALL

TWO VOLUMES
VOL. II

FAIRFIELD UNIVERSITY
FAIRFIELD, CONN.

New York
THE MACMILLAN COMPANY
LONDON: MACMILLAN & CO., LTD.
1906

All rights reserved

Copyright, 1906,
By THE MACMILLAN COMPANY.

Set up and printed, October, 1906.

Norwood Press
J. S. Cushing & Co. — Berwick & Smith Co.
Norwood, Mass., U.S.A.

CONTENTS

PAGE

230. Governor Edwards to Pitt, January 2, 1759 1
The garrisons at St. John's.

231. Pitt to Admiral Saunders, January 9, 1759 2
Instructions for the campaign.

232. General Hopson to Pitt, January 11, 1759 3
About to sail for Martinico.

233. Pitt to Admiral Saunders, January 12, 1759 3
Instructions concerning transports and stores.

234. Pitt to General Amherst, January 12, 1759 5
Instructions concerning transports, arms, etc.

235. Pitt to General Amherst, January 13, 1759 6
Instructions for the campaign.

236. General Amherst to Pitt, January 18, 1759 7
Ill-health of Forbes. Preparations for the campaign.

237. Governor Pownall to Pitt, January 19, 1759 9
Preparations for the campaign. The Penobscot country. Monument for Lord Howe.

238. Pitt to Admiral Saunders, January 20, 1759 11
Instructions concerning transports, ordnance stores, etc.

239. Governor Whitmore to Pitt, January 22, 1759 12
Conditions at Louisburg.

240. Pitt to General Amherst, January 23, 1759 12
Fort Du Quesne to be rebuilt. Further operations to the westward.

241. Pitt to Governors of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, January 23, 1759 15
Urging them to assist in the rebuilding of Fort Du Quesne.

242. Pitt to General Forbes, January 23, 1759 16
Importance of holding the western frontier. Fort Du Quesne to be rebuilt.

243. Pitt to Governor Thomas, January 23, 1759 18
A Spanish ship condemned as prize.

244. Admiral Saunders to Pitt, January 26, 1759 19
Preparations for the campaign.

CONTENTS

PAGE

245. General Hopson to Pitt, January 30, 1759 20
Progress of the campaign at Martinico and Guadeloupe.

246. General Hopson to Pitt, January 30, 1759 26
Enclosing journal of an officer.

247. Journal of an Officer at Guadeloupe 27
Enclosed in the preceding letter.

248. Commodore Moore to Pitt, January 30, 1759 29
Progress of the campaign at Martinico and Guadeloupe.

249. General Amherst to Pitt, February 4, 1759 31
Preparations for the campaign. Transportation. Is going to Philadelphia. A successor to Forbes.

250. Pitt to Governors in North America, February 5, 1759 33
Directing them to assist Admiral Saunders.

251. Draft of Letters to Generals Lawrence and Whitmore, [February 5, 1759.] 34
Instructions for the campaign.

252. Governor Dobbs to Pitt, February 6, 1759 35
Assembly have appointed their own agent to present the address to the Crown.

253. Pitt to General Amherst, February 10, 1759 36
Enclosing a copy of General Wolfe's instructions. Amherst to cooperate with him, and to send supplies to Quebec.

254. Pitt to General Amherst, February 10, 1759 37
Concerning an enterprise against the rivers Mobile and Mississippi.

255. Lieutenant-governor Ellis to Pitt, February 12, 1759 . 38
The settlement to the south of the Altamaha. Advantages of permitting settlements on the Island of Cumberland and St. Mary's river.

256. Instructions to James Edward Powell, January 22, 1759 . 40
Enclosed in the preceding letter.

257. Lieutenant-governor De Lancey to Pitt, February 28, 1759 41
Troops voted by the assembly.

258. General Amherst to Pitt, February 28, 1759 42
Preparations for the campaign. The fort at the Oneida Carrying Place. Distribution of the troops. Indians as allies. News from Halifax. Forbes beyond recovery.

259. Lieutenant-governor Ellis to Pitt, March 1, 1759 . . . 45
The settlers south of the Altamaha.

CONTENTS

PAGE

260. General Barrington to Pitt, March 2, 1759 45
Has taken the command upon Hopson's death. Much sickness among the troops. Troops destined for America. Situation of the inhabitants. Provisions supplied from Antigua. Ammunition sent to Barbados, and also some sick soldiers. Three hundred blacks to be sent from the Leeward Islands.

261. Admiral Holmes to Pitt, March 2, 1759 51
Giving a list of his squadron, and an account of the voyage.

262. General Barrington to Pitt, March 6, 1759 52
Great sickness among the men. Distribution of the troops. Is about to move the army to the other side of the island, or to Grandeterre.

263. Commodore Moore to Pitt, March 6, 1759 54
Capture of Fort Louis on Grandeterre. French get aid from St. Eustatius. Two convoys must soon sail for England.

264. Pitt to General Hopson, March 9, 1759 56
Importance of reducing all Guadeloupe. A port for the hurricane season most desirable. Directs the reduction of Saint Lucia in order to obtain such a port.

265. Pitt to Commodore Moore, March 9, 1759 59
Instructions. Two ships sent out to reinforce him. Intelligence of the French fleet. Importance of Saint Lucia.

266. Admiral Saunders to Pitt, March 10, 1759 63
Seamen needed for the squadron at Halifax.

267. Pitt to General Amherst, March 10, 1759 64
Importance of securing the advanced posts. Navigation of the St. Lawrence. An advance into Canada by way of Ticonderoga.

268. Pitt to General Hopson, March 12, 1759 66
The Highlanders to be retained in the West Indies until after the reduction of Saint Lucia.

269. Pitt to Commodore Moore, March 12, 1759 66
Same as the preceding letter.

270. Pitt to General Amherst, March 15, 1759 67
The defenceless state of Georgia. Rangers to be kept on foot at the expense of the Crown.

271. Pitt to General Forbes, March 15, 1759 68
Leave to return to England.

272. Pitt to General Amherst, March 15, 1759 69
Monckton must be sent to Quebec. Oswego to be secured.

CONTENTS

PAGE

273. Governor Pownall to Pitt, March 16, 1759 70
Troops voted for the campaign, and for the Penobscot country. Measures taken for enlisting seamen.

274. Governor Dobbs to Pitt, March 19, 1759 73
Introducing his son.

275. Governor Bernard to Pitt, March 20, 1759 74
Troops voted by New Jersey. Great expenses borne by the province.

276. Lieutenant-governor De Lancey to Pitt, March 25, 1759 76
Troops raised by drafting. Boats to be provided in New England.

277. Governor Lyttelton to Pitt, March 26, 1759 77
Concerning the settlers south of the Altamaha.

278. General Amherst to Pitt, March 29, 1759 78
Distribution of troops. Death of Forbes. Indian forays. Provisions stopped in Ireland by an embargo. Prizes taken by New York privateers.

279. Lieutenant-governor Fauquier to Pitt, April 3, 1759 . . 80
Troops raised by Virginia.

280. Governor Wentworth to Pitt, April 5, 1759 81
Troops and an act of impressment voted by the assembly.

281. Governor Dobbs to Pitt, April 11, 1759 81
Has convened the assembly. Only two hundred men under arms.

282. Commodore Moore to Pitt, April 11, 1759 83
French fleet at Martinico. Detachments landed on Grande-terre.

283. Commodore Moore to Pitt, April 14, 1759 83
News of an action on the east side of Guadeloupe.

284. Governor Lyttelton to Pitt, April 15, 1759 84
Has prorogued the assembly until June.

285. Governor Fitch to Pitt, April 16, 1759 84
Services of the province. Troops voted by the assembly. Act for impressing troops passed. Application for a compensation.

286. Lieutenant-governor Fauquier to Pitt, April 16, 1759 . 87
Troops voted by Virginia.

287. General Amherst to Pitt, April 16, 1759 88
Troops raised by the colonies. Difficulty in Pennsylvania. Operations on St. John's river, N.S. Distribution of the troops.

CONTENTS

PAGE

288. Governor Sharpe to Pitt, April 18, 1759 91
Troops cannot be raised since Houses of the Legislature cannot agree.

289. Governor Pownall to Pitt, April 19, 1759 91
Troops and seamen raised in Massachusetts.

290. Admiral Saunders to Pitt, May 1, 1759 92
Caught in the ice off Louisburg. Has gone into Halifax. Ships refitting.

291. Governor Lawrence to Pitt, May 8, 1759 94
Acknowledging instructions.

292. General Barrington to Pitt, May 9, 1759 94
Progress of the campaign in Guadeloupe. Towns of Ste. Anne, St. François, Gosier, St. Marie, Mahaut, and Arnonville captured in Capesterre.

293. General Barrington to Pitt, May 9, 1759 100
Conquest of Guadeloupe. Excellent harbor at Fort Louis makes a port in Saint Lucia unnecessary. Is repairing the fort. Shall attack Mariegalante. The capitulation. Great numbers sick. French fleet arrived just too late to prevent the capitulation.

294. Commodore Moore to Pitt, May 11, 1759 105
Conquest of Guadeloupe. Endeavors to engage the French squadron. Troops unequal to an attack on Saint Lucia.

295. Pitt to Governor Popple, May 18, 1759 107
Concerning a Spanish ship taken by an English privateer.

296. Governor Dobbs to Pitt, May 18, 1759 108
Assembly prorogued without voting troops. Has written General Stanwix.

297. Governor Whitmore to Pitt, May 20, 1759 109
Acknowledging instructions. Distribution of troops. Provision ships from Ireland driven to the West Indies.

298. Pitt to Commodore Moore, May 20, 1759 111
The harbor at Fort Louis answers all purposes.

299. Pitt to General Barrington, May 20, 1759 112
Health of the troops. Instructions for further action. The conquest of Saint Lucia unnecessary.

300. Admiral Saunders to Pitt, June 6, 1759 115
The disposition of ships and troops. Arrival of troops and supplies from the colonies. French prisoners at Louisburg.

301. General Wolfe to Pitt, June 6, 1759 118
Difficulty of assembling troops. Transports and stores are late. Lack of money.

PAGE

302. General Amherst to Pitt, June 19, 1759 120
Preparations for the campaign. Indian allies. Prideaux sent to Niagara, to be joined by Sir William Johnson. Indian forays. Intelligence of the French. Oswego to be reëstablished. Letter relating to troops in Georgia received. Intelligence from Oswegatchie, also from Prideaux and Gage. Lack of funds.

303. General Stanwix to Pitt, June 22, 1759 130
Conditions in Pennsylvania. Difficulty in passing a supply bill. Plan of action. Distribution of troops. Conditions in the southern provinces. Will send assistance to Prideaux.

304. Lieutenant-governor De Lancey to Pitt, June 23, 1759 135
Loan authorized by the province.

305. Commodore Moore to Pitt, June 24, 1759 135
The surrender of Mariegalante.

306. Pitt to Governor Thomas, July 7, 1759 136
Expressing satisfaction with his services.

307. Pitt to General Barrington, July 7, 1759 137
Same as the preceding.

308. Pitt to Commodore Moore, July 7, 1759 138
Same as the preceding.

309. Governor Whitmore to Pitt, July 7, 1759 138
French prisoners sent to France.

310. Governor Fitch to Pitt, July 14, 1759 140
Connecticut quota augmented. Bills of credit emitted. Reimbursement asked for.

311. General Crump to Pitt, July 21, 1759 141
The administration of Guadeloupe.

312. Commodore Moore to Pitt, July 25, 1759 142
Provision made for the defence of Fort George. The French squadron.

313. General Amherst to Pitt, July 27, 1759 143
Occupation of Ticonderoga.

314. Lieutenant-governor De Lancey to Pitt, July 31, 1759 . 144
French abandon Ticonderoga. Death of Prideaux.

315. Lieutenant-governor De Lancey to Pitt, August 5, 1759 145
Defeat of the French before Niagara.

316. General Amherst to Pitt, August 5, 1759 146
Reduction of Niagara. Preparations to encounter the French fleet on Lake Champlain. Is about to build a fot at Crown Point.

CONTENTS

PAGE

317. Governor Denny to Pitt, August 18, 1759 148
Evacuation of Venango, Beef-River, and Presqu'isle.

318. General Wolfe to Pitt, September 2, 1759 149
Progress of the campaign. Point Levi occupied, also the left bank of the Montmorenci. Unsuccessful efforts to bring about an engagement. Proclamations posted. Will establish a post on the Isle aux Coudres.

319. Admiral Saunders to Pitt, September 5, 1759 159
Operations of the fleet. Has been above Quebec. Hopes to engage the French fleet.

320. General Monckton to Pitt, September 15, 1759 163
Defeat of the French. Death of Wolfe. Is himself wounded.

321. General Townshend to Pitt, September 20, 1759 . . . 164
Account of the battle before Quebec, and the preliminary movements of the troops and fleet. The capitulation.

322. Admiral Saunders to Pitt [September 20, 1759] 170
The capitulation of Quebec. Deaths of Wolfe and Montcalm.

323. Pitt to General Amherst, September 29, 1759 172
Congratulations on the reduction of Ticonderoga and Niagara. Is appointed governor of Virginia. Successes in Europe.

324. General Crump to Pitt, October 4, 1759 174
Losses through sickness. Expenses of the expedition. Revenue from the islands. A market for their coffee. Difficulties of the administration.

325. Admiral Saunders to Pitt, October 5, 1759 177
Distribution of the troops and fleet.

326. General Monckton to Pitt, October 8, 1759 177
Preparations for the winter at Quebec. The enemy intrenched at Jacques Cartier. Has appointed Murray governor at Quebec. Money advanced to the hospital. Distribution of the troops. Scarcity of funds.

327. General Murray to Pitt, October 12, 1759 183
Conditions at Quebec.

328. Governor Dobbs to Pitt, October 14, 1759 183
Revolt of the Cherokees in South Carolina. Has arranged to send the militia there.

329. General Amherst to Pitt, October 22, 1759 186
Progress of the campaign. Efforts to communicate with Wolfe. A new road to No. 4. Intelligence from Pennsylvania. Is building boats. A new fort on Lake George. Rogers sent to destroy St. Francis. Intelligence from Gage; he cannot reach Oswegatchie. Operations with the fleet on Lake Champlain.

PAGE

330. Governor Pownall to Pitt, October 27, 1759 202
Observations on the situation in America.

331. Lieutenant-governor DeLancey to Pitt, October 28, 1759 203
Time of the New York levies extended. Amherst is master of Lake Champlain.

332. Governor Dobbs to Pitt, October 31, 1759 205
The Cherokee difficulty. Has ordered out the militia.

333. Commodore Moore to Pitt, October, 1759 206
French encroachments on the "Neutral Islands." Their trade with Barbados.

334. Governor Lawrence to Pitt, November 3, 1759 208
Surrender of the French at Cape Sable. Has sent them to England.

335. Governor Pownall to Pitt, November 17, 1759 209
Time of the troops in garrison at Louisburg and Halifax extended until relieved. Levies to be expected for next year.

336. Admiral Saunders to Pitt, November 19, 1759 211
Intelligence of the French and English fleets.

337. General Stanwix to Pitt, November 20, 1759 211
Is building Fort Pitt. The French have abandoned their posts near Lake Erie and retreated to Detroit. Relations with the Indians.

338. Governor Pownall to Pitt, November 20, 1759 213
Surrender of the French on St. John's river. The fort in the Penobscot country. Applications for land grants.

339. Admiral Saunders to Pitt, November 24, 1759 214
Disposition of the fleet for the winter. The battle of Quiberon Bay.

340. Pitt to General Amherst, December 11, 1759 216
Results of the campaign. Lake Champlain. La Galette. Instructions for the winter. Successes in Europe.

341. General Amherst to Pitt, December 16, 1759 219
Preparations for the winter. Rogers's expedition to St. Francis. Applications for land grants. Exchange of prisoners. Distribution of troops. The situation in Canada.

342. Lieutenant-governor De Lancey to Pitt, December 19, 1759 226
The case of a Spanish ship condemned by the court of vice-admiralty of New York.

343. General Crump to Pitt, December 26, 1759 227
Advances made by malcontents on Martinico and Santa Cruz. Illicit trade. Rumors of a peace.

CONTENTS

PAGE

344. Governor Lyttelton to Pitt, December 29, 1759 230
The Cherokee revolt. A treaty made and hostages given by the Indians.

345. Pitt to Governors of Northern Colonies, January 7, 1760 231
Urging the raising of troops for the next campaign.

346. Pitt to Governors of Southern Colonies, January 7, 1760 234
Urging the raising of troops for the next campaign.

347. Pitt to General Amherst, January 7, 1760 237
Instructions for the reduction of Montreal, erection of forts, supplies, etc.

348. Pitt to Lieutenant-governor De Lancey, January 7, 1760 243
Instructions respecting a supply of boats for the next campaign.

349. General Amherst to Pitt, January 9, 1760 244
French prisoners exchanged. Troops for Carolina.

350. Governor Pownall to Pitt, January 10, 1760 245
Enclosing recommendation to assembly.

351. Governor Dobbs to Pitt, January 21, 1760 245
Treaty made with the Cherokees. Mississippi and Mobile.

352. Governor Pownall to Pitt, January 29, 1760 246
Measures taken for the next campaign.

353. Pitt to General Amherst, January, 1760 247
Instructions for the reduction of Martinique, Dominique, and Saint Lucia.

354. Pitt to General Amherst, February 9, 1760 250
Instructions to destroy the fortress of Louisburg. Disposition of the garrison and stores.

355. Pitt to Governor Whitmore, February 9, 1760 252
Same as the preceding.

356. Governor Pownall to Pitt, February 14, 1760 253
Services rendered by Massachusetts.

357. Lieutenant-governor Ellis to Pitt, February 16, 1760 . 254
The Cherokee revolt. Treaty with South Carolina broken by the Indians. Relations of Georgia with the Indians.

358. General Amherst to Pitt, February 17, 1760 256
Situation in New York. Recruiting begun. News from Carolina.

359. Lieutenant-governor Ellis to Pitt, March 5, 1760 . . . 259
The Cherokee war. The Creeks friendly to Georgia.

360. General Amherst to Pitt, March 8, 1760 260
Preparations for the campaign. Will send Monckton to the southern colonies. The new forts. Troops ordered to South Carolina.

PAGE

361. Colonel Melvill to Pitt, March 12, 1760 264
Informing him of the death of General Crump.

362. Lieutenant-governor Fauquier to Pitt, March 14, 1760 265
Troops voted by Virginia.

363. General Stanwix to Pitt, March 17, 1760 265
Troops sent to the assistance of South Carolina. The new fort at Pittsburg. Relations with the Indians.

364. Governor Bernard to Pitt, March 26, 1760 267
Troops voted by New Jersey.

365. Edmund Atkin to Pitt, March 27, 1760 268
Account of his visit to the Creek country. Has gained the Creeks as allies for the English. They refuse to join the Cherokees.

366. Governor Fitch to Pitt, April 11, 1760 273
Troops voted by Connecticut.

367. Governor Dobbs to Pitt, April 12, 1760 273
Will use his best endeavors to obtain troops.

368. Governor Sharpe to Pitt, April 14, 1760 274
The Upper House unable to concur in the bill of the assembly. No troops can be raised.

369. Governor Hamilton to Pitt, April 15, 1760 276
Troops voted by Pennsylvania. Has been obliged to disobey his instructions.

370. Lieutenant-governor Ellis to Pitt, April 16, 1760 . . . 277
The Creeks have declared against the Cherokees. French forts on the Mobile and Mississippi.

371. Lieutenant-governor De Lancey to Pitt, April 28, 1760 . 279
Troops voted for the next campaign.

372. General Amherst to Pitt, April 28, 1760 279
Instructions respecting Louisburg received. Intelligence of the French at the Isle aux Noix. Difficulty about old contracts has arisen. Preparations for the campaign.

373. Pitt to Lieutenant-governor Melvill, May 3, 1760 . . . 283
On the conduct of his office.

374. Governor Lawrence to Pitt, May 11, 1760 283
Transmitting intelligence of a defeat suffered by the English forces before Quebec. Word has been sent to Amherst. Colville has started for the St. Lawrence.

PAGE

375. GOVERNOR WENTWORTH TO PITT, MAY 12, 1760 286
Troops voted by New Hampshire.

376. LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR BULL TO PITT, MAY 15, 1760 . . . 286
South Carolina unable to furnish troops. Cannot protect her own frontiers.

377. GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT, MAY 19, 1760 287
News received of Murray's defeat at Quebec. Measures taken to reënforce him. Preparations for the campaign.

378. LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR DE LANCEY TO PITT, MAY 21, 1760 . 289
Troops voted for the campaign.

379. LORD COLVILLE TO PITT, MAY 24, 1760 290
Received at Isle de Bic news of the siege of Quebec. Siege raised before his arrival. Stores destroyed.

380. GENERAL MURRAY TO PITT, MAY 25, 1760 291
Account of the winter at Quebec, the battle before the city, and the siege. The situation of the French.

381. GOVERNOR DOBBS TO PITT, MAY 29, 1760 297
Was obliged to prorogue the assembly without obtaining either men or money. The reason for this.

382. GOVERNOR DOBBS TO PITT, JUNE 14, 1760 300
The Upper Creeks in revolt through French influence.

383. PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST, JUNE 14, 1760 301
Approving his plans for the campaign. Necessity for building new forts.

384. PITT TO GOVERNOR LAWRENCE, JUNE 20, 1760 303
Commending his action in opening Murray's despatches.

385. PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST, JUNE 20, 1760 303
Necessity of reënforcing Murray.

386. GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT, JUNE 21, 1760 305
Delay in assembling the colonial troops. Disposition of the troops. Information regarding French posts on the Richelieu river. News from South Carolina. The siege of Quebec raised. Asks permission to return to England at the close of the war.

387. LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR DE LANCEY TO PITT, JUNE 25, 1760 310
The Cherokees have been put down by the regulars under Montgomery.

388. GOVERNOR MURRAY TO PITT, JUNE 27, 1760 310
Has bought cargo of a French prize, as the garrison is short of provisions.

PAGE

389. Governor Hamilton to Pitt, June 30, 1760 311
Troops raised by Pennsylvania, and by the Delaware territories. Encloses petition of the Acadians in his province.

390. Lieutenant-governor Ellis to Pitt, July 10, 1760 . . . 312
Murders committed by the Upper Creeks. Efforts to adjust matters. Difficulty of regulating the Indian trade. Real weakness of the province is not known.

391. Lieutenant-governor Melvill to Pitt, July 17, 1760 . . 315
Acknowledging receipt of sentence upon Lord George Sackville.

392. Governor Dobbs to Pitt, July 21, 1760 316
The Indian troubles. Colonel Montgomery's withdrawal from South Carolina.

393. Pitt to General Amherst, July 23, 1760 317
News received of the abandonment of the siege of Quebec.

394. Pitt to Governor Murray, July 23, 1760 318
Expressing satisfaction with his conduct.

395. Cadwallader Colden to Pitt, August 7, 1760 318
Announcing the death of De Lancey. News of the arrival of a French fleet at the St. Lawrence.

396. Pitt to Governors in North America and the West Indies, August 23, 1760 320
Concerning illegal trade with the French.

397. Governor Murray to Pitt, August 24, 1760 321
Is ascending the St. Lawrence. Was obliged to burn the town of Sorel. Scarcity of money.

398. General Amherst to Pitt, August 26, 1760 324
Journal of the campaign through Oswego and Cadaraqui to Oswegatchie, and down the St. Lawrence to Isle Royal. The capitulation of the fort.

399. General Amherst to Pitt, September 8, 1760 329
Journal of the campaign down the St. Lawrence to Montreal. The French capitulate. Arrival of Murray. Johnson's influence over the Indians.

400. Pitt to Lieutenant-governor Melvill, September 10, 1760 333
Introducing Governor Dalrymple of Guadeloupe.

401. Lord Colville to Pitt, September 12, 1760 333
French store-ships captured in the Bay of Chaleurs. Disposition of the ships.

402. Governor Whitmore to Pitt, September 26, 1760 335
Progress of the demolition of Louisburg.

PAGE

403. General Amherst to Pitt, October 4, 1760 335
French colors destroyed. Citadel at Quebec repaired. Disposition of the troops. Rogers sent to Detroit. Arrangements for the winter. French ships in the Bay of Chaleurs. Gage to be governor at Montreal, and Burton at Trois Rivières. Description of Canada.

404. Governor Murray to Pitt, October 7, 1760 341
Conditions in Canada.

405. General Amherst to Pitt, October 18, 1760 342
Post at the Isle aux Noix destroyed. Method for completing the regular regiments.

406. Governor Wentworth to Pitt, October 19, 1760 . . . 343
Congratulations on the conquest of Canada, as a market for British manufactures.

407. Governor Boone to Pitt, October 23, 1760 344
Concerning an illegal trade with the French.

408. Pitt to General Amherst, October 24, 1760 344
Congratulating him on the results of the campaign. Desiring information as to the various forts, and the prospect of an expedition against Martinique, or the Mobile and Mississippi posts. Permission granted him to return to England at the close of the war.

409. Jonathan Belcher to Pitt, October 26, 1760 347
Announcing the death of General Lawrence, governor of Nova Scotia.

410. Lieutenant-governor Colden to Pitt, October 27, 1760 348
Concerning an illegal trade with the French.

411. Lieutenant-governor Fauquier to Pitt, October 28, 1760 349
Illegal trade with the French carried on by means of flags of truce.

412. Governor Hamilton to Pitt, November 1, 1760 351
Illegal trade with the French.

413. Governor Whitmore to Pitt, November 3, 1760 355
Progress of the demolition of Louisburg.

414. General Amherst to Pitt, November 7, 1760 356
Arrangements for the winter. Indian troubles in South Carolina.

415. Governor Bernard to Pitt, November 8, 1760 357
Illegal trade with the French.

416. Lieutenant-governor Colden to Pitt, November 11, 1760 358
Illegal trade with the French.

PAGE

417. Governor Fitch to Pitt, November 26, 1760 359
Congratulations on the issue of the campaign. Illegal trade with the French.

418. General Amherst to Pitt, December 8, 1760 360
Sending an account of the winter at New York. Disposition of the troops. Is sending two battalions to South Carolina. Arrangements for transporting French prisoners. News from Canada.

419. Governor Wentworth to Pitt, December 9, 1760 . . . 362
Illegal trade with the French.

420. Lieutenant-governor Melvill to Pitt, December 15, 1760 363
Illegal trade with the French.

421. Pitt to Governors of Northern Colonies, December 17, 1760 365
Urging the raising of troops for the next campaign.

422. Pitt to Governors of Southern Colonies, December 17, 1760 367
Urging the raising of troops for the next campaign.

423. Pitt to General Amherst, December 17, 1760 370
Instructions for raising troops for an expedition against Mobile and Mississippi, or Martinique, and for providing supplies.

424. Captain Webb to Pitt, December 18, 1760 373
Concerning Labrador.

425. Governor Hopkins to Pitt, December 20, 1760 373
Illegal trade with the French.

426. Lieutenant-governor Colden to Pitt, December 27, 1760 378
Illegal trade with the French.

427. General Amherst to Pitt, January 7, 1761 382
The forts at Crown Point, Oswego, Pittsburg, and the Carrying Place. Transports with prisoners have sailed. Works at Louisburg are destroyed.

428. Pitt to General Amherst, January 7, 1761 384
Instructions for the reduction of Martinique, Dominique, and Saint Lucia.

429. General Amherst to Pitt, January 18, 1761 387
The English have taken possession of Detroit.

430. Lieutenant-governor Wright to Pitt, January 26, 1761 . 388
Illegal trade with the French.

431. Pitt to Governor Dalrymple, February 14, 1761 . . . 389
Instructions relating to taking possession of the island of Dominique. Preparations to be made for receiving the troops sent by Amherst, etc.

CONTENTS

PAGE

432. Governor Popple to Pitt, February 17, 1761 391
Illegal trade with the French.

433. Lieutenant-governor Bull to Pitt, February 18, 1761 . 394
Illegal trade with the French.

434. Governor Dalrymple to Pitt, February 21, 1761 397
Conditions at Guadeloupe. Government of the island. Illicit trade. Preparations to receive troops. A French fleet at Martinique.

435. Governor Sharpe to Pitt, February 27, 1761 401
Illegal trade with the French.

436. General Amherst to Pitt, February 27, 1761 403
Troops selected to be sent to Guadeloupe. Arrival of the French garrison from Detroit. Conditions in Canada. Sir William Johnson's claim for back pay.

437. Governor Dalrymple to Pitt, March 14, 1761 406
Conditions in Guadeloupe. Part of the French fleet shut up at the Grenadines.

438. Pitt to General Amherst, March 24, 1761 407
Further instructions respecting the expedition to Martinique. Approves the construction of forts in America.

439. Governor Sharpe to Pitt, March 30, 1761 409
Has summoned the assembly.

440. Lieutenant-governor Hamilton to Pitt, April 2, 1761 . . 409
Illegal trade with the French.

441. Lieutenant-governor Colden to Pitt, April 5, 1761 . . 410
Troops voted by New York.

442. Governor Bernard to Pitt, April 6, 1761 411
Troops voted by Massachusetts.

443. General Amherst to Pitt, April 6, 1761 412
Attitude of the colonies toward raising troops. Troops to be sent to Guadeloupe. The situation in Canada. Distribution of the troops.

444. Governor Belcher to Pitt, April 9, 1761 415
Attitude of French missionaries in Nova Scotia.

445. Lieutenant-governor Fauquier to Pitt, April 11, 1761 . 415
Troops raised in Virginia. Aid sent to South Carolina.

446. Governor Dalrymple to Pitt, April 14, 1761 417
Movements of the French fleet. Exchange of prisoners impossible. Damage done by French privateers. The situation at the Neutral Islands.

CONTENTS

PAGE

447. Governor Fitch to Pitt, April 25, 1761 419
Troops voted in Connecticut.

448. Lieutenant-governor Bull to Pitt, April 28, 1761 . . . 420
Situation in South Carolina. The Cherokee war. Services of the province.

449. General Amherst to Pitt, May 4, 1761 425
Troops for Guadeloupe. The provincial levies. Intelligence from South Carolina. Application for a land grant. Medals for the Indians.

450. Governor Bernard to Pitt, May 5, 1761 427
Illegal trade with the French.

451. Governor Dalrymple to Pitt, May 5, 1761 429
Not practicable to take immediate possession of Saint Lucia. Nature of Dominique. Difficulties about an exchange of prisoners.

452. Governor Hamilton to Pitt, May 12, 1761 432
Disagreement between governor and assembly prevents raising troops. The facts in the case.

453. General Amherst to Pitt, May 15, 1761 435
Disposition of the troops. Is taking up transports.

454. Governor Bull to Pitt, May 16, 1761 436
Account of gale in South Carolina.

455. Governor Dalrymple to Pitt, June 3, 1761 436
Lord Rollo has arrived. Fleet dispersed by a storm. Embargo proclaimed. Movements of the fleet under Sir James Douglas. Administrative details.

456. Governor Dalrymple to Pitt, June 6, 1761 438
Movements of the fleet. Transports coming in. Importance of Tobago. Intelligence of Sir James Douglas at Roseau.

457. Lord Rollo to Pitt, June 8, 1761 440
Details of the campaign. Has established himself on Dominique with headquarters at Roseau.

458. Sir James Douglas to Pitt, June 14, 1761 443
An account of the support and assistance given Lord Rollo.

459. Lord Rollo to Pitt, June, 1761 444
Inhabitants laying down their arms. News of a transport being taken into Martinique. Has taken up two posts on the island.

PAGE

460. Pitt to General Amherst, June 18, 1761 444
The reduction of Belle-Isle. Delay in sending transports to America. Preparations for expedition to Guadeloupe. Events on the continent. Amherst to receive the order of K.C.B.

461. Lord Rollo to Pitt, July 6, 1761 447
Delay in arrival of transports. Will not attempt to do more than secure Dominique.

462. Lord Rollo to Pitt, July 10, 1761 447
Advantage of securing Dominique. Difficulties in effecting an exchange of prisoners. Has taken possession of the Saintes. Value of Dominique. Its productions.

463. Governor Dalrymple to Pitt, July 15, 1761 449
Illegal trade with the French.

464. Pitt to Commodore Moore, July 14, 1761 451
Concerning his complaint against the attorney-general of Barbados.

465. Pitt to the Governor of New York, July 17, 1761 . . . 451
To invest General Amherst with the ensigns of the Order of the Bath.

466. Pitt to General Amherst, July 17, 1761 452
Transports for Martinique about to sail. Instructions have been sent to Lord Rollo and to Admiral Douglas. Instructions for General Monckton. Number of men to be sent from America. Method of completing the regular troops.

467. Pitt to General Amherst, July 21, 1761 454
Further instructions concerning the expedition to Martinique. Transports have been sent to Barbados. The reduction of Pondicherry. Capture of Dominique.

468. Sir James Douglas to Pitt, July 24, 1761 456
Conditions in Dominique. Applies for a grant of land.

469. Pitt to the Governor of Barbados, August 5, 1761 . . . 456
Instructing him to render all possible assistance to the commanders in the campaign.

470. Pitt to Sir James Douglas, August 5, 1761 457
Expressing satisfaction with the reduction of Dominique. Instructions for action against Martinique.

471. Pitt to Lord Rollo, August 5, 1761 458
Same as the preceding.

PAGE

472. Pitt to Governor Dalrymple, August 5, 1761 459
Instructions concerning the campaign against Martinique.

473. Lieutenant-governor Colden to Pitt, August 11, 1761 . 460
Troops voted by the provinces. Power of the governor to grant commissions to judges during His Majesty's pleasure.

474. General Amherst to Pitt, August 13, 1761 462
Provincials coming in. Disposition of the troops. Completion of the forts is going on. Has made application to the provinces for troops for winter service. Sir William Johnson sent to Detroit. Two sloops building on Lake Erie. Cherokee Indians are put down. Transports for the West Indies are provided.

475. Governor Wentworth to Pitt, August 20, 1761 465
Troops voted by New Hampshire.

476. Governor Dalrymple to Pitt, September 14, 1761 . . . 466
Conditions, extent, etc., of Guadeloupe.

477. Pitt to Colonel Rufane, September 21, 1761 469
Instructions to convoy troops to the West Indies.

478. Pitt to General Monckton, September 21, 1761 469
Instructions for the expedition against Martinique.

479. Lieutenant-governor Colden to Pitt, September 24, 1761 470
Troops voted by New York. Attitude of the province on the appointment of judges.

480. Sir James Douglas to Pitt, September 26, 1761 473
Is starting for the Leeward Islands.

481. Governor Dalrymple to Pitt, September 27, 1761 . . . 473
Excellence of the harbor at Fort George. His recommendations unheeded.

482. Sir James Douglas to Pitt, September 30, 1761 474
Preparations for the attack on Martinique. Coöperation of the Governors of Barbados and the Leeward Islands.

483. General Amherst to Pitt, October 5, 1761 475
Preparations for the West Indian campaign. Methods of recruiting the troops.

484. Governor Dalrymple to Pitt, October 20, 1761 476
Complaining of the receiver-general, who condones illegal trade.

485. General Amherst to Pitt, October 21, 1761 478
Announcing the arrival of the transports from England. Disposition of the troops. Intelligence from Canada.

PAGE

486. Captain Ross to Pitt, November 3, 1761 479
Concerning the situation in Newfoundland.

487. Sir James Douglas to Pitt, November 4, 1761 480
Progress of the campaign. Much sickness among the troops. Is waiting for Monckton's arrival. Exchange of prisoners.

488. Governor Dalrymple to Pitt, November 16, 1761 . . . 481
Preparation in the different colonies for the campaign. Arrival of ships from Halifax. Laws of debt in Guadeloupe.

489. Lieutenant-governor Colden to Pitt, November 22, 1761 484
Concerning General Monckton's instructions as governor of New York.

490. General Amherst to Pitt, November 27, 1761 485
Troops under General Monckton have sailed. Indian difficulty in South Carolina settled. Johnson has returned from Detroit. Disposition of the troops in America. Appointment of a Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the southern colonies. Intelligence from Canada satisfactory.

CORRESPONDENCE OF WILLIAM PITT

GOVERNOR EDWARDS TO PITT[1]

GOSPORT, AT SPITHEAD: 2 Jan 1759.

Sir,

Agreeable to the 12th Article of His Majesty's Instructions to me as Governor of Newfoundland, I have the honour to address You, and to own the Receipt of your Letter of the 30th of December 1757, informing me that His Majesty had been pleased to appoint Major General Abercromby to succeed the Earl of Loudoun as Commander in Chief of the Kings Forces in North America, and to correspond with him on all matters relating to the King's Service &c^{a}.

I have the Honour to inform you of my Arrival at Spithead, and to acquaint you, that from the long continuance of the Soldiers and Train in Garrison at St. Johns,[2] despair of being relieved, and the Practise of Drinking, many disorders have been Committed; Three was Condemned this Year for Theft, the Tryal of which agreeable to the 70th Article of His Majesty's Instructions, I have the Honour to Inclose You, being solicited in their behalf, and no president for Execution, but for Murder, I repreived them under the Gallows, and Banished them from Great Britain and the Island, which I hope had its proper Effect, but am of Opinion it would be for the Quiet of the Place, that the rest were

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. See letter of October 18, 1757.
[2] In Newfoundland.

relieved. Inclosed I transmitt a General Scheme of the Fishery for this Year, and am with the greatest Respect Sir,

Your most Obedient and Most Humble Servant

R. EDWARDS.

PITT TO ADMIRAL SAUNDERS[1]

WHITEHALL. Jan^{ry} 9th 1759.

Sir,

I send you inclosed a Copy of my Letter of the 29th past, to Rear Adm^{l} Durell,[2] by which you will be informed of the Orders that the King has thought proper to give him, with regard to the Disposition of such of His Maty's Ships, now under your Command, as are already in America; and you will take the earliest opportunity to renew the said Orders, in the strongest Manner, as nothing can be so essential to the Success of the important expedition against Quebec, as effectually blocking up the River St Lawrence, as early in the Year, as shall be practicable. I am also to signify to you the King's Pleasure that you do, agreeably to what is mentioned in the latter part of my Letter to Mr Durell give the necessary Orders for not less than Four of the Ships of the Line, now under your Command, to proceed to Halifax, so as to arrive there by the Month of April. I am &c:

W. PITT.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77. Admiral Sir Charles Saunders was commodore and commander-in-chief on the Newfoundland station from 1752 to 1756. He then returned to active service, was promoted to be rear-admiral, and sent to the Mediterranean as second in command. In 1759, he was made vice-admiral of the blue, and commander-in-chief of the fleet for the St. Lawrence. He entered the river in June, and coöperated with Wolfe in the reduction of Quebec. After the surrender of the town Saunders returned to England He filled various naval offices, was made admiral in 1770, and died in 1775.

[2] See letter of that date.

GENERAL HOPSON TO PITT[1]

(*Abstract*)

St George, Carlisle bay, Barbados.[2] 11th Jan: 1759.

As all necessary Orders have been given to the Troops (before making the proposed attack upon Martinico), he will sail on Saturday morning next, will wait no longer.

PITT TO ADMIRAL SAUNDERS[3]

Whitehall: 12th Jan: 1759.

Sir,

His Majesty having directed the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to take up Twenty Thousand Tons of Transport Vessels, & to cause the same to be victualled with Six Months provisions for ten thousand Men, & to be provided with Bedding & fitted in every respect for the Reception of Troops, at the rate of one Ton & half a Man; & the King having also ordered that the said Vessels, so fitted & provided, should be put under your Command, I am to signify to you his Majesty's pleasure that you do forthwith send all the Transport Vessels above mentioned to New York in America, with all Expedition, under such Convoy, as you shall judge proper, & you will direct such officer, as you shall think fit to appoint, to assist in the Embarkation of such part of his Majesty's Forces in North America as are ordered to be embarked for Louisbourg together with Artillery & Stores, for which Purpose you will direct the officer whom you shall so appoint as above, on his arrival at New York, immediately to acquaint Major General Amherst, or the Commander-in-

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100.

[2] The island of Barbados lies one hundred miles to the east of the Windward Island group, a little north of 13°. Carlisle bay is on the southwest coast of the island.

[3] A. and W. I., vol. 77.

Chief of the King's forces in North America therewith, & deliver to him the inclosed Letter; [1] And having fitted the said Transport Vessels with all possible Expedition for the Reception of the Troops, Artillery & Stores destined for Louisburg, that he should concert with the said General, in what Divisions, & at what place or places, either at New York or elsewhere, it may be most proper & convenient to embark the same, in order to their proceeding, as soon as shall be practicable, without loss of time to Louisburg, under such Convoy or Convoys as shall be judged necessary & most expedient to allot them. I am further to acquaint you, that a Quantity of Artillery, & Ordnance Stores are now embarked on board Vessels in the River which are order'd to proceed, as soon as possible to Spithead, & there to put themselves under your Command; And I am now to signify to You the King's pleasure, that you do forthwith cause such a Disposition to be made of the Arms, Tents &c^{a} &c^{a} on board the said Vessels, & such part thereof to be taken out of the same, as shall be directed by the Board of Ordnance, after which the said Vessels are to proceed, with the Artillery, Stores &c^{a}: &c^{a}: on board to Louisbourg, under such Convoy, & at such time as you shall judge proper, taking care, that they do sail, so as to arrive there by the End of April at latest; & with regard to such part of the Arms, Tents, &c^{a}, &c^{a}, which shall be so taken out as above; it is the King's pleasure, that you do send the same to New York, on board the Transport Vessels, ordered, in the former part of this letter, to proceed to that place, where the said Tents, Arms &c^{a} &c^{a} are to be put on shore, & delivered to Major Genl Amherst, or such person, as he shall appoint to receive the same: And you are also to direct two Companies of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, now at Portsmouth, to be embarked on board the said Transport Vessels destined for New York, at which place the said two Companies are to be disposed, as Major Genl Amherst, shall direct. I am &c^{a}

W. Pitt.

[1] See the following letter.

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[1]

WHITEHALL. Jan: 12th 1759.

Sir,

This Letter will be delivered to you by the Officer, who will be directed by Rear Adm! Saunders[2] (appointed Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships in N? America) to assist in the Embarkation of the Troops, Battering Train, Stores &c?, which You have been order'd to send to Louisburg, to be employed in the expedition against Quebec; And the said Officer is accordingly order'd to proceed to New York, with the Transport Vessels, which I acquainted you in my Letter of the 29th past,[3] were preparing here for that Service; It is therefore the King's Pleasure, that, on the Arrival of the said Officer, You do use the utmost diligence, in concert with him, in causing any necessary repairs to be made to the said Transport Vessels, & in fitting them for the reception of the Troops, Artillery & Stores, at such Place, or Places, as You, and the said Officer, shall judge most proper & convenient for the Embarkation of the same, and that they do proceed with all Expedition to Louisburg; and it is the King's Pleasure, that you cause the said Troops, according as any parts of them, & the Transports which are to carry them, shall be first ready, to sail in such competent & proper Divisions, as shall be judged most expedient for avoiding all delays, . . . and as the Success of the important Enterprize against Quebec, depends in so great Measure, on the Troops assembling at Louisburg in due time, I cannot too strongly enforce to You the necessity of exerting your utmost Care and Application, that the Troops, Artillery & Stores, be all rendez-vous'd at Louisburg, as near as possible, by the time prescribed in my Letter of the 29th past.

Having in my Letter above mentioned of the 29th past, acquainted You that the King had been pleas'd to order 10,000 Arms, & 6000 Tents to be forthwith sent to New York for the

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77. [2] See preceding letter.
[3] See letter of that date.

Service in North America; I am now to inform You, that 2000 of the said Arms, & 2000 of the Tents, will be sent from hence to Louisburg directly, for the use of any of the Troops order'd to Assemble there: —

The remaining Quantities, viz. 8000 Arms & 4000 Tents, are put on board the Transports sent to New York, & will be there landed, & deliver'd to You, or such person as you shall appoint to receive them, and you will dispose of the same, as you shall judge most expedient . . . I am &c.[a]

W. Pitt.

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[1]

Whitehall. Jany 13th 1759.

Sir,

Brigadier General Wolfe having represented, that it will be of the greatest Utility to the Health of the Troops to have a Quantity of Molasses to make Spruce Beer,[2] and also of Rum, to serve the said Troops for Six Months, which Articles, he informs me, you will be able to procure at New York, I am therefore to recommend it to You to provide & send to Louisburg, if possible, with the Troops, an ample Supply of each of the above Articles for Six Months . . . But It is the King's express pleasure, that you do not, on Account of the Molasses, and Rum, abovementioned, delay, for one Moment the Embarkation, and Sailing, of the Troops, agreeable to the Orders sent you in my Letter of the 29th past. I am now to inform You, that it has not been thought necessary to send out any New Hospital for the Expedition under Brigadier Wolfe, as that, already in North America, is so fully provided, that It is judged sufficient to furnish what shall be wanted for the Troops to be sent to Louisburg,

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77.

[2] Parkman says that spruce beer was considered a remedy for scurvy, and that, consequently, West Indian molasses was an indispensable article for the commissary department. The beer was sold to the soldiers at a halfpenny a quart. *Montcalm and Wolfe*, II. 236.

as well as for Those, That will remain on the Continent; You will therefore direct such a proportionable Number of the Officers of the Hospital in North America, as you shall judge proper, to proceed with the Forces to Louisburg, in order to attend the Expedition against Quebec.

It being of the utmost Consequence, that all the Troops, destined for the Expedition against Quebec, should be assembled at the Rendezvous by the Time appointed, You will not fail to use the most particular Diligence, in making the necessary Disposition for the Defence and Security of Louisburg, and Nova Scotia, during the Absence of such Part of the Troops, as are to be taken from those Places, so that no Delay may arise to this most essential and important Operation, on That, or any other Account. Tho' a considerable Quantity of Provisions will be put on board the Transports sent from England, and Care will be taken to send out a further Supply with all possible Expedition; yet, It is the King's Pleasure, that you should use all Means in your Power to collect, and send, from Time to Time, such Quantities of Provisions, and particularly of fresh Provisions, as you shall be able to procure, and as shall be necessary for the Troops under the Command of Brigadier Wolfe.

I am &c[a]

W. Pitt.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[1]

New York, January the 18th 1759.

Sir,

* * * * * * *

I likewise enclose to you a Letter from Brigadier General Monckton with his Journal of all that passed during his Command on S[t] John's River,[2] . . .

I have only had one Letter from Brigadier General Forbes, since I last wrote to you, owing to his Illness, and though he

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 89.

[2] See Amherst's letters of August 10 and December 18, 1758.

is so much recovered as to continue his Journey to Philadelphia, which he is forced to do in a Litter, I fear there is very little chance of his recovery.

I shall not trouble you, Sir, with the Letters I have wrote to Brigadiers General Whitmore and Lawrence which tend chiefly to having the Troops ready as early as possible; or the Orders which I have given to Brigadier General Gage, who I have sent to Command at Albany and the advanced Posts, and I think every necessary Precaution is taken for their defence . . .

There has been no change or motion made by the Troops, except sending three hundred and fifty men from Schenectady to Conajohary & Stony Raby [1] for the protection of the Inhabitants on the North side of the Mohawk river, and an independent Company with some Rangers to *N°. 4* on the Connecticut River [2] for the defence of the Settlers there. . . . If I may be permitted, Sir, to offer my Opinion to you, which I should not presume to do, but from having tryed to get the best Information I can, I believe the difficulties supposed to attend the Navigation of the River St Lawrence to be more imaginary than real, the lower town of Quebec may be burnt by the Shipping, or from the South Side of the River, by batteries on the Hills opposite to the Town, for which reason it is intended the Inhabitants of the Lower Town may abandon it when an English Fleet appears; the best place for landing the Troops seems to be below Charles' River on the North Shore, where there is a plain of three miles in length, and by what Colonel Schuyler [3] tells me, Charles River [4] is everywhere fordable and good passing when the tide is out. the town to the land side is weak and the approaches are

[1] The old Palatine settlement of Stone Arabia is a little north of the Mohawk, in Montgomery county, not far from Johnson Hall. See a facsimile of Guy Johnson's map, in Hulbert, II. 68.

[2] See note to letter of March 10, 1758.

[3] Colonel Peter Schuyler, who had been exchanged in the preceding November. For an account of his experiences, see Schuyler, *Colonial New-York*, II. 210 *et seq.*

[4] See map in Entick, IV. 101.

covered by hills which are near the town and high. All the force of Canada to oppose the landing would be respectable, but if it is thought proper to send an Army to Ticonderoga, which Army may detach a Corps to the right, to the Otters-Creek and another to the left towards Swegatchi,[1] the Enemy must divide, and by whichsoever Avenue we succeed, Quebec or Montreal, Canada must fall, and with it everything on this side the River St Lawrence.

I am with the utmost Respect Sir

Your most humble and most obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

GOVERNOR POWNALL TO PITT[2]

BOSTON. Jan: 19. '59.

Sir,

In Answer to my Speech at the Opening of this Sessions in which I recommended the Necessity of their preparing early for another Campaign, the Genl Court presented me an Address, which I have the honor to enclose as it shows their Sense of the State of the Service & is an usefull proof of their determined resolution with their utmost abilities to support His Majesty's Administration and Measures.

The House have been since employ'd in preparing their finances making appropriations for & paying off the Accounts of last Year. The Flying reports of Peace tho' known to be without Foundation and the Governments not having received any Orders from England as to the Operations of Warr, nor any Account how their late Services were accepted or what is expected of them this Year has made such impressions on the Minds of the Country Members that if I were to urge them to Act now, it woud be but faintly by ineffective & inadequate Exertions. And yet so spirited is their Resolution to act Vigorously that their own Choice is to suspend acting 'till we can hear from England, when, I will venture

[1] See note to letter of February 14, 1758.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

to say, we shall act vigorously, I shall therefore adjourn the Court to the end of this Month. The Spring in this Country does not begin 'till Aprill & I hope before the beginning of next month, we shall hear from England so that no time will be lost. As I have in every Channel labour'd the point of getting a fortifyed Post by way of taking Possession of Penobscot River & Country,[1] the only one on the Atlantic now left unoccupied by His Majesty's Arms, and which is absolutely necessary before Peace to be done in order to eradicate the *Seeds of Another Warr*, even apart the Consideration of the Defense of the Country: And after two Tryals finding that the Province did not care to undertake the Expence of Fortifyeing I applyed to General Amherst who having engaged to reimburse me the Expence of fortifyeing this Post. I have proposed to my Court their making Provision for Troops to enable me to take Possession of this Country & to Garrison it. I have the Pleasure, Sir, to inform you that both Houses have accepted the Proposal are gone into Measures for the Provision to carry it into Execution[2] and I hope to go upon it as soon as the Season will permitt.

The legislature has this Sessions pass'd an Order, Copy of which I take the Liberty to enclose. At the same time that this Order endeavours to do honor to the Memory of the late Ld Howe[3] it is attended with every good Consequence that mutual good offices must produce between the Provinces & the Army. As it shows the gratefull sense they have of the Aid His Majesty is pleas'd to send them in His Officers, it will, 'tis hoped, be very pleasing to His Majesty; as it shows the Regard they have to the Services of these Officers, & how must they esteem the Service in General it must be very

[1] See note to letter of January 20, 1758; also letters of June 8 and September 12.

[2] On February 8 a vote was passed approving the enterprise, and providing for a guard of four hundred men during the progress of the work, and a garrison of one hundred men for the completed fort, together with a grant for transportation, wages, etc. *Acts and Resolves*, IV. 232.

[3] See note to letter of July 12, 1758.

agreeable to the Army, it shows that they take every opportunity to conciliate the minds of their People towards the Service & to promote that universal Good Confidence and Harmony without which the Kings Service & the Public Welfare must be subverted. —

I have the Honor to be Sir

Your most Obedient & most Humble Servant

T. Pownall.

PITT TO ADMIRAL SAUNDERS[1]

Whitehall. Jan^{ry} 20th 1759.

Sir,

By my Letter of the 12th Instant,[2] you were ordered to cause such a Disposition to be made of the Arms, Tents &c^{a} &c^{a} on board the Ordnance Vessels put under your Command, and such part thereof to be taken out of the same, as should be directed by the Board of Ordnance, after which the said Vessels were to proceed to Louisburg, and the Arms, Tents, &c^{a} &c^{a}, which should be so taken out, were to be put on board the Transport Vessels ordered to New York; I am now to signify to you The King's Pleasure, that, in Case the Disposition above-mentioned of Arms, Tents &c^{a} &c^{a}, cannot be made in the Downes, or at Spithead, without causing the least Delay to the Sailing either of the Ordnance Vessels, or of the Transports for New York, You are to forbear making the said Disposition in Europe, but you will direct the Ordnance Vessels, as well as the Transports, to proceed, with all Expedition, to New York, at which place you will order the Arms, Tents &c^{a} &c^{a}, mentioned in the inclosed List, to be separated and taken out, with as little Loss of Time as may be, and delivered to Major General Amherst, or the Person He shall appoint to receive the same, after which the Ordnance Vessels are to continue their Voyage to Louisburg, under such Convoy as shall be judged proper,

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77.

[2] See letter of that date.

and so as to arrive there by the End of April, as directed by my Letter afore-mentioned of the 12th Instant. I am &c.
W. Pitt.

GOVERNOR WHITMORE TO PITT[1]

(*Abstract*)

Louisbourg. 22 Jan: 1759.

Acknowledges letters of 9th & 18th Sept. Coals to be sent, which will prevent distress, Keeps wood cutters employed. Must build a new Wharf at the Colliery in Spring, instead of the one damaged. Beds &c: required, & new barracks; (during Siege Barracks destroyed). He awaits the King's instructions. Court of Vice Admiralty would be a public benefit, as difficulties arise concerning Prize Vessels. Lord Rollo having settled a garrison on St John's Island[2] is returned to Louisburg. . . .

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[3]

Whitehall. Jany 23rd 1759.

Sir,

On the 19th Inst I received the Favor of your Letters of the 13th Octr,[4] & 18th Decr,[4] the Last of which brought the important Account of the Success of His Majesty's Arms in the Expedition under the Command of Brigadier General Forbes; and I am now to acquaint You, that the King, considering how essential it is to the Safety and Prosperity of the British Colonies in North America to maintain His Subjects in the undisputed Possession of the Ohio, It is His Majesty's Pleasure, that you should lose no Time in concerting with Brigadier General Forbes the properest and speediest Means for compleatly restoring, if possible, the ruined Fort Du

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 88.
[2] See letter of August 10, 1758, and note.
[3] A. and W. I., vol. 77.
[4] See letters of those dates.

Quesne to a defensible and respectable State, or for Erecting another, in the room of it, of sufficient strength, and every way adequate to the great Importance of the several objects of effectually cutting off all Trade and Communication, this Way, between Canada, and the Western and Southern Indians; of protecting the British Colonies from the Incursions to which they have been exposed since the French built the above Fort, and thereby made themselves Masters of the Navigation of the Ohio; and of fixing again the several Indian Nations in Their Alliance with and Dependance upon, His Majesty's Government; and you will accordingly give Brigadier Forbes every Assistance in your power for the Execution of the particular work above-mentioned of restoring, or building the Fort on the Ohio; for which purpose you will supply Him with all proper Succours, and necessaries relating thereto,[1] As also for such other Operations, as in concert with you, shall be judged proper for pushing, on that side, the Successes of His Majesty's Arms, the ensuing Campaign; And in this view, It is His Maj^ty's Pleasure, that you should early take into Consideration, and duely weigh, what Operations, in those parts, may be undertaken with the most reasonable Prospect of Success, whether by Attempting the Reduction of Presqu'isle,[2] in case the March, from the Ohio to that part of the Lake Erie, shall be judged practicable, and to which Place the distance is not so very considerable; or by endeavouring to carry some Operations as far as Cayahoga,[3] and the more Western Parts of the above Lake, In case it shall be judged, that their Distance, as well as various other Circumstances not to be known here, shall not render the same impracticable; And His Majesty relies on your approved Zeal for the Honor of his Arms, and on the Sense,

[1] Forbes replaced Fort DuQuesne with a stockade, to which he gave the name of Pittsburg. It was garrisoned during the winter by two hundred provincials, under Lieutenant-colonel Mercer of Virginia. The Indian allies of the French were already turning against them. It was not until the next autumn that Stanwix built Fort Pitt. *Montcalm and Wolfe*, II. 159, 162.

[2] See note to letter of November 27, 1758.

[3] Cleveland, Ohio.

You must have of the great Utility of pressing the Enemy in different Parts, as far as may be without Prejudice to the Main and decisive Objects of the Campaign prescribed by my Letter of the 29th Decr.,[1] that you will not neglect any Opportunity of concerting, and causing to be carried into Execution, any such operations to the Southward as you shall judge may be most conducive effectually to distress, and reduce the Enemy. I send You inclosed, for your Information, an Extract of a Letter, I have had the King's Commands to write to Brigadier General Forbes; And the Copy of One to the Governors of Virginia, Maryland, and Pensylvania.[2]

Your Letters above mentioned, requiring no new Instructions from His Majesty, I have only to add that the King very much approved the Circular Letter You had wrote to the Govrs in North America, on taking upon you the Command of the Forces [3] there, and particularly the pressing Instances, you have made, for their levying the same Number of Men as were furnished by the Several Provinces for the last Campaign, and holding them in readiness to begin the Operations of the present Year as early as possible, which you will have seen is entirely conformable to the Orders I have lately sent you.

It is with great Concern, that I am now to acquaint You, that, on Saturday night, the King received the Melancholy News of the Death of Her Royal Highness The Princess Royal and of Orange, which happened on the 12th Inst., after an Illness of a few Weeks; I have, however, the Satisfaction to inform you, that the Arrangements taken for the Administration of the Government in Holland, during the Minority of His Serene Highness the Prince Stadtholder, have been carried into Execution with great Unanimity and Expedition.

I am &c.

W. Pitt.

[1] See letter of that date.
[2] See following letter.
[3] Amherst's letter is printed in *Md. Arch.*, IX. 311.

PITT TO GOVERNORS OF VIRGINIA, MARYLAND, PENNSYLVANIA[1]

WHITEHALL. Jan^ry 23. 1759.

Sir,

I am now to acquaint you, that the King has been pleased, immediately upon receiving the Account of the Success of His Arms on the river Ohio, to direct the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces in North America, and Brigadier General Forbes, to lose no Time in concerting the properest and speediest Means for compleatly restoring, if possible, the ruined Fort Du Quesne[2] to a defensible and respectable State, or for erecting another, in the room of it, of sufficient strength, and every way adequate to the great Importance of the several Objects of maintaining His Majesty's Subjects in the Undisputed Possession of the Ohio; of effectually cutting off the Trade and Communication, this way, between Canada, and the Western and Southern Indians; of protecting the British Colonies from the Incursions, to which They have been exposed since the French built the above Fort, and thereby made themselves Masters of the Navigation of the Ohio; and of fixing again the several Indian Nations in Their Alliance with, and Dependance upon, His Majesty's Government; And the Province under your Command is so particularly and nearly interested in the speedy Execution of this great and salutary Work, that It will be matter of no small Surprize, and must reflect the greatest Blame on their Conduct, should They, in any point, fail to assist, to the utmost, the King's Officers, who shall be employed on this Occasion; I have, therefore, the King's Commands to signify to you His Pleasure, that you should use your utmost Endeavours with your Council and Assembly to induce them to exert every Means in their Power, for collecting and forwarding the Materials of all sorts, & the workmen which shall be wanted, and which the Commander in Chief in North America, or Brigadier General Forbes shall

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77. Printed in *Penn. Col. Rec.*, VIII. 315.
[2] See preceding letter.

require for this Service, And that your Province do also furnish every other Assistance of Men, Cattle, Carriages, Provisions, &c.ª &c.ª, that shall be necessary for the Support & maintenance of the King's Forces, that shall be employed in this essential work, as well as in all farther Operations to be undertaken, in those parts, the ensuing Campaign.

I am &c.ª.

W. Pitt.

PITT TO GENERAL FORBES[1]

Whitehall. Jan.ʸ 23. 1759.

Sir,

On the 19.th Inst., I received the Favor of your Letter of the 20.th Oct.r [2] and at the same time, I received from Major Gen.l Amherst the Copy of that you had wrote to the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces in North America, dated the 26.th & 30.th Nov.r, from Fort Du Quesne, (Major Halkett having, by some Accident, been detained in America;) which was immediately laid before the King; and I take the first Opportunity to acquaint you, that His Majesty saw, with the highest Satisfaction, that the well concerted Plan against Fort Du Quesne, which you had formed with so much Prudence and Judgement, and executed with equal Steadiness and Resolution, had been attended with the Success It so justly merited; And I have the King's Commands to assure You of His most entire Approbation of your whole Conduct thro' every Step of an Enterprize of the highest Importance to the Safety and Welfare of His Majesty's Possessions in North America, and attended with such various Difficulties, that Nothing less than the indefatigable Zeal, You have shewed for the King's Service, and your Constant and unwearied Application and Perseverance, could have surmounted; And that at a Time while you laboured under such an unhappy State of Health, as your distinguished duty alone to the King, and uncommon Ardor for the Honor of

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77.

[2] See letter of that date.

His Majesty's Arms, could have enabled you to struggle with.[1]

You are yourself so truly sensible of the high Consequence of the Post, you have now possessed Yourself of, that the King is persuaded You will have taken every possible Measure to make a Secure Establishment there,[2] And that you will have neglected no means in your Power to maintain His Majesty's Subjects in the undisputed Possession of the Ohio, and thereby effectually to cut off all Trade and Communication this way, between Canada and the Western and Southern Indians; protect the British Colonies from the Incursions, to which They have been exposed since the French built Fort Du Quesne, and thereby made themselves Masters of the Navigation of the Ohio; and fix again the several Indian Nations in their Alliance with, and Dependance upon, His Majesty's Government; And tho' you mention, not to have found all the Assistance, from some Provinces, which You so justly expected and required, Yet, it is hoped, that the Success, notwithstanding such Innumerable Obstructions, which you have at last obtained, and in which all the Inhabitants of that Part of America are so immediately, and so nearly interested, will animate their Zeal, and double all Efforts, on their Part, expeditiously and effectually to maintain a Post, on the Possession whereof, the Safety and Prosperity of those Colonies so essentially depend; And the inclosed Copy of my Letter to the Governors of Virginia, Maryland, and Pensylvania,[3] will inform you of the strong Orders They have received on this subject. I have also had His Majesty's Orders to direct the Commander in Chief of His Forces in North America, to lose no Time in concerting with you the properest & speediest Means for compleatly restoring, if possible, the ruined Fort to a defensible and respectable State, or for erecting another, in the room of it, of sufficient strength, and every way adequate to the great Importance of

[1] Forbes died at Philadelphia, in March. See a contemporary obituary notice, taken from the *Penn. Gazette*, in *Penn. Mag.* (1887), 120.

[2] See note to letter to Amherst, of this date.

[3] See preceding letter.

It's several Objects above mentioned; And He is further directed to give you all possible Assistance herein, as well as for such other Operations, as, in concert with the General, shall be judged proper, for pushing, on that side, the Successes of His Majesty's Arms, the ensuing Campaign.

Give me leave, before I conclude this Letter, to add my particular Congratulations on this Occasion, and to assure you, that all His Majesty's Servants join in sincere wishes for the Recovery of Your Health, and that you may live long to enjoy the great Honor you have acquired, as well as to finish the arduous work, you have so happily begun, by compleatly re-establishing the Crown of Great Britain in the Possession of It's Rights to the richest and most fertile part of North America, on a firm and lasting Foundation.

I am &c[a]

W. Pitt.

PITT TO GOVERNOR THOMAS[1]

Whitehall. Jan[y] 23[d] 1759.

Sir,

Monsieur d'Abreu, Envoy Ext[y] from His Catholick Majesty having put into my Hands a Memorial, setting forth, that Cap[t] Thomas Lynn, Commander of His Majesty's Ship the Roebuck, had unjustly detained a Spanish Packet Boat, called the S[t] Jean Baptista, Jean Francisco Capponi Master, & had afterwards carried the same to Antigua,[2] where she has been condemned, as legal Prize, by His Majesty's Vice Admiralty Court, and Monsieur d'Abreu having also inclosed in the said Memorial & several Informations which He has received, relating to this Affair, tending to prove, as He alledges, the Injustice of the Capture, & of the Sentence of Condemnation; I send you herewith, Copy of the said Memorial with one of the Informations therein inclosed,

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 78. Governor of the Leeward Islands. See note to letter of October 16, 1758.

[2] The most important of the Leeward Islands group.

nd I am commanded to signify to you His Majesty's Pleas-
re, that you do send me an exact Account of the Circum-
tances attending this Capture, as far as you can be informed
hereof, as well as an Account of the Proceedings of His
Majesty's Court of V. Admiralty, & the Foundation of
heir Sentence of Condemnation, in order that I may have
t in my Power to give the Spanish Envoy a proper answer
o his Complaints contained in the above Memorial; I am also
o desire, that you do take special Care that the Spanish
Claimants may not suffer, nor be impeded in the just Prose-
ution of their Cause, from their Ignorance of our Language
r of the Manner of Proceeding in His Majesty's Courts, but
hat all fair and impartial Assistance may be given, to enable
hem to ascertain if possible, the Justice & Equity of their
Claim.

I am &c.ª

W. Pitt.

ADMIRAL SAUNDERS TO PITT[1]

26. Janry. 1759.

Sir,

As it is very probable that several small Ships and Vessels
f the Enemy with provisions and Stores, may put into many
f the small Creeks and Bays, along the Coasts of the River
! Lawrence, where no Ship of War durst Venture, I beg
eave to submit it to your Consideration, whether two or
hree large Folkestone Cutters, armed, might not be very
erviceable in searching those places as we pass by, which,
rom the Nature of those Boats, they are better able to do, than
ny other small Vessels: I apprehend they will be farther
ery usefull, when the Fleet is obliged to turn up thro' narrow
Channels.

I have the Honor to be, with great Respect, Sir,
Your most obedient humble Servant

Chaˢ Saunders.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 88.

GENERAL HOPSON TO PITT[1]

BASSETERRE, IN THE ISLAND OF GUADELOUPE. 30.th January. 1759.

Sir,

I have the honour to acquaint you that the Fleet with the Troops under my Command, which sailed from England on November 12th 1758, arrived safe in Carlisle Bay, Barbados, on the 3rd of January, 1759, excepting eleven Ships which had been seperated from the Fleet in the Passage; amongst which was Our great Hospital Ship containing all the Medicines Stores, the Physician, and the Surgeons; the rest were Artillery Ships, Baggage, and three Bomb Tenders, all the Engineers were on board the several missing Transports, except the Chief and two Practitioners. Here we had the pleasure of finding Commodore Moore, with several of His Majesty's Ships.[3] As my Instructions were not to stay at Barbados without an absolute necessity, I thought proper the next morning to take the Opinion of the General Officers under my Command on that head; when it was agreed, that, as the Enemy could not now be surprized (they having been making preparations for above two months past), it would be best for His Majesty's Service to wait a few days the Arrival of the Missing Ships; and in the meantime to take such Measures for supplying what we wanted, in case they should not come, to give such preparatory Orders, and to procure such necessaries, as the Service we were going upon absolutely required.

Between this time and the 12th, I had fitted up another Hospital Ship, engaged Surgeons &c[a], and procured upwards of three hundred Negroes for the Service, and exercised the Troops frequently in Landing. The Artillery Ships being now

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100.

[2] See note to letter of January 11, 1759.

[3] According to Entick, Moore had two ships of the line and three frigates on his station. See *History of the Late War*, IV. 142, 143. Hughes took out nine ships, four bombs, and sixty transports. Mante, *History of the Late War*, 163.

rrived, as well as the Ludlow Castle, with three ships ıt of five, with the Highlanders, I resolved not to wait ıe Arrival of the remainder, accordingly on the 13th the leet sailed, and on the 15th were off Port Royal Har- our in the Island of Martinico.[1] The next morning ıe Men of War destroyed the Batteries, and drove the nemy from their Entrenchments at the Pointe des Negres ı the West part of the Harbour,[2] but it was evening efore the Transports could get to an Anchor there; How- er the Troops landed without Opposition, and lay on ieir Arms that night. The next morning we reconnoitred ıe Country as far as our Parties could advance and were not little surprized to find, as well from our observation, as from ıe Intelligence we received, that the road which led from e Landing Place to Fort Royal[3] was upwards of Five iles, and in many places cut with deep Gulleys, where the nemy were entrenching themselves to oppose our passage: he whole Country besides was Mountainous, Rocky, and erywhere covered with Woods, and Sugar Canes; These onsiderations induced me to think it would be impossible get the proper Quantity of Artillery and Stores only for a ege of Ten Days, by that road; I therefore, with the Con- ırrence of the General Officers present, wrote to the Com- odore to acquaint him with the difficulties I was under, and desire him, if possible, to find out some other place nearer the Fort for Landing the Artillery, Stores and Provisions, ıd for keeping up a closer Communication with the Army hen it had taken post before the Fort, as the Number of roops I had would not be more than sufficient to carry on e Operations of the Siege; much more to maintain a Chain Posts for preserving a Communication with the Fleet, so considerable a distance, and in such a difficult Country.

[1] On the west side of the island.

[2] At the entrance to Port Royal bay. A good contemporary map of artinique is in the *Gentleman's Magazine* (1759), 142.

[3] Fort Royal, on the north side of the bay, was the capital and chief city the island, a centre for the West Indian trade, and a strongly fortified st. It is now Fort de France.

The Commodore acquainted me he could not find a place nearer to the Fort, but would Land the Artillery where we were, and carry it up for us; But the Number of Men he proposed giving for that Purpose being so unequal to the Task, and so much short of the Number necessary for the Artillery only, that the general Officers all concurred with me in determining that the Attempt would be rash in the highest degree, even if the Artillery could be got up, without a sure communication was preserved for receiving our Provisions and any further Supply of Stores, which we should want. I therefore desired Major General Barrington[1] would go on board the Commodore, and press him to endeavour to find out a landing place nearer and acquaint him that we would march at break of day the next morning to cover it, or if not that he would send the Boats ashore that Evening to reimbark the Troops, which was done, without the loss of a Man notwithstanding the Enemy were numerous, and had been Firing all the day upon Our Posts and Reconoitring Parties and had thereby killed and wounded near a hundred of our Men.

Being extremely concerned at the failure of this Attempt I desired the General Officers to meet me on board the Commodore the next morning, to see if we could not land again to the Eastward of the Fort; But, from the Examination of the Pilots, that Design was found impracticable.

The Commodore and myself agreed then to go to S[t] Pierre:[2] The Fleet got under way immediately and on the 19th in the morning, entered the Bay of that Place. The Commodore, having examined the Coast, sent me a Letter acquainting me that he was of opinion that the Town could be taken, and the Troops put in possession of it; But apprehended that the Ships and Troops might Suffer so much as to disable them for any future Attack; and that he thought it would be a great Service to the English sugar Colonies to destroy the Town

[1] Hopson's second in command. See note to letter of March 2, 1759.

[2] St. Pierre lies some forty miles to the north of Fort Royal. It is the oldest settlement on the island.

of Basseterre in Guadeloupe,[1] and to endeavour to reduce that Island.

I acquiesced to his opinion, and the Ships accordingly received their Rendezvouse the same evening for Basseterre. We arrived off the Island the 22nd in the morning; and on the 23rd several of the Ships went in shore and attacked the Fort and Batteries; and in the night the Bombs set fire to the Town, great part of which was thereby destroyed.

The 24th at noon the Men of War and Transports came to an anchor close to the Town, and soon after the Troops landed without Opposition.

We found Fort Royal,[2] and the Lines which had been made with great trouble and expence round the Coast, evacuated. That night was employed in taking possession of the Fort, and occupying the most advantageous Posts for securing the Camp. We had intelligence from the Prisoners we took, that Mr Nadau Dutreil the Governor, the principal Inhabitants, and armed Negroes, were retired into the Mountains, the passes of which they had, for some time, been Fortifying with Entrenchments, and Cannon;[3] and had collected a considerable quantity of Provisions for their Subsistence.

The Chief Engineer having reported to me the next morning that the Castle might be made Tenable against any interior Force in the Island after the Army should quit it; I therefore, with the unanimous advice of the General

[1] Guadeloupe actually consists of two islands lying side by side and separated by a passage one hundred feet wide at the narrowest point. The western island, although mountainous and rugged, is known as Basseterre; and the other, although flat and low, and of smaller area, is called Grandeterre. The French frequently gave the name of Basseterre to the leeward side of their islands, which was usually the lower as well, and the term Capsterre was often applied to the windward side. This was the case with the island of Basseterre. Grandeterre was probably so called because it had a larger area available for cultivation.

[2] The English engineer, on reconnoitring the lines, pronounced the fort to be impregnable from the sea. See the following letter.

[3] The French forces broke up the roads as they retreated, and took up a position on rising ground, about six miles from Basseterre, according to Entick. Mante says, four.

Officers, Chief Engineer, and Commanding Officer of the Artillery, ordered such Reparations to be made to it, as should be found necessary for the reception of a Garrison.

On the 26th the Commodore and myself wrote Letters to the Governor, but the Officer who carried them being Fired on by the Enemy, he was obliged to return.

Early in the morning of the 27th, I took the Opportunity by one of the Inhabitants who had been taken Prisoner, to convey a Letter to the Governor, and immediately after I received an Answer brought to me by one of his Officers signifying that he was ready to receive any Message which the Commodore and myself might think proper to send to him. I immediately sent the Officer back, and with him Brigadier Clavering, with our Letters requiring him to give up the Island to the King's Troops, or he must accuse himself of the fatal Consequences which, by his refusal, must ensue.

He received the Letters, and desired the Brigadier to return the next morning, by which time he would summon the principal Inhabitants of the Island, and give his Answer. Accordingly in the morning of the 28th the Commodore sent Captains Shuldham and Gambier on his part, and I on mine Brigadier Clavering and Captain Cleiland: They met the Governor and received his Letters signifying that He and the Inhabitants would not accept the Conditions proposed by us.[1]

The Enemy continue firing in small Bodies, from the Woods, upon the advanced Parties, and have killed and wounded a few of our Men.

Enclosed is an Account of the Officers and Men killed and wounded in the Attack upon Martinico and at this Place; and I am very sorry to inform you Sir, that there are above Fifteen Hundred Sick, occasioned by the very great heat and fatigue that the Troops undergo which is unavoidable, there being so many out Posts necessary to be maintained, and the Labour of carrying the Provisions up to them so great that it

[1] The governor's letter is printed in Mante, 175.

arrasses them very much; The few negroes we have here ot being sufficient for that and the other Services for the Reparation of the Fort which they must be employed in. — This great Number of sick embarrasses me so much that it s yet impossible for me to determine whether to attack the etreat of the Enemy here, or to embark the whole, or a Part f my Force, and Land them on the side of this Island called Capsterre.[1]

You may perfectly assure yourself Sir that I shall use the tmost zeal and alacrity, and improve every possible Measure n my power for the King's Service, and I hope it will meet vith His Majesty's Approbation.

Commodore Moore having acquainted me with the Neces- ity he is under, by the direction of the Lords of the Ad- niralty, to dispatch a vessel to England so soon as any place f Consequence should be taken; I use that opportunity f sending you the foregoing Account of my proceedings vith the Troops under my Command, and am sorry that it as yet been absolutely impossible for me to inform myself f what further Supplies from England may be necessary or the Support of the Garrison to be left in this Island; The resent Circumstances of our Situation here, put it indeed ut of my power to acquaint you what Garrison is necessary o be left: However, these obstacles will, I hope, in a few ays be removed, and as the Commodore proposes sending, ery soon, another Vessel to England, I may then be able to ransmit to you an Account of the Stores Provisions &c[a] vhich will be wanting to be supplied from thence for the Garrison here, agreable to my Instructions on that head.

In a Letter to you from Portsmouth, of the 8th of Novem- er last,[2] I took the liberty of reminding you of the Necessity f having a Supply of Provisions for the Troops under my Command for two or three Months from England, but having ot since received, in any Letter which I have been honoured

[1] A note to the manuscript states that Capsterre is the high land on the windward part of the Island, opposite the Grand Terre. The windward art of the island of Basseterre is meant.

[2] See letter of that date, and one of Pitt's, of November 30.

with, from you, an Answer to that request, I have found myself under the Necessity of writing for them to Antigua; But am sorry to tell you, I have little hopes of finding that Island capable of furnishing such a Quantity upon so short a warning; so that it is impossible for me to say what I shall do in case of failure there: —

I cannot omit mentioning to you Sir the very great Resolution and perseverance which appeared in the Officers of His Majesty's Ships of War when attacking the Forts and Batteries, it was so remarkable that it would be an injustice not to acquaint you with it.

I send these dispatches by Captain Townshend one of my Aids de Camp, who has been very particularly usefull to me in that Capacity; is remarkably attentive to his business, and is a very extraordinary young Man, and as such I beg leave to acquaint you is worthy any Countenance or regard you may be pleased to shew him.

Captain Townshend will deliver to you Sir a Plan of the Coast from Negroe Point, the Place where the Troops landed, to Fort Royal in the Island of Martinico; and a Plan of the Fortress of Fort Royal with the Batteries of Basseterre in Guadeloupe — and as time will not admit of my giving you proper Accounts of them, I beg leave to refer you to Captain Townshend, who is able to describe them to you. I have the honour to be Sir

Your most obedient and most humble Servant

J. Hopson.

GENERAL HOPSON TO PITT[1]

(*Abstract*)

Basseterre. Guadeloupe 30th Jan: 1759.

Enclosing Journal of proceedings of his Army, made by an Officer.[2]

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100. [2] See the following document.

JOURNAL OF AN OFFICER[1]

CARLISLE BAY OFF BARBADOS. Jany 13th 1759.

Fleet sailed for Martinique. 10 Sail of the Line, three 40 Gun ships 1 Frigate 4 Bombketches and 60 Transports, Bombtenders, &c^{a}; 1 Frigate sailed the 9th for Antigua for the Detachment of Ross's Regiment with two Transports.

15th made Fort Royall Bay at Martinique about Noon, Pigeon Island fired, at the Fleet, most of the shot fell short, Chief Engineer Q^{r} Mr General sent along Shore to Reconnoitre, fired a good deal in the Night.

16th The Ships silenced two small Batteries, or Forts, one at Negroe Point,[2] the other at Case de Navires, where there was likewise a small Intrenchment. In the afternoon about 5 o'clock landed without opposition at a small Bay below Negroe Point, the 1st and 2nd Brigades under the Command of Major General Barrington[3] with a few Highlanders, marched immediately to Negroe Point, took post near it (upon the only Piece of Clear Ground I saw in that Country) betwixt two deep Ravins covered with Wood, one of which was obliged with Difficulty to pass Man by Man before we got at it, almost dark, formed the Army as they got out of Ravin in an oblong square; two Regiments in front and Rear, one on each Flank, Grenadiers in front — Highlanders and Parties upon Angles; in that Position passed the Night very quietly under a fine Tree in the Centre Sugar Canes and an old Wall in our front.

17th As soon as Day saw the Enemy advancing thro' Woods and Ravins in great Numbers in an irregular Manner, began from all Quarters to fire upon our Advanced Posts, from Woods and Canes: General Hopson ordered all the Grenadiers of the Line with two Pieces of Cannon to sup-

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100. Enclosed in preceding letter.
[2] See Hopson's letter of January 30, and notes.
[3] See note to letter of March 2, 1759.

port the advanced Posts under Field Officers, and to attack a House in the Front, where there were some Men at work throwing up an Intrenchment; beat them out; Grenadiers with Rangers on Flanks advanced, fired at from all Corners always under Cover of Woods, canes &c^{a}. Grenadiers cleared some Woods, sent a Battalion to support them, ordered Grenadiers to retire from the Woods to the House they attacked in the morning, as they could not see the Enemy that fired at them; never saw such a Country, the Highlands of Scotland, for Woods, Mountains, Canes and continued Ravins is nothing to it; fired a few Cannon and Howitzers at the Ennemy. A Council of War held about 11 o'clock, three Redoutes ordered to be thrown up and General Barrington sent to the Commodore[1] with a Letter; about three returned, determined to reimbark again, (being betwixt six and seven Miles from Fort Royall) made Disposition; and as soon as dark began retiring Cannon and heavy Baggage; half an hour after ten all on Board without the Loss of a Man in the Retreat.

18th. The Ennemy threw some Shells amongst the Ships from Fort Royall Fleet sailed about ten o'clock in the forenoon, saw Fort St Pierre in the Evening.

19th. Off St Pierre; a very pretty looking Town along the Bottom of the Bay, upon its left several Batteries, upon Heights seemed new done, on the Right some Batteries with an Intrenchment (besides the Fort which I could not see plain) Rippon[2] ordered to silence a Battery upon the Right of the Town, three different Batteries, all small, of two or three Guns each, fired at her from Woods and Right of the Intrenchment; Rippon ordered to come off, Commodore made sail and left St Pierre.

20th. Made the Island of Dominique,[3] Whinchester sent

[1] Commodore Moore. The suggestion was made to Moore that he should land his guns at a point nearer the fort. This proved to be impossible, and it was then determined to reëmbark and proceed to St. Pierre. See Hopson's letter of January 30.

[2] A ship of 60 guns.

[3] Next north of Martinique, and between that island and Guadeloupe.

forward to Guadalupe with the Chief Engineer and Q.r M.r General. Calm all night.

21.st Calm most of the day off Dominique.

22.d Off the Island of Saints.[1]

23.d Ships battered Basseterre Fort and other Batteries along the Town, began about Ten and lasted to Night, a terrible Fire from the Ships, French Batteries well served; Bombketches set Fire to the Town which burnt with great Violence being full of Sugars and Rum.

24.th Only one shot from the Fort, Transports came to anchor, landed the Troops immediately, found the Lines of which there are great Numbers made at a considerable Expence all deserted, Guns spiked in Fort and everywhere else a few poping Shots from Canes and Woods.

25.th Some shots as usual from Canes.

26.th All incamped, advanced Posts ordered to be fortified, attacked several Times, always repulsed.

27.th Sent a Letter by an Inhabitant to the Governour, Brigadier Clavering and two Captains of Men of War met the Governour the 28.th in the Morning, cant agree, so we continue this Cane fighting.

29.th Still the same.

30.th In the same Situation, the Returns of killed and wounded with the present State of the Regiment you have: —

COMMODORE MOORE TO PITT[2]

Cambridge in Basseterre Road, Guadalupe 30.th of January. 1759.

Sir,

It is with great Pleasure I have the Honor of congratulating you upon the Success of his Maj.s Arms on this Island, in which I believe I may venture to say the Ships under my Command have gained as much Honor as any on former Services.

[1] A small island, lying to the south of Guadeloupe.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 100. See note to letter of July 18, 1757.

The Town of Basseterre,[1] which is the Metropolis of this Island, was very formidably fortified to the Sea, and the Port which was from its Situation thought by our chief Engineer on his reconnoitring it, to be impregnable to Ships; But as the Troops re-embarked from before Fort Royal, & nothing else could be done in these Seas with the Squadron under my Command, so much to the Honor of his Maj.'s Arms, & for the Benefit of our Sugar Colonies, as getting possession of Guadeloupe. On the 23.rd Inst. I made a Disposition for the Attack, which was prosecuted with the utmost Vigour and Resolution, and after a most severe Cannonading on both Sides We at last by the Assistance of divine Providence, silenced all the Batterys & the Port, & endeavour'd to land the Troops the same evening. But it being dark before we got them in Readiness, General Hopson thought proper to defer it till the next day, when I put them in possession without their being annoyed by even one of the Enemy. The Bombs which I ordered to play on the Town, contrary to my wishes sat it on Fire, which from the Quantity of Rum & Sugar that was in it, occasion'd it's total Destruction, with Goods and Treasure to a very great Value.

* * * * * * *

On Saturday the 13.th Instant the General acquainting me by his Letter No. 1, of his being ready to sail, I proceeded accordingly to Fort Royal . . .

On the 16.th, in the morn.g I order'd the Attack on the Batterys that annoyed our landing, and after silencing them landed the Troops on a place called Point Negro, being the Ground they made choice of.

* * * * * * *

In the evening of the 17.th, I caus'd the Troops to be re-embark'd according to Gen.l Hopson's Desire. And as he was determined by his letter No. 7, to proceed forthw.th to S.t Pierre, I made the best of my way there; But as Gen.l Hopson thought it impracticable to Garrison the

[1] See notes to preceding letter.

Town should we get Possession of it, and as the destroying it only would not in the least contribute to the reducing the Island of Martinique, I undertook, as knowing the great acquisition this Island would be, & how much the Leeward Islands, as well as the North American Trade are distress'd by it, I wrote the Letter N°. 8, to Gen!. Hopson, and as he agreed to the Proposal, as you will see by his Answer N°. 9, we made the best of our way for this Place.

I hope my Zeal for his Majesty's Service, & my Actions since I have been honor'd with this important Command, will meet with your Approbation, — You may be assured of my continuing my utmost Endeavours to support and Maintain the Footing we have got here, but must beg Leave to mention that, a strong Squadron will be necessary for this Service.

The Ships that made the Attack, a List of which I also inclose to you, are greatly disabled in their Masts and Yards. I am endeavouring to refit them as well as our few Stores will admit, & get them in a proper condition for Defence.

This will be delivered to you by Captain Tyrrell, lately Commander of His Majesty's Ship Buckingham, an Officer who has on every Occasion distinguished himself, & is the most capable from his knowledge of, and Connection in, this Country, of giving you Information you may please to want. I am Sir

Your most Obedient Humble Servant

Jn°. Moore.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[1]

New York February 4th 1759.

Sir.

Major Halkett, not having been able to overtake the Kennington, returned here, and I now dispatch him on board the Packet, as B!. General Forbes is extreamly anxious for his departure and desires I would send him in the Packet or in the first Ship I could hire.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 89.

I am taking all the Steps I can towards preparing everything for an Active Campaign, I have put things off to the last Moment that I might not incur any Expences but what are absolutely necessary, as the Arrival of a Packet from England might make some alterations, but I must now begin or I shall be too late, and as "Batteau" Men will be absolutely necessary I can't defer any longer appointing the proper persons for that Service, I have therefore been obliged to advertize for them, as well as for a Number of Waggoners and as it appears to me to be better and Cheaper for His Majesty's Service to build a number of Carts and Waggons instead of depending intirely upon those of the Country I have ordered L.t Colonel Bradstreet to prepare the proper workmen for executing that Service.

Nothing Material has happened since the Letter I had the honour of writing to you by M: Gen.l Abercromby.

B.r General Forbes writes me word that he has reinforced the Garrison of Pittsburgh to 450 Men and supposes them free from all Insult, that he has found the Enemy's Cannon which were thrown into the River and had ordered them to be mounted on the Fort.

in the last letter which I received from B.r Forbes by S.r John S.t Clair he sent me a Copy of an Indian Conference held at Pittsburgh, and a Letter from Col: Mercer commanding Officer there, Copys of which I send you enclosed.

B.r Forbes presses extreamly my going to Philadelphia which I intend to do as soon as a Packet arrives from England & I shall desire to meet there the Governours of Virginia Maryland, Pensilvania, Jersey and this Province to settle the indian affairs in the best Manner we can and secure them to His Majesty's interest

The Rose Man of War arrived here the 1.st Instant but the Provision Ships under her Convoy are not yet come in

* * * * * * *

[1] The Minutes of this Conference, and an accompanying letter from Colonel Mercer to Governor Denny, are printed in *Penn. Col. Rec.*, VIII 292, 293.

I imagine it cannot be long before B^r General Monckton arrives here, as I wrote to him on the 5th of last Month to repair here, as B^r Forbes's state of health was so very bad, that if an Accident happened to him I might give B^r Monckton that Command, and I believe there are many Accounts to settle which in Case of death to B^r Forbes the Government might be great Sufferers if they were not properly looked into.[1]

* * * * * * *

I am with the utmost Respect Sir
Your most humble and most obedient Servant
JEFF: AMHERST.

PITT TO GOVERNORS IN NORTH AMERICA[2]

WHITEHALL, Feb^ry^ 5th 1759

Sir,

The King having been pleased to appoint Rear Admiral Saunders[3] to be Commander in Chief of all His Majesty's Ships employed, or to be employed, in North America, I am to signify to you, the King's Pleasure, that you do transmit to Rear Admiral Saunders all Intelligence relative to his Department, in the manner as you was directed to do by my Letters of the 19th February and 30th December 1757,[4] to the former Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships; And it is also the King's Pleasure, that you do, on any Application from Admiral Saunders or the Commander in Chief of the King's Ships, use all legal Methods to supply him with such a Number of Sailors and Workmen from your Province as he shall at any time, require for His Majesty's Service.

I am &c^a^

W. PITT.

[1] See letter of Governor Denny to Amherst, written March 3, 1758, in *Penn. Col. Rec.*, VIII. 283. Stanwix succeeded Forbes.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 77. Printed in *Penn. Col. Rec.*, VIII. 316; *Col. Rec. of N.C.*, VI. 8.

[3] See note to letter of January 9, 1759.

[4] See letters of those dates.

DRAFT OF LETTERS TO GENERALS LAWRENCE AND WHITMORE[1]

[No date, but possibly of February 5, 1759.][2]

This part left out to Brig: Whitmore

The Light Infantry of the Battalions must be compleated with Light French Troops on their Arrival at their Rendez-vous at Louisbourg.

Colonel Gridley is wrote to, to prepare Eighty Carpenters to proceed to Cape Breton —

An Hospital Ship will be prepared here, and a proper number of the Officers of the Hospital will be sent from hence, Mr Russel is included in the Number but it will be very necessary that Mr Adair should go for the direction, by which Mr Russel will have more time to give his Care and Attention to the Sick.

Fifty Whaleboats are pre[3] &
Twenty more now ordered for the
Troops up the River St Lawrence, the
Schooners ordered at Boston are for that purpose.

The recruiting Officers belonging to the Regiments intended for the Expedition up the River St Lawrence are ordered to repair to Hallifax, Boston, or New York, in due time.

Engineers and Officers to act as Engineers on the Expedition against Quebec are Mr Debbeige, Mr Williamson, Engineers. Capt. Hollandt of the Americans — Lieut. Tongue of Warburton's; Lieut. Bentice of the Royal; Lieut. Goddard of Lascelles's; Lieut. Debarres of the Americans; Capt. de Ruvine Capt of Miners. The Contractor has all necessary Orders in regard to Provisions. Molasses and Rum shall be taken care of.

* * * * * * *

[1] Chatham (Pringle) MSS., Bundle 96.
[2] See Lawrence's letter to Pitt of May 8, 1759.
[3] The manuscript is torn away here.

GOVERNOR DOBBS TO PITT[1]

BRUNSWICK 6. Feby 1759.

Sir,

I had the Honour of writing to you in answer to yours of the 17th of Septr last the 22^{d} of December last which the inclosed is a Duplicate of.

This is principally to inclose to you an Address from the Governor and Council here, which we humbly beg you to lay before his Majesty upon the glorious Success of his Arms last Campaign.

The Assembly having been disobliged at the Close of the Session that the Council wou'd not pass a Bill, which in an extraordinary Manner incroached upon his Majesty's Prerogative, which I informed them I cou'd not pass according to my Instructions; They wou'd not join in an Address with the Council, nor send it through me as the proper Channel, but have taken upon them to nominate an Agent of their own, whom they call a Provincial Agent, and to appoint him a Salary without the Approbation of the Governor and Council, who is to be entirely under a Junto of the Assembly, and have transmitted their Address by him,[2] which will oblige me in Council at next Meeting to appoint another Agent to act as provincial Agent under the Direction of the Governm^{t} here.

I heartily congratulate you upon the glorious Successes, the Effects of the vigorous Measures you have promoted in our Administration, and hope soon to hear of further Trophies in the Prosecution of our Naval force over the French Islands and hope by the Blessing of God, who has taken the Apostolick Christian Protestant Church under his immediate protection & Government that next Campaign will expel the French also from this Continent, that we may for the future be safe from an insatiable cruel Hereditary Enemy, and that the poor Natives of this Con-

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. Printed in *Col. Rec. of N.C.*, VI. 9.
[2] See *Col. Rec. of N.C.*, V. 1087, 1094.

tinent may be Civilized and prepared for Conversion to the Christian faith, and be made Partakers of true British Liberty, and that you may live to enjoy the Effects of the vigorous Measures you have so wisely promoted.

I am with the greatest Regard, Sir &c.

ARTHUR DOBBS.

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[1]

Secret

WHITEHALL. Febry 10th, 1759.

Sir,

That you may be fully informed of all the Operations, directed to be carried on, the ensuing Campaign, in Nº America, I have His Majesty's Commands to send you inclosed a Copy of the Secret Instructions the King has been pleased to give to Brigadier General Wolfe; by the Fourth Article of which you will observe, that he is ordered to concert, as far as may be, with you any Ulterior Operations, which shall be judged expedient to be undertaken, higher up the River Sᵗ Lawrence in Consequence of the Reduction of Quebec; And it is the King's Pleasure that you do accordingly, as far as may be, act in Concert with Brigadier Wolfe, with regard to any such Operations as above.

It is also His Majesty's further Pleasure, that you should correspond with Brigadier Wolfe, and give him, in due Time, such Directions as shall be necessary for the Disposition of the Troops, and putting himself under your Command, when the several Services up the River Sᵗ Lawrence are over, agreeably to the Orders contained in the 5th Article of his Instructions.

It being of the utmost Importance, in case Brigʳ Genˡ Wolfe shall succeed in the Expedition under his Command, that a sufficient and ample Supply of Provisions be timely provided for the Troops, that shall be judged necessary to

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77.

be left, during the Winter, at Quebec, as well as in the other Posts which may happen to be found expedient to maintain; I am to signify the King's Pleasure to you, that you be particularly attentive to collect, and send, in due time, to Quebec, and any other Places, that you shall judge necessary, such a Quantity of Provisions, of all species, as shall be fully sufficient for the subsistence of the Troops, that shall be, to remain in those Parts, together with every other Supply, Succour & Assistance, that may be necessary, so as that they may not, on any Account, suffer any Want, during the Time that the Season of the Year shall render the Communication with the above Places impracticable: And tho' very large Quantities of Provisions are ordered to be sent from hence to Louisburg, you will not, on that account, lessen your Diligence and Attention to a Service of this very great Consequence, and thereby run the least Hazard of a Disappointment, in case, from any unforeseen Accident, the Provisions, from England, should not arrive in due time in North America.

I am &c[a]

W. Pitt.

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[1]

Whitehall, Febry 10; 1759.

Sir,

The King having considered the very great Importance of some successful Enterprize on the side of the Rivers Mobille & Mississippi,[2] more especially the Former, in case such an Attempt shall, from the Informations you may be able to obtain, appear practicable, in order more effectually to destroy the French Incroachments, and their Influence over the Indians, in the more Southern Parts of North America, as well as to secure the future Safety and Tranquillity of His Majesty's Possessions on that side; I am commanded to signify to you, the King's Pleasure

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77.

[2] See Pitt's letters of January 27 and March 7, 1758.

that you do particularly consult with Rear Admiral Saunders, or the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships in North America, whether, towards the end of the Year, when operations, in the more Northern Parts of America, necessarily cease, It may not be practicable and adviseable to make such a Detachment of Land Forces as you shall judge adequate to the Service, in Conjunction with a Detachment of such Ships as Rear Admiral Saunders, or the Commander in Chief of the King's Ships, shall judge most adapted to that Service, to form an Enterprize against the Forts and Places, lying on the Rivers Mobille and Mississippi as aforesaid, And It is the King's Pleasure that, in Case such an Enterprize shall be thought practicable, you should co-operate in the Execution of the Same; And also in any other Service, which you and Admiral Saunders shall judge adviseable to be undertaken in any other Part of N^o^ America, with the Land and Sea Forces in Conjunction, when the Services, prescribed and pointed out, up the River St Lawrence shall be at an End; And I am to inform you, that Rear Admiral Saunders is instructed to consult and co-operate with you on the several Points mentioned in this Letter.

I am &c^a^

W. Pitt.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR ELLIS TO PITT[1]

Georgia 12th February. 1759.

Sir,

Last Month I had the honour to receive your Letter of the 10th of June;[2] I immediately consulted with Governor Lyttleton upon the subject matter of it; and the best manner of carrying the King's Commands into execution, in respect to the People settled to the Southward of the River Altamaha, the reputed Boundary of Georgia.[3]

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. [2] See letter of that date.

[3] The southern boundary by the terms of the charter of 1732. This grant left a large tract of land between the Altamaha and Florida, which still belonged to South Carolina. See McCrady, *South Carolina under the Royal Government*, 115.

The Course we at length agreed upon, was to send Commissioners properly authorized from each Province, a Copy of the Instructions given them is inclosed herewith.[1] Those Gentlemen set out upon that Service but last Week; it is too soon therefore, to know what reception they met with; or the time they have allowed those people to depart with their Effects; these particulars I shall mention hereafter, At present Sir, I have only to observe, that as these Setlers have fled from their Creditors in the different Provinces to the North; whither they cannot return, there is danger of their putting themselves under the protection of the Spaniards at St Augustine, to whom they may be very useful in promoting their intention of selling a Colony in Florida; and if they should afterwards attempt opening an intercourse, and establishing a friendly Correspondence between that Government and the Creek Indians, which they will probably do with Success, such an event will prove highly prejudicial to His Majesty's Interest in these parts. I could therefore have wished it had been in our power to have prevented this, by allowing them to setle upon the Island of Cumberland,[2] where we have a Fort and Garrison, that would have kept them in Order, and to which they would have been useful.

At present the Lands between Georgia and Florida, are said to constitute a part of South Carolina, but I am persuaded Sir you will readily see the impropriety of this State of things, the many inconveniences attending it, and may possibly apply some remedy.

I humbly apprehend that to settle those Lands, as far as the River St Mary (at the entrance of which stands Fort William) could give no Umbrage to our Neighbours, as the River St Juan which in these parts, is considered as the common Boundary of the Territorys of his Majesty and the King of Spain, lies sixty Miles Southward of St Mary's.

[1] See the following document.

[2] Off the southern coast of Georgia. There were two forts on the island, Fort St. Andrew at its northeast point, and Fort William, mentioned in the text, at its southern end. Jones, *History of Georgia*, I. 233, and Stevens, *History of Georgia*, II. 460.

When General Oglethorpe Commanded here, we had a Fort upon an Island, at the Mouth of the River St Juan,[1] from whence the Garrison was withdrawn in 1736, to quiet the minds of the Spaniards at St Augustine, and in Consequence of a Treaty between the Governor of that Fortress and Mr Oglethorpe, which act it was stipulated should not prejudice His Majesty's Rights in those parts, but no objection has been made to Fort William which is still kept up and Garrisoned; And give me leave Sir, to suggest upon this Occasion, that if it were the King's Pleasure to annex these Southern Lands to this Province, either expressly, or in general terms, by extending the Jurisdiction of this Government as far as his Majesty's Territorys extended to the South, the irregularities of Setlers there, would be prevented by the operation of our Laws.

Everything remains quiet here, and the Colony is in a thriving Condition, under many circumstances of insecurity.

I have the honour to be with the most perfect deference and respect, Sir

Your most obedient and most Humble Servant

HENRY ELLIS.

INSTRUCTIONS TO JAS. EDWARD POWELL[2]

(*Abstract*)

22^{d} January. 1759.

Jas. Ed: Powell, (with the Commissioner appointed by Govr of S. Carolina for the Inhabitants of the Settlement South of the river Altamaha — made without his Majesty's license or authority calling themselves New Hannover[3])

[1] This would seem to have been Fort St. George, upon San Juan, or Talbot, Island. Jones, *History of Georgia*, I. 234.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 72. Enclosed in the preceding letter.

[3] Jones says that many outlaws had settled in the country between the Altamaha and St. John's rivers. New Hanover was their headquarters. It was on the Satilla river, some thirty miles from its mouth. The efforts of the commissioners to disperse these people, both at New Hanover and at Cumberland Island, were successful. *History of Georgia*, I. 539. See also Stevens, *History of Georgia*, II. 459, 460.

is to proceed thence, cause his Commission to be read and published there and immediately order them (in the King's name) to remove forthwith. He is to name a day for their removal, and then he is to return to Savannah, and transmit an Account to Govr. Ellis.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR DE LANCEY TO PITT[1]

NEW YORK, 28th. February. 1759.

Sir,

I had the Honor of your Letter of the 9th. of December[2] last, signifying to me his Majesty's Commands relative to the Operations of this Year's Campaign, which I received the 15th. Instant by the Packet: On the 19th. I sent a Message to the Council and Assembly of this Province, a Copy of which is inclosed, upon which the Assembly on the 21st. came to a Resolution to raise, pay, & cloath two thousand, six hundred and eighty Men (being the same Number as last Year) as in the inclosed Copy of their Votes:[3] But finding there was a strong Opposition in the House to the inserting a Clause in the Bill to impower me, in case a sufficient Number of Voluntiers should not offer, to complete the levies by draughts out of the Militia. I thought it necessary to send them a Message on this Subject, which I did on the 26th., a copy of which is inclosed & they have this morning by a Majority of only one, determined to insert that Clause, so that as soon as the Bill is prepared, I shall send out Orders for raising the Men and I hope to have most of them ready early in April.[4] I am with the greatest esteem Sir

Your most Obedient & most humble Servant

JAMES DE LANCEY.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72.
[2] See letter of that date.
[3] See *Jour. of Council of N.Y.*, February 20, March 6, 1759.
[4] *Ibid.*, March 3, 1759.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[1]

New York, February 28th, 1759.

Sir,

I had the Honour on the *15th* instant to receive your two Letters of the *9th* of December[2] by the Leicester Packet, Captain Morris who arrived here that day at the same time. I received the Copys of the Circular Letters to the several Governours and of a separate one to the Lieut. Governor of this Province, which Letters I immediately dispatched by express and wrote to the different Governours as you will see by the inclosed.[3] . . .

It was my first care on my Arrival here to order all the Arms in the Regiments should be repaired and made fit for Service, as well as those which are in store, and as I brought with me from Louisburgh to Boston *500* light French Arms, I intend to deliver them to the light Infantry of the Regim^ts^ here, which with those Arms that have been already delivered to the light Infantry of the Regiments which came from Louisburg and some I am picking up here, I hope to compleat the whole with proper Arms, and this will I think make up for the deficiencys of Arms lost and rendered unserviceable in the Regiments here during the last Campaign, exclusive of what Arms were returned by the Provincial Troops in the delivery of which, they were far from being so regular as they ought to have been, but I imagine with what have been returned & were left in store, and those they will bring with them, the whole may be compleated.

M. General Abercromby will undoubtedly have given you the Plan, and informed you of the full state of the Fort, which has been built at the Oneida Carrying Place,[4] which certainly was very much wanted there for the Protection of His Majesty's Subjects on the Mohawk River and the Inhabitants of that Country, and will facilitate greatly any

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 89. [2] See letter of that date.
[3] Amherst's letter to Governor Denny is in *Penn. Col. Rec.*, VIII. 274.
[4] See note to letter of December 9, 1758.

Operations that may hereafter be carryed on from that side: Nothing has yet been done of this sort at Lake George, but I have instantly on the receipt of your letter directed Col. Montresor [1] to draw out such a plan as he thinks will most suit the properest and best situation of the ground there, and to Command that part of the lake, that a Fort may be erected for the Defence and Security of that Post, for the execution of which I shall have all due Attention when time will permit, and without losing one moment that may be employed in acting offensively against the Enemy. . . . I have in obedience to the King's pleasure acquainted L[t] Colonel Bradstreet and the Officers and Men employed under him of His Majesty's most particular satisfaction at his Zeal and bravery and of their good behaviour in the Enterprize against Cadaraqui.[2]

I have forwarded all the provision that could be spared from Albany to Fort Edward, and the Posts of Communication between those places where there was cover, as likewise some to Schenectady, and I have directed M[r] Kilby[3] to send provisions to Albany as soon and as fast as possible.

I have reinforced the Garrison of Fort Edward with *200* Men as likewise the Posts of Communication and have marched the late Lord Howe's Regiment into Albany, and am sending M. Gen[l] Abercromby's from Long Island to replace the late Lord Howes in their cantoonment, this is all the change that has been made in the quarters of the Troops.

The french Indians have appeared once, and contrary to my Intention have got away unpunished, they came on the *1st* instant at 2'o'clock in the afternoon, were divided in two Bodys, one of which posted a mile and a half above Fort Edward attacked two Rangers returning from a Scout,

[1] See note to letter of August 19, 1758.

[2] See letters of February 14 and September 8, 1758.

[3] A Boston merchant, who was sent by Massachusetts to England in 1741 to petition for a rehearing of the Rhode Island boundary case, and remained there until 1756, when he accompanied Loudoun to America as "agent-victualler" of the army.

killed and scalped one, the other got back wounded. The other Body . . . fell on some soldiers who were in search of wood, against Orders that had been given, one Man was killed and a Corporal taken Prisoner, . . . Colonel Haldiman [1] sent out a party of *190* Men in pursuit of them, but could not get up with them, the party returned at night with several things the Enemy dropped in their flight, supposed by their tracks they were about *50* or *60*. I hope if another Occasion should offer we shall find 'tis not impossible to overtake these scoundrels. Sir Wm Johnson promises a large body of Indians, for this next Campaign, and I shall take those of Stockbridge [2] &c^a^ which were employed last year: they are a pack of lazy rum-drinking people and little good, but if ever they are of use it will be when we can act offensively: the French are much more afraid of them than they need be, numbers will encrease their Terror and may have a good Effect.

The Army here is very healthy, and by the last letters I have from B^r^ General Lawrence, a surprizing change has happened for the better in the health of the Regiments at Halifax. the recruiting does not go on with all the Success I could wish, but all shall be done that can be done, . . .

The last Accounts of B^r^ General Forbes gave but very little hopes of his recovery, he was confined to his bed, had lost all appetite, and gave it over himself.

* * * * * * *

Colonel Prevost [3] goes in the Rose Man of War for England, B^r^ General Stanwix is here, B^r^ General Gage is at Albany, and I expect every day that B^r^ General Monckton will arrive here from Halifax. . . .

I am with the utmost Respect Sir

Your most Humble and most Obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

[1] See note to letter of June 29, 1758.

[2] The Indian township of Stockbridge, Mass., was incorporated in 1739. In 1750 it contained fifty-three families of Indians, comprising two hundred and eighteen individuals. See Love, *Samson Occom*, 234.

[3] See note to letter of August 19, 1758.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR ELLIS TO PITT[1]

(*Abstract*)

GEORGIA. 1 Mch. 1759.

Refers to his last letter of 12 Feb:[2] concerning Settlers South of river Altamaha. Transmits Report of his Commissioner there and of Commanding officer of the detachment of the King's Troops at Frederica[3] to whom he appealed for Information concerning these people. Although he will try to prevent it, he fears they will soon "steal back to their habitations."

GENERAL BARRINGTON TO PITT[4]

BASSETERRE, GUADELOUPE. 2d. March. 1759.

Sir,

As by General Hopson's death[5] the Command of the Army is devolved upon me I think it my duty to acquaint you with the real and fair State of the Troops, by which you will be able to judge that I am in a Situation equaly disagreable for the Publick and myself, only begging at the same Time you will do me the Justice to believe that the apparent inactivity of the Army since we landed at Basseterre[6] has not been occasioned for want of many frequent applications to the General, from myself and the rest of the General Officers. Amongst many other propositions I offered him three Days after we landed to carry the War on the other side of the

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[2] See letter of that date.

[3] On the west side of St. Simon's Island, at the mouth of the Altamaha river. See Abstract of Instructions to the commissioners, p. 40, above.

[4] A. and W. I., vol. 100. Major-general J. Barrington succeeded to the command upon the death of Hopson. He returned to England in June. He died in 1764.

[5] Hopson died on February 27, *Gent. Mag.* (1759), 242.

[6] On January 24.

Island with sixteen hundred Men: This was refused me, and indeed every time that I pressed him to it afterwards, therefore you will be pleased not to impute any thing to me, but what has or may happen since the 27th of February.

Tho' our stay here carries the Appearance of Inactivity, yet I must, in justice to the late General and the Army, say that the time has not been altogether unprofitably spent. . . .

I am extremely sorry to acquaint you of the sickness that has Crep'd in amongst us, and I am still more grieved to say that we are falling down so fast that I cannot help dreading the Consequences. However, Sir, nothing shall be wanted on my part, with what remains, for carrying his Majesty's Orders into Execution with that Zeal and Activity which you and the Publick have so good a right to demand of me.

The Army at present consists, as appears by the returns, of only 2,796 Men, fit for Duty; From these, when you have subtracted the necessary Attendants of a Camp, and the Two Hundred and Fifty Men that must immediately relieve the Marines at Fort Louis,[1] there will remain but a poor Army to march against the Enemy; And in our present Situation, however right it might have been the second day after our Arrival here, it is thought now by myself, and all the General officers, impracticable; as any check might endanger the loss of the whole Army, as it is with the utmost difficulty we can support ourselves from Insult with the Chain of Posts that have been thought proper to Occupy; and to which alone we owe our Security: These [are] near Three Miles in extent, and which we cannot withdraw so long as we remain on Basseterre, without giving the Enemy a very great advantage over us. These Considerations, the badness of the Water, and indeed the infected air of this place occasioned by the Army's remaining so long in the same position, the Faculty's giving it as their Opinion that the continuing longer here must in all probability render the Army in a short time unfit entirely for Service, have determined me, in conjunction

[1] On the southern coast of Grandeterre. This post was captured by a detachment of the English fleet on February 14. See Moore's letter of March 6.

and with the Approbation of Commodore Moore, to go with the Army to the other side of the Island, and take such a Position that I may, if possible, not only be able to support myself against the Enemy, but if I can draw them from their Woods and Mountains, you may be assured I shall lose no Opportunity of making the proper use of the remains of the Army, as well as hinder any Succours from coming from the Grande Terre;[1] and if I find it practicable destroy that Country in such a Manner as it may be useless to them in Case from further Sickness I should be obliged to retreat from thence. Besides by this Position I shall be able to put Fort Louis in a state of Defence, which I am told it much wants, and which, when perfected, will be of the utmost Importance for His Majesty's Service, as it is the finest Port in the West Indies.

Amongst General Hopson's papers I found a Letter from you, Sir, that I never saw 'til after his death, in which you signify his Majesty's pleasure, that as soon as the Attack on Martinico has succeeded, or miscarried, that he is immediately to send the Seven Companies of Highlanders to North America.[2] They are, as you will see by the Returns, extremely diminished by sickness, and many killed and wounded. Some are sent to the Hospital at Antigua, and those that remain, was I to send them away at present, would weaken the Army so much that it would render it incapable of carrying on the views before mentioned, of going to the other side of the Island, as we must expect, when we land here, to have the whole Force of the Enemy acting against us, which would not have been the Case had it been done sooner by Detachments, as the Army remaining on this side, with General Hopson would have effectually kept the Camp of the D'os D'ane [3] in check.

[1] See note to letter of January 30, 1759.

[2] See letter of November 13, 1758.

[3] The Dos D'âne was a narrow pass in the sulphur mountains in the southeast of Basseterre, leading to Capsterre. To this the French retired with their valuables and families, in case of invasion. See Entick, IV. 173, and Mante, 175.

14264 FAIRFIELD UNIVERSITY
FAIRFIELD, CONN.

This is Sir a very delicate Situation; However I think it of so much Consequence for His Majesty's Service, that it will be absolutely necessary to keep the Highlanders some little time longer to see what can be done on the other side of the Island, and then you may depend on my sending them to N^{o} America as well as the Draught of one thousand Men which is directed by the King's Instructions; If there should be so many remaining after leaving proper Garrisons here; . . .

It is necessary I should inform you Sir that I hear the Inhabitants and Negroes of this Island, whom we have driven into the D'os D'ane, and the Mountains, have no Salt Provisions, either Flesh or Fish, nor any Biscuit; But they have got plenty of Cattle; and as the Potatoes, and other Bread Roots, upon which they are much accustomed to Live, may be brought to maturity in about Six Weeks, it will yet be a very difficult Matter to reduce them by Famine.

Lieut. Colonel Desbrisay, of the 63rd Reg^{t} of Foot is appointed Governor of Fort Royal and Commander in Chief of all his Britannick Majesty's Forces in the Islands of Guadeloupe and Grande Terre (in case it may not be found necessary to leave an Officer of superior Rank with that Command), but General Hopson's Illness has prevented his Commission being made out; And the very great hurry in which the dispatches are now sent from hence puts it out of my power to do it in the manner I wish. I shall be able, I hope, by the next dispatches to transmit to you Sir, a Copy of it, as well as of the Instructions it may be necessary for me to leave for his guidance. I intend to put into his hands a sum of money which may be proper to be left for the use of the Garrison; and shall give him a Letter of Credit on Messrs Browne and Warner at Antigua who are employed by Commodore Moore to supply the Navy here with Provisions, and have contracted with General Hopson to furnish the Army.

I have the Honour to enclose to you Sir, agreable to His Majesty's Instructions on that head, a proportion of Stores which the Commanding Officer of Artillery has made up of those found in Fort Royal, and what he could spare from the

Ordnance under his Command, which he has signed as sufficient for the defence of that Fort.

Your letter of the 30th of November last,[1] acquainting General Hopson that Four Months Provisions of all Species for Seven Thousand Soldiers would be ready to proceed for Barbados in about a month after the date thereof, arrived by the Lancaster; But General Hopson, not knowing, before that Letter came to hand, that the Supply you mentioned, might be expected, he thought himself under a necessity of writing to Antigua for a Quantity of each Specie sufficient for six thousand Men for three Months, a small part of which is sent hither; and as that from England is not yet arrived, I shall continue to write to Antigua, as occasion may require, to be supplied from thence, so that the Troops may not at any Time have less than Ten Weeks Provisions. — until the Arrival of that from England.

I have received a Letter from the Governor of Barbados dated the 22d past, acquainting General Hopson that that Island is under great Apprehension of an Attack from the French; and desiring a Supply of Ammunition, they not having at this time more than two Rounds; which request, tho' I have not been honoured with any directions on that head, I have thought much for His Majesty's Service to comply with, and have ordered a few Barrels of Powder and some Shot to be appropriated to that use, which, from the large proportion of these Stores now remaining, I imagine may be spared without any Inconvenience to the Service under my Command, and therefore hope it will meet with His Majesty's Approbation. —

The great number of sick amongst the Troops here is a very melancholy Consideration; General Hopson sent on board some Transports to Antigua on the 16th past six hundred . . . . There are at this time 1,649 more sick, which are now putting on board the Transports, and I intend shall be carried round to Fort Louis, and if possible, put on shore upon some Island near that place. But if that proves impracticable, their remaining on board the Transports will be a most disagreeable

[1] See letter of that date, and Hopson's of January 30.

Situation and great hinderance to their recovery, Yet the only alternative; for they cannot be left here.

I find myself at all Events under the Necessity of writing to Barbados for fresh provisions, as the Leeward Islands are not capable of supplying us, together with the Number of our sick already there; but the passage from hence to Barbados is very tedious, and therefore the getting Refreshments from thence if that Island can supply us, will be attended with great Inconvenience.

I propose to write to the Governor of Barbados to ask if that Island can receive any of our sick, and what Number they will be able to accomodate. And will at the same time, myself, take the best care of them that the Nature of the Service will admit.

There are many Commission and Non-Commission Officers now sick, and the remainder are falling down so fast, It is with the utmost difficulty that we are able to do the daily duty.

General Hopson wrote to Governor Thomas [1] about a Fortnight since, and sent him proposals for raising any Number within Six Hundred of the Inhabitants & Negroes of the Islands under his Government, to which I yesterday received an Answer that he and the Council had voted Three Hundred Blacks to be raised accordingly. This Reinforcement will be of the greatest Service to us in carrying on the Attack on the other Side of the Island, by going into the Woods and Mountains, where the King's Troops cannot act. I propose to make the like Application a second time to the Governor of Barbados for a Reinforcem^{t} from thence. I have the honour to send you Sir enclosed a Copy of a Council of War held here the 20th past, and a Return of the Numbers killed and wounded. Also a Return of the Officers of the Hospital, by which you will see how much they are reduced, and how impracticable it is for me to take the care I wish of the sick. I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient and most humble Servt

J. Barrington.

[1] See notes to letters of October 16, 1758, and January 23, 1759.

ADMIRAL HOLMES TO PITT[1]

SOMERSET AT SEA. 2 March. 1759.

Sir

On the 14th past I sailed from St Helens, with His Majesty's Squadron mentioned in the Margin, having 59 Transports & 7 Ordnance Vessels under my convoy for North America, making in all 74 Sail.

Northumberland
Terrible
Trident
Somerset
Vestal
Diana
Trent
Sea-Horse

The Passage was promising, & the Fleet well kept together, till the 25th, having numbered 70 Sail on the 24th.

25th . . . it began to blow very hard . . . the Somerset had her main and Mizen Topmast blowen away . . . On the two following days I endeavoured to bring together the dispersed Squadron and Fleet, and at last found in Company, the Terrible, Trident, Somerset, Sea Horse, and 46 of the Ships under Convoy. . . .

28th there was a thick fogg, which made me apprehensive that those I had got together, would have been again separated from me: but yesterday proving clear, I got them pretty well assembled, and muster this Day 53 Sail in all, including the Men of War.

The Trident, being in very ill Condition . . . I have sent to Lisbon, or Gibraltar, which ever of those Ports she can soonest make; in order to refit, and join me at Halifax as soon as possible: and I have directed her to assist the dismasted Transport above mentioned.

I proceed with His Majesty's Ships Terrible, Somerset,

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 88. Rear-admiral Charles Holmes had seen considerable service in American waters, beginning as a lieutenant in the Cartagena expedition of 1741. He was in the squadron sent over under Holburne in 1755, and was on the North American station in 1756 and 1757. He drove the French and Austrians to evacuate Embden in 1758, and was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue. In 1759 he was third in command of the fleet in the St. Lawrence, under Sir Charles Saunders. In 1760 he was appointed commander-in-chief at Jamaica. He died there in 1761.

and Sea Horse, to convoy the Transports that are with me, to the Coast of New York. We make in all, 51 Sail, exclusive of the Trident and dismasted Transports.

From what I have seen of the Transports that are with me, I apprehend those which have been seperated, may be in tolerable good condition, and able to proceed on the Voyage.

I dispatched the Diana to New York, upon the 18th past, to get every thing ready against the Arrival of the Transports. . . .

I have the Honour to be With great Esteem and Respect, Sir,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant

CHAS. HOLMES.

GENERAL BARRINGTON TO PITT[1]

CAMBRIDGE, BASSETERRE ROAD, 6th March 1759.

Sir,

I have the Honour to acquaint you that the Troops under my Command embarked this morning with all their Baggage &c. without the loss of a Man. But I am at the same time very sorry to tell you that on Sunday last and yesterday, there were no less than a Hundred and Eighty One fell sick, and eight died; you can therefore Sir very easily conceive to what a low state the Army will very soon be reduced.

It is necessary I should observe to you Sir that Desertion was crep'd in amongst us, Several Soldiers having gone over to the Enemy within these three days. In Answer to the third Article of the Instructions I have the honour to send you a Copy of the Chief Engineer's report upon the State and Condition of Fort Royal,[2] which is the best and most authentick Information I can give of it's situation. The sixty third Regiment of Foot commanded by Colonel Watson was appointed by General Hopson to garrison Fort Royal, and is compleated by Draughts to five hundred Men. With respect

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100.

[2] See note to letter of January 30, 1759.

to Supplies and Provisions, I have laid in a sufficient Quantity to subsist the Garrison for four Months at two thirds allowance; But as the Hurricane Season is coming on, when Vessels dare not approach this Coast, It is Necessary to supply the Garrison for six hundred Men, with all possible Expedition for five Months, according to the usual and full proportion. I would likewise advise for the sake of the Mens' health (who cannot always subsist on Salt Provisions) to send from North America some live Cattle, Sheep &c^{a}, together with a Quantity of Forage to feed them, in case the Circumstances of this Island may be such as not to permit that Garrison's going to seek Forrage in the Country. I likewise think two Hundred Recruit, will be absolutely necessary to reinforce this Garrison. With respect to the Garrison of Fort Louis [1] I am not yet a Judge; But as soon as I arrive at that place I shall order the Chief Engineer to make a report upon it, and will likewise send you the earliest and most circumstantial Account of what is necessary for it's Support and Defence.

Since I wrote my Letter of the 2^{d} Instant [2] I have received one from Governor Thomas,[3] representing that there will be difficulties in raising the reinforcement which Genl Hopson wrote to him for, unless some Articles which he proposes are complied with; They make a considerable Addition to the Expence of getting these Men, but the necessity we have for them puts it out of my power to refuse a Compliance.

I have wrote this day to the Governor of Barbados, desiring his Assistance in raising about Four Hundred Men in that Island.

I shall proceed immediately with the Troops under my Command to the other side of the Island, or to the Grande Terre,[4] whichever may be found, on reconnoitring, to be most advisable in regard to the State of the Army at that time in order to put Fort Louis into a proper state of defence; and

[1] See note to letter of March 2.
[2] See letter of that date, and notes.
[3] Governor of the Leeward Islands.
[4] See note to letter of January 30, 1759.

shall continue using the utmost Zeal and Activity in doing every thing for His Majesty's Service, and in carrying his Commands into Execution . . .

I am much embarrassed with respect to the 5th Article of my Instructions, as it does not expressly signify that His Majesty's Pleasure with respect to my returning with the remaining part of the Troops to England after leaving such Garrisons as may be thought proper to maintain themselves in any Fortress we may become Masters of. But you may be assured I shall on no Account whatsoever desist from pursuing the Object of His Majesty's Instructions in distressing the Enemy on every part, or think of returning myself, or with any part of the Army as long as my stay here carries the least Shadow of Utility to His Majesty's Service. I have the honour to be Sir

Your most obedient and most humble Sert

J. Barrington.

COMMODORE MOORE TO PITT[1]

Cambridge in Basseterre Rd Guadalupe. 6th March. 1759.

Sir,

I hope my dispatches got safe which I did myself the Honour of sending to you by Capt. Tyrrell, Duplicates of which accompany this.[2]

I beg Leave to acquaint you that, as soon as I had got the Ships fit for Service after the Reduction of the Fort & Batterys here, I sent a Detachment with three Bomb Vessells under the Command of Capt. Harman in the Berwick, to get Possession of Fort Louis and the Batterys near it, being the chief Fortress on the Island Grande Terre;[3] and on the 14th of last Month they made the Attack, & after a Severe Cañonading of near six hours, with the Assistance of the Bombs they silenced the Enemy's Fire, landed a Party of Marines and about one hundred & Twenty Highlanders, and took Possession, where they still continue.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100. [2] See Moore's letter of January 30, 1759.
[3] See note to letter of March 2, 1759.

This has opened to us a very fine Harbour, and enables us to cut off the Communication in that part betwixt this Island & that, which is doing a most essential Service.

I have also the pleasure to tell you we have succeeded in destroying many little Batterys along the shore of this Island which protected the Enemy's Privateers and small Vessels, several of which we destroyed.

I am now preparing, by the Request of Gen.l Barrington, to embark the Troops to go to Fort Louis, and shall in Conjunction with him continue to do everything in my power towards the total Reduction of these Islands, which if it pleases God we succeed in, will I may venture to say, be an Acquisition of vast Consequ.ce.

Every small Cruiser I have is employed in preventing Succors coming to the Enemy, but their Numbers are far short for the great extent they have to guard; and I am afraid from the fertility of the Island, & the great Quantity of Cattle upon it, the reducing the Inhabitants by Famine, will be a work of great Time, if at all practicable.

The Dutch being very assiduous in giving Assistance to the Enemy, I thought proper to send Ships to cruize off Saint Eustatius,[1] to prevent any Provisions or Stores coming from thence; These Services take up so much of my Force that, I am obliged for want of Frigates, to leave the Trade of our own Sugar Colonies more exposed than I could wish.

I take the Liberty of enclosing Two Manifestos; That relating to the Protestants, Mulattoes & free Negroes, I advised being dispersed, as imagining our Attack on Grande Terre would engage the Enemy's Attention that way, And if one here with our Troops had been thought practicable at that Time, it might have slacken'd the Zeal of those People to the French Interest; But as that was not proposed, I was induced to sign the more general one, tho' I had no Opinion of that alone being sufficient to bring the Inhabitants to terms, nor have they taken any Notice of it.

I am sorry to tell you, the Ships grow very sickly, and as

[1] See note to letter of February 2, 1758.

we are prevented from impress^g Seamen in this Country, I am afraid all of them will soon be short of Complement.

I think it my Duty to acquaint you, the time is drawing near when two Convoys will sail from our Islands for Europe, which will greatly reduce the Strength of the Squadron under my Command.

I shall give all the Protection in my power to the Troops both here and at Fort Louis, as long as the Season of the year will admit of it, But from the Middle of July to the middle of October being the Hurrican Season, no Ship can be in these Roads, or cruize near the Island without the greatest Hazard of being lost . . .

This Letter would have come to you much sooner, but General Hopson's Illness and Death prevented my having the Army's Dispatches.

I have the pleasure to acquaint you, that this morning the Troops were taken off without the Loss of a Man in the Embarkation, and I propose sailing tomorrow for Fort Louis. I am Sir

Your most obedient Humble Servant

JN^o. MOORE.

PITT TO GENERAL HOPSON[1]

WHITEHALL March 9th. 1759.

Secret

Sir,

On the 6th Inst., Capt Townshend arrived with your Dispatches of the 30th Jan^y,[2] which were immediately laid before the King.

As Nothing can be of greater Importance, next to the having succeeded at St Pierre, and Port Royal, in Martinico, towards distressing the Enemy in the West Indies, than the keeping Possession of the Town and Fort of Basseterre in Guadalupe, together with such other Ports, Forts, and Posts, as by making you Masters of all the Coasts of Guadelupe, cannot but, by the Help of proper Cruizers, give you the en-

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 78.

[2] See letters of that date.

tire Command of that Island, and totally deprive France of all Benefit from the same, notwithstanding It should possibly so happen that some of the Interior and more Mountainous Parts of the said Island, may, from Inaccessibility of situation, still remain unreduced by His Majesty's Forces; I am to express to you, that the King entertains the greatest Hopes and Expectations, that, long before the Date of this, all Guadalupe will have submitted to His Majesty's Arms: And I am to signify to you the King's Pleasure, that you do exert the utmost Diligence, and all possible Efforts, in making Effectual Provision for maintaining and keeping Possession of the Island of Guadalupe, or of such Parts thereof as you shall make yourselves Masters of.

His Majesty saw, with very great Satisfaction, that, according to the Report of the Chief Engineer, the Castle at Basseterre might be made tenable against any Interior Force of the Island, after the Army should quit it; And the King entirely approving your having ordered such Reparations to be made to the same, as should be necessary for the Reception of a Garrison; You are hereby ordered to take care, that the Garrison placed therein, be fully adequate to the Defence of this most important Fort; and if any farther Works shall have been found expedient for the effectual Security thereof against any Attempts of the Enemy, His Majesty doubts not, but you will, already, with the utmost Dispatch, have caused the same to be made.

The King having further taken into Consideration the very great Importance of pursuing the Impressions made on the French Islands, and of Upholding the Honour of His Arms in the West Indies, and that Nothing can more effectually contribute to the keeping Possession of Guadalupe, and even bringing extreme Distress on Martinico, than the taking Possession, in the midst of the Enemy's Islands, of some Port, which will afford a secure Retreat and Protection to His Majesty's Great Ships during the Hurricane Season; and the King being of Opinion, that the Harbours of Sta Lucia,[1]

[1] One of the Windward and so-called Neutral Islands, next south from Martinique.

will best answer the above most essential purpose; It is His Majesty's Pleasure, that, so soon as you shall, in conjunction with Commodore Moore, or the Commander in Chief of the King's Ships, have made such Effectual Provision, as shall be judged necessary for the Defence of the Fort at Basseterre, as well as of such other Posts as shall be found essential for Commanding the Island of Guadalupe. You do, in case, after these Orders reach you, the Time before the coming on of the Hurricane Season, shall allow of such an Operation, proceed, without Delay, in concert with the said Commodore or Commander in Chief, with the Forces under your Command, to the Island of Sta Lucia, & that, in Co-operation with His Majesty's Ships of War, you do vigorously attempt the Reduction of the same, and exert all possible Efforts to become Masters, above all things, of the principal Harbours thereof; And in Case, by the Blessing of God, you shall succeed in the above Attempt, It is the King's Pleasure, that you should exert yourself to the utmost to keep Possession of the said most Important Island, and the Harbours there, so essential to all Operations for the Distress and Ruin of the French Islands. As It is not doubted, that, agreable to the Discretion left you, by the 5th Art.^l of your Secret Instructions dated the 16th Oct.^r, you will, in your present Circumstances, have judged it inconsistent with the Service under your Care, to spare any Part of the Land Forces you carried out; & that consequently, the Men to be provisionally draughted as Recruits for N.^o America, are still with you; It is His Majesty's Pleasure, that you do not send thither any of the same, so long as, besides the particular Services prescribed in this Letter, any Attempts on the French Islands shall be judged, by you & Comm.^re Moore, advisable; or any Operations for the Defence of such of them, as you shall become Masters of, may require the Service of all the Troops under your Command, Highland Companies excepted.[1]

It must be unnecessary from the knowledge you have acquired of the Climate, to recommend to you, the Hut-

[1] See Pitt's letter of November 13, 1758.

ing the Men, as much as may be, especially as the Season dvances.

As Nothing will more contribute to the Preservation of the Healthy, and to the Recovery of the Sick, than ample Supplies of fresh Provisions, you are, in concert with the Commodore, to use all Endeavours for procuring the same, whether from such of the French Islands, as You may become Masters of, or from the Dutch at Isequeba,[1] Demiara,[2] nd Berbices.[3]

I have the Satisfaction to inform you that the four Months Provisions, mentioned in my Letter of the 30th Novr, sailed, he 21st of last Month, from Ireland, where they had been rove, and detained for some time, by contrary Winds.

You are, agreably to the 6th Article of His Majesty's Secret nstructions, dated the 16th of October last, to communicate his Letter to the Commander in Chief of the King's Ships.

I am &c.

W: Pitt.

PITT TO COMMODORE MOORE[4]

Whitehall. March 9th 1759.

Secret

Sir,

On the 6th Inst, Captain Tyrrell arrived with your Dispatch of the 30th Janry,[5] which was immediately laid before he King; and His Majesty has been pleased to express the highest Satisfaction at the very brave and gallant Behavior f the Squadron under your command, and at the distinguished Honor, they have thereby added to His Majesty's Naval Arms.

As you are so truly sensible of the Importance of the sland of Guadalupe, the King doubts not but you will have mployed, with the utmost Ability, all possible Means, and ooperated, with the greatest Vigor, in keeping Possession of

[1] Essequibo. [2] Demerara.
[3] All three on the South American coast.
[4] A. and W. I., vol. 78. See note to letter of October 16, 1758.
[5] See letter of that date.

the Town and Fort of Basseterre in that Island, together with such other Ports, Forts, and Posts, as by making you Masters of all the Coasts of Guadalupe, cannot but, by the Help of proper Cruizers, give you the entire Command of the said Island, and totally deprive France of all Benefit from the same, notwithstanding It should possibly so happen, that some of the Interior and more mountainous parts of that Island, may, from Inaccessibility of Situation, still remain unreduced by His Majesty's Forces; I am to express to you, that the King entertains the greatest Hopes and Expectations, that long before the Date of this, all Guadalupe will have submitted to His Majesty's Arms; and I am to signify to you the King's Pleasure, that you do exert the utmost Diligence, and all possible Efforts, in making effectual Provision for maintaining and keeping Possession of the Island of Guadalupe, or of such Parts thereof, as you shall make yourselves Masters of. His Majesty saw, with very great Satisfaction, that, according to the Report of the Chief Engineer, the Castle at Basseterre might be made tenable against any Interior Force of the Island, after the Army should quit it; and the King, entirely approving the Orders given for such Reparations, to be made to the same, as should be necessary for the Reception of a Garrison, has directed Majr General Hopson [1] to take care, that the Garrison, placed therein, be fully adequate to the Defence of this most important Post; and if any further Works shall have been found expedient for the effectual Security thereof against any Attempts of the Enemy, the King doubts not, but that the same will have been already made with the utmost Dispatch.

As you mention, that a strong Squadron will be necessary to support and maintain the Footing you have got, at Guadalupe; I have the Satisfaction to acquaint you, that His Majesty has been pleased to order Two Ships of the Line, Each above the Rate of Fifty Guns, to repair, with the utmost Expedition, to Carlisle Bay in the Island of Bardados, and to proceed from thence to join you, without Loss of a Mo-

[1] See preceding letter.

nents' Time, as soon as they shall have gained the necessary nformation, in what part they may most probably find you, nd you will accordingly take care to send to Barbados, as peedily as may be, a proper Rendezvous for the two said hips. It is, at the same time, not doubted, that, without the wo Ships as above, the Squadron, already at Guadalupe, vill, under your Command, be more than a Match for any Squadron of the Enemy, which we have heard of being gone rom France; That under Monsr Bompar, whatever It's Destination may be, consisting, according to the best Intelligence, only of seven Ships of the Line, and One of Fifty Guns.[1] I am also to inform you, that, since Captain Hughes ailed from England, a Quantity of Stores have been sent to he Leeward Islands, for the Use of His Majesty's Ships in hose Parts, a particular Account of which you will receive rom the proper Officers.

His Majesty having further taken into Consideration the ery great Importance of pursuing the Impressions made on he French Islands, and of upholding the Honor of His Arms n the West Indies; and that nothing can more effectually ontribute to the keeping possession of Guadalupe, and even ringing extreme Distress on Martinico, than the taking ossession, in the midst of the Enemy's Islands, of some ort, which will afford a secure Retreat and Protection to His Majesty's great Ships, during the Hurricane Season; and he King being of opinion, that the Harbours of Sta Lucia vill best answer the above most essential Purpose, It is His Majesty's Pleasure, that, so soon as you shall, in conunction with Major General Hopson, or the Commander n Chief of the King's Land Forces, have made such effectual

[1] A squadron of nine ships arrived at Martinique from Brest, in March. t remained there for over a month, and did not reach Guadaloupe until the tter part of April. Martin, *Hist. of France*, XV. 497 (trans. Booth). Moore called upon his fleet to rendezvous in Prince Rupert's bay, Dominica, nd kept up communication with Barrington by sending small vessels back nd forth. Meanwhile the French privateers, emboldened by the presence f a French fleet, took between eighty and ninety prizes, which they carried nto Martinique. Moore was much criticised by the English colonists for ailing to rendezvous at Port Royal in Martinique. Mante, 181, 182.

Provision, as shall be judged necessary for the Defence of the Fort at Basseterre, as well as of other Ports, as shall be found essential for commanding the Island of Guadalupe, You do, in case, after these Orders reach you, the Time before the coming on of the Hurricane Season, shall allow of such an Operation, proceed, without Delay, in concert with the said Major Gen.l or Commander in Chief, with the Ships under your Command, to the Island of S.ta Lucia,[1] and that, in Cooperation with His Majesty's Land Forces, you do vigorously attempt the Reduction of the Same; and exert all possible Efforts to become Masters, above all things, of the principal Harbours thereof; And in case, by the Blessing of God, you shall succeed in the above Attempt, It is the King's Pleasure, that you should exert yourself to the utmost to keep Possession of the said most important Island, and the Harbours there, so essential to all Operations for the Distress and Ruin of the French Islands. As It is not doubted, that agreable to the Discretion left to Gen.l Hopson, as mentioned in the 5.th Art.l of your secret Instructions of the 16.th of Oct.r, He will, in the present Circumstances, have judged it inconsistent with the Service under His Care, to spare any Part of the Land Forces He carried out, and that consequently, the Men, to be provisionally draughted as Recruits for N.o America,[2] are still with Him; His Maj.ty has thought fit to signify His Pleasure to the General, that He do not send thither any of the same, so long as, besides the particular Services prescribed in this Letter, any Attempts on the French Islands shall be judged, by you & Him, Advisable; or any Operations for the Defence of such of them, as you shall become Masters of, may require the Service of all the Troops under His Command, the Highland Companies excepted.

In case, contrary to Expectation, you shall not succeed in becoming Master of a Harbour in S.ta Lucia, where the Ships, under your Command, may be secure, during the Hurricane Season, You are to take the necessary Precautions, for the

[1] See note to preceding letter.

[2] See Pitt's letter of November 13, 1758.

Safety of the Same, as is practised on the Leeward Island Station.

As nothing will more contribute to the Preservation of the Healthy, and Recovery of the Sick, than Ample Supplies of fresh Provisions, you are, in concert with the General, to use all Endeavours for procuring the same, whether from such of the French Islands, as you may become Masters of, or from the Dutch at Isequeba, Demiara, and Berbices.[1]

You are, agreably to the 7th Article of His Majesty's Secret Instructions, dated the 16th of Octr last, to communicate this Letter to the Commander in Chief of the King's Land Forces.

I am &c.ª

W. Pitt.

ADMIRAL SAUNDERS TO PITT[2]

Neptune. 10th March. 1759.

Sir,

As I am now detaching His Majesty's Ship Lizard to New York, to assist in forwarding the Embarcation of the Troops, and convoying them to Louisburg, it gives me this Opportunity of acquainting you, for His Majesty's Information, that I am now in the Latitude of 46° 30′ Nº and 11 degrees West Longitude, from the Lizard; and that I intend, tomorrow, or next Day, to send to Admiral Durell,[3] to enforce the absolute Necessity there is, for his being very early in the River Sᵗ Lawrence.

As that part of the Squadron which winter'd in America, must be short of their Compliment of Seamen; I have wrote, by the Lizard, to the Governors of New York, & Massachusetts' Bay, to desire they will raise what Men they can, for the Squadron under my Command, a Copy of which Letters I send you herewith inclosed, and hope his Majesty will approve thereof.

By the time of my Arrival at Louisburg, or soon after,

[1] See note to preceding letter. [2] A. and W. I., vol. 88.
[3] See note to letter of January 9, 1758.

I hope to have a full Account from Captn Hood, who commands the Ships that are to convoy the Troops thither, of the Situation and Forwardness he is in; I shall likewise expect the same from Admiral Durell; and I beg you will assure His Majesty, that I will myself, with the Transports, be in the River, as soon as possible, in order to put my Instructions into farther Execution.

* * * * * * *

I have the Honor to be, with the greatest Respect Sir
Your most obedient humble Servant
CHAS. SAUNDERS.

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[1]

WHITEHALL. March 10th 1759.

Sir,

On the 3^d^ Inst., I received the Favor of your Letter of the 18th Jan^ry^,[2] by General Abercromby, which was immediately laid before the King.

His Majesty sees with Satisfaction, that proper Orders have been given to Brigadier Gage,[3] whom you had sent to command at Albany, and the advanced Posts, and that you think every necessary Precaution is taken for the Defence of the same. The extreme Importance of the Post at Fort Edward from the great Quantity of Stores, Ammunition, Batteaus &c^a^, lodged at that Place, certainly renders it a most interesting Object; and His Majesty relies on your Vigilance to prevent any Coup de Main, during the Winter, on the part of the Enemy, on that Side, which, were it to succeed, might put a Stop to the Operations of His Majesty's Forces, in those parts, the ensuing Campaign. The King approves your timely Attention to the Good of His Service, in using every Method, the most conducive for the Troops taking the Field as early as the Season will permit: And as the King has the Satisfaction to understand, that you judge the Appearances, at present, to promise favorably, the King reposes that

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77. [2] See letter of that date.
[3] See note to letter of April 25, 1757.

Confidence in Your Ability and Zeal, that, by the Favor of Providence, His Majesty hopes, the ensuing Campaign will, under your Command, be attended with such Success to His Majesty's Arms in North America, as may reduce the Enemy to the equitable Terms of a Safe and honorable Peace.

The Practicability, You mention to attend the Navigation of the River St Lawrence, as well as the Circumstances, which may facilitate the Reduction of the Town of Quebec, were pretty well known to General Wolfe and Admiral Saunders, at their Departure from England; You will, however, not fail to transmit to the said General, and Admiral, all such Lights, as You shall be able to procure, relative to the very essential Service, with which those Officers are charged.

The King's Orders, for the Operations of this Year, will, it is hoped, have long since reached you:[1] And with regard to the Idea, now suggested in your Letter, received but the 2^d^ Inst^, of breaking into Canada, by detaching from the Army to be sent to Tionderoga, in the manner mentioned therein: I am to signify to you the King's Pleasure, that you do attempt, with the utmost Vigor, the Reduction of Canada: At the same Time, His Majesty, placing great Confidence in your Judgement and Capacity, is pleased to leave it entirely to your Discretion, by what Avenues you will penetrate into the same; and whether you shall judge it most expedient to operate in one Body, or by detaching, in the Manner you mention, a Corps to the Right to Otters Creek,[2] and another to the Left, towards Swegatchi,[3] in order to divide the Enemy; As, an Irruption once effectually made, in whatever Part it be, Canada must necessarily fall; and, with it, the French Power in North America.

[1] See letter of January 23. Pitt's plan was that Amherst should invade Canada by way of Ticonderoga and Crown Point.

[2] West of the southern part of Lake Champlain, in Vermont. Its waters enter the lake near that point known as the Narrows, some distance above Crown Point.

[3] Oswegatchie. See note to letter of February 14, 1758.

The inclosed Extraordinary Gazette will inform You of the Success of His Majesty's Arms, in the Reduction of the Town and Fort of Basseterre at Guadalupe; and there is reason to hope, that we shall shortly have an Account of That Island being in the Possession of His Majesty's Forces.

I am &c.ª

W. PITT.

PITT TO GENERAL HOPSON[1]

WHITEHALL. March 12th 1759.

Sir,

I am commanded to acquaint you, that, notwithstanding the exception, in my Letter of the 9th Inst.,[2] with regard to the Highland Companies, now under your Command; It is the King's Pleasure, that you do keep the said Highland Companies with you, and employ them in the Attack and Reduction of the Island of Stª Lucia, after which you will send them to North America, without Delay, agreably to your former Orders on this Subject.

I am &c.ª

W. PITT.

PITT TO COMMODORE MOORE[3]

WHITEHALL March 12th 1759.

Sir,

I am now to acquaint you, that, notwithstanding the Exception, in my Letter of the 9th Inst.,[4] with regard to the Highland Companies; the King has thought proper to signify His Pleasure to Major General Hopson, that He should keep the said Highland Companies with Him, and employ them in the Attack and Reduction of the Island of Stª Lucia; after which; He is to send them to North America, without Delay, agreably to the former Orders on this Subject.

I am &c.ª

W. PITT.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 78.

[2] See letter of that date, and note.

[3] A. and W. I., vol. 78.

[4] See letter of that date, and note.

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[1]

WHITEHALL, March 15th 1759.

Sir,

Having received Letters from Henry Ellis Esqr, Governor f Georgia, setting forth the defenceless State of that Frontier rovince, And that, upon some Alarming Appearances amongst ıeir Indian Neighbours, the late Governor, in the year 756, had begun to raise some Rangers for the Defence of ıe Colony;[2] that the Officers for Three Troops were com- ıissioned, and Forty Men for the first Troop levied, but ever yet established; that He, Govr Ellis, in consequence of ıe King's Pleasure signified to him, that He should apply to ıe Commander in Chief of the King's Forces in North merica, for any Assistance, that might be thought necessary ır the Safety of that Province, had made several ineffectual pplications to Lord Loudoun, and Genl Abercromby, upon ıis Head, and, after Two Years solliciting and remonstrating, neither authorized to establish nor dismiss the above Troops Rangers, tho' necessity must oblige Him to the last Meas- re; if He don't receive Orders to the Contrary, he having ıbsisted the few Rangers that were raised, for Eight or Nine Ionths, upon His Credit, and as His own Risk.

I send you inclosed, a Copy of Governour Ellis's Letter, ıd I am commanded to signify to you the King's Pleasure, ıat you take the same into your Consideration; And, should appear to you, that the Establishment of the above Rangers ay be of use and materially conducive to the Security of His Iajesty's Province of Georgia; You are, without Loss of ime, to give proper Directions to Governor Ellis, for estab- ishing and keeping the same on foot; and you will also ac- uaint Govr Ellis, in what Manner He is to draw for the Ex- ences attending this Service, which you will place to Account the same Manner as you do with regard to the Rangers dered to be raised in my Letter of the 29th Decr last.

I am &c:—

W. PITT.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77.

[2] See letter of October 31, 1758.

PITT TO GENERAL FORBES[1]

WHITEHALL. March 15th 1759.

Sir,

On the 11th instant, Major Halkett arrived with Your Letter of Novr 27th and Janry 21st,[2] which was immediately laid before the King; and having already, in my Letter of the 23d Janry[2] fully expressed to you His Majesty's high Satisfaction at the Success with which your unwearied Endeavours in His Service, had, at last, been crowned; I have only to add, that the particular Detail, Major Halkett has given, of the great Difficulties You had to surmount, and the Plans, He has put into my Hands, to explain the several Steps you had taken, thro' the whole Progress of the important Enterprize under your Command, have, if possible, increased the King's approbation of your Zeal and Conduct.

His Majesty saw, with Regret, that your Health still continued so bad, as not to allow You to continue in your present Command, the ensuing Campaign, and that you were obliged to desire Permission to return to England, which, I have the Satisfaction to acquaint you, the King was graciously pleased immediately to grant; and you will accordingly receive, from the Secretary at War, the necessary Leave for that Purpose.[3]

I cannot conclude without adding my particular Acknowledgements for the very great and undeserved Honor, you have done my Name.[3]

I most sincerely wish you a safe and good voyage to England; And shall hope, in the Course of the ensuing Summer, to have the Pleasure of renewing, in Person, the Assurances of the great Truth, and distinguished Consideration, with which

I am &c[a]

W. PITT.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77. [2] See letters of those dates.
[3] See notes to letter of January 23, 1759.

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[1]

WHITEHALL. March 15th 1759.

Sir,

n the 11th Instant, I was favored with your Dispatches the 24th Jan^y, and 4th past,[2] by Major Halkett, which ere immediately laid before the King; and I have the tisfaction to acquaint you, that His Majesty is graciously eased entirely to approve your Diligence in the Preparaons of all kinds, for the early Commencement of the imrtant and decisive Operations of the ensuing Campaign.

Brigadier General Forbes having strongly represented the ecessity of His Return to England for the Recovery of His ealth, His Majesty has been graciously pleased to consent ereto, and the Secretary at War will accordingly dispatch e King's leave for that purpose: — As you mention, in ur Letter of the 4th past,[3] your having sent for Brigadier eneral Monckton, in order to give Him the Command on e Ohio, and to the Southward, in Case of an Accident ppening to Brigadier Forbes;[4] I am to observe, that you ill have seen by my Dispatch of the 29th Decr last, that rigadier Monckton is destined for another Service; And I n to signify to you the King's Pleasure, that you should not, any Account whatever, take Brigadier Monckton from e Service up the River St Lawrence, under the Command General Wolfe, to which He has been appointed as aboveentioned; And you are, therefore, to appoint for the Comand, now, or lately under Brig^r Forbes, some other Officer,[5] hom you shall judge best qualified for such a Trust, and ho shall not have been allotted to serve under General olfe, on the Expedition against Quebec, by the way of the iver St Lawrence.

Having, in my Dispatch of the 29th Dec^r, signified to you e King's Pleasure, that you should concert with the Lieu-

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77. [2] See letters of those dates.
[3] See letter of that date. [4] See note to letter of January 23, 1758.
[5] Stanwix was sent to Forbes's command. See note to letter of June 17, 57.

tenant Governor of New York all necessary and effectual Measures for re-establishing the important Post of Oswego,[1] in the Course of the ensuing Year, and for building a proper and sufficient Fort for the Security and Defence thereof; I am now commanded by the King to recommend that essential Object to your particular Attention; And that you do not fail to employ all proper means for the building a Fort there, this Summer; In the Execution of which Service, It is His Majesty's Pleasure, that you should consult, and maturely weigh, what may be the most advantageous Spot for Erecting such a Fort, so as the most effectually to answer the purpose of securing and protecting the Port of Oswego. And at the same time, by Its' Situation, to be best able to defend itself against any Attack from the Enemy; It being apprehended, that the spot on which the old Fort stood, was not well chose, but was exposed to be commanded from some higher Ground near it.

I am &c[a]

W. Pitt.

GOVERNOR POWNALL TO PITT[2]

Boston March 16th 1759.

Sir,

On February the 25th I was Honor'd with his Majesty's Commands by Your Letter of Decr 9th 1758,[3] Directing me to raise Men for the Service of the Year 1759. The General Court met on the 28th & on the 2d of March by the enclos'd Speech [4] I laied before them, and urged them to a vigorous and immediate complyance with his Majesty's Pleasure.

Altho' from my certain knowledge of the impossibility of the Governments raising money for the Bounty Billetting & pay of any Number of Men, from the impracticability of borrowing the Cash (all that cou'd be Spared out of Trade being already borrow'd of the Money'd Men) I cou'd not presume

[1] See note to letter of December 29, 1758. [2] A. and W. I., vol. 72.
[3] See letter of that date.
[4] See *Acts and Resolves*, IV. 232.

o give you any hopes of the Province again exerting it self
his Year unless reinstated into a Condition of doing so by
he Receipt of a Compensation: altho' I had no hopes my
elf of such Exertion Yet I have the pleasure to acquaint You
hat the General Court have made Provision by Treasurers
Notes, which they promise to Pay off at a short day with
nterest, for 5000 Men to be forthwith raised for the General
ervice of the Year 1759, and have impower'd me to com-
leat that Number by a Draught from the Militia on the
th day of April if it shou'd not by that time be compleated
y enlistment, 400 of these to be employ'd in the Service of
ortifying the Penobscot Country.[1] Altho' the number
ais'd this Year is not equal to that rais'd last Year, yet it
xceeds what might have been expected had not the Province
o far in so very extraordinary a Manner succeeded in its
fforts & exceeds by a Thousand Men any Number ever
efore rais'd in one Year on any Occasion by the Province.
But whatever Sentiments as far as regards the State of
he Province I might retain in my own Breast, Yet having
is Majesty's Commands, Sir, from you, to urge the General
Court to raise the same Number of Men as they did last
Year, or as many more as the Number of Inhabitants wou'd
llow. As I knew it wou'd be impracticable to get them to
Vote more Men at this Levy, I did not urge it in that light.
But Receiving what they had already done, *in part* as the
best means to raise such Men as were *immediately* wanted
or the most early Operations of the Campaign, I, by the
nclosed Message urg'd them to make such Augmentations
s shou'd be Necessary for the future Operations of the Cam-
aign, In answer to which I have receiv'd the Message
nclos'd in which altho' they do not expressly promise me to
nake an Augmentation, yet I am assur'd that it is their
ntention shou'd any Event or Operation of the Campaign
ender more Men absolutely necessary, to make an Aug-
nentation in such Emergency. Notwithstanding the almost
nconquerable Aversion our People have to go on Board

[1] See *Acts and Resolves*, IV. 191, 199, 233, 234.

King's Ships, and the utter inflexibility of the General Court against ever making any Provision for that Service, yet knowing how essentially necessary it was to the King's Service, that the Ships shou'd be supplied with Men I went into the following Measure namely That if Admiral Durell[1] would in some manner absolutely engage that any Men which I should enlist into the King's Ships for the same Time as the People going into the Land Service are enlisted for, shou'd be punctually dismissed at the Expiration of the time for which they were enlisted, shou'd not be carried to Europe nor the West Indies but return'd to Boston & paid their Wages at the time of their Dismission,[2] and that all Vessells belonging to or Navigated by the Inhabitants of any Town which had so done its' Quota to the Sea Service should be exempt from all Impress or Molestation whatsoever and if General Amherst wou'd allow that all such Men as thus were engag'd in the Sea Service shou'd be esteemed as part of our Quota to the Land Service. I wou'd try to gett the General Court to Authorize the Measures to get the Merchants in the respective Towns to promote it and gett the Seamen in such to come into it. — M[r] Amherst agrees to it. I have sent a Person to Admiral Durell at Halifax on purpose, and I am so convinc'd from a Letter I receiv'd from him that he will come into it that I have recommended it to the General Court. The General Court has by an act authorized it and agreed to make up the Seamens Bounty & Wages equal to what they give their Troops at Land. The Merchants promise me to engage in it, and if the Seamen & Fishermen can possibly be induced into it, I shall not only obtain a Measure of great Consequence to this Years Campaign, but if strictly comply'd with & prudently conducted might tend to the opening a Channel of the most beneficial influence on the Maritime operations of this Country, as the being able to push out a Fleet to be compleated in its Men in North America thus serving for a Campaign wou'd be a new Resource to the Navy.

[1] See note to letter of January 9, 1758.

[2] See the governor's proclamation. *Acts and Resolves*, IV. 236.

I dare not presume to give any Assurance of the Success f this Measure but any failure in the Success shall not be wing to any want of my Utmost Efforts to effect it.

I have the honor to be, with the most profound Respect, Sir,
Your most obedient & most humble servant
T. Pownall.

GOVERNOR DOBBS TO PITT[1]

Brunswick 19. March 1759.

Sir

I take the Opportunity of my Son's going to his command at ibraltar in the English Fusileers to inclose to You a Dupli- ate of my former Letter of February[2] and of the Address of ie Council of this Province to His Majesty least the former ioud miscarry.

I detained my Son from his Post as I thought it for His Iajesty's Service to employ him in the Provincial Service ere, as we had no Officers here who cou'd be depended upon discipline the Troops, where he served 2 Campaigns the rst under General Braddock where he had the Command f 2 Companies, and the other in New York as Major over Companies, where being seized with a confirmd Rheuma- sm he was prevented from serving in the following Cam- aign.

I beg leave to introduce him to you for Your Countenance Case he shoud have Occasion to apply to you in your De- artment either on his own Acco[t] or upon any Applications be made to you from this Province, in which His Majesty's ervice or the Good of this Colony may be promoted, and ope you will continue Your Goodness to this Province in rocuring us the Dividend of the £50000 voted for the Service f the Southern Provinces of this Continent,[3] and to reim- urse us in part for our further Expence upon your last etter.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. Printed in *Col. Rec. of N.C.*, VI. 17.
[2] See letter of February 6, 1759.
[3] See note to letter of December 22, 1758.

I heartily congratulate you upon the Continuation of Our glorious Success in the French Islands,[1] and hope by the Assistance of Divine Providence that the settled peace and Security of these Colonies, and of the Protestant Interest and Liberties of Britain and Europe, will be confirmed, by the vigorous Measures you have instilled and prosecuted in your Administration in your Southern Department Another vigorous Campaign may enable His Majesty and the King of Prussia to insist upon the Restoration of the Edict of Nantes, as well as other Advantages to the Protestants in Germany and Hungary, for which You have my most fervent Prayers.

I am with great Respect Sir &c

ARTHUR DOBBS.

GOVERNOR BERNARD TO PITT[2]

PERTH AMBOY Mar 20, 1759

S^r

I have had the honour to receive your Letters of the 9th of Dec^r^ & the 29th of Dec^r^ [3] Upon the receipt of the former, I called the General Assembly of the Province with all possible expedition & laid before them his Majesty's commands, as signified to me by your letter of the 9th of Decr. The Assembly having taken the same into their consideration proceeded, with uncommon unanimity & dispatch, to raise their quota for the ensuing campaign: and accordingly I had passed an Act for raising 1000 men the day before I received your letter of the 29th of Decr I never the less laid

[1] In the West Indies.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 72. Printed in *Arch. of N.J.*, 1st ser., IX. 166.

Francis Bernard was governor of New Jersey from 1758 to 1760, when he was transferred to Massachusetts to fill the place of Governor Pownall. His relations with this colony became strained after his attempt to enforce the Stamp Act of 1765, and in 1769 he sailed for England to answer the charges of the Massachusetts legislature, which had petitioned for his removal. He did not return to America. In 1774 he published *Letters on the Trade and Government of America.*

[3] See letters of those dates.

he latter Letter before both houses, by whom It was most hankfully received.

As It is the Ambition of the People of this Province to be listinguished by their loyalty to his Majesty & Zeal for his Service, I must beg leave to submit to your honour, that the grant of 1000 Men is the greatest Effort that this Province s able to make on the present occasion. For supposing the People to amount to between 70 & 80,000. The fencible Men would, in time of peace, be about 15000: But at present hey cannot be near so many. This Country has had great drains from it: It has twice lost an entire Corps of 500 Men, who being carried prisoners to Canada & to France Very ew have returned home again. It has been much drained by privateers & now has considerable draughts of battoe-nen made from it. So that I fear, It will be with difficulty hat We shall compleat our regiment of 1000 men.

I must also add, that these Men are sent into the field in a ifferent manner from those of most other provinces: they re completely cloathed in an handsome uniform & furnished vith all necessaries; and they are muster'd to a Man: in oth which articles several of the other provinces are greatly eficient. That I may say, that the New Jersey regiment is qual both in expence & service to 1500 of most of the other rovincials.

And indeed, the great sums that have been raised for the xtraordinary purposes of the War, sufficiently show that this rovince has contributed its full share to the common cause. or since the death of Gov[r] Belcher in August 1757, there ave been raised 140,000 pounds proclamation money, be-ides the ordinary charges of the support of the government: o that, supposing the money now voted, which is 50,000 ounds, will carry us thro' the next campaign, (which I oubt) we expend for the yearly service of the War 70,000 ounds. Whereas the Province of Pennsylvania, which is bove 5 times as populous as ours, raises but 100,000 pounds, or the same purpose. But We have had several considerable xpences occasioned by the War, besides the charge of the egiment, such as providing quarters for the regulars, build-

ing barracks for 1500 men, buying 2000 stand of arms, to be ready in case of any sudden emergency, &c. Upon the whole, notwithstanding the great increase of the taxes, the Provincial Debt now exceeds 200,000; a large sum for so small a community, that has little or no foreign trade.

I have thought it my duty to lay before you this state of the province, & to transmit to you a Copy of the Assemblys address, together with my speech as introductory to it:[1] that this people may be placed in so favourable a light, as to seem to deserve a compensation from the Parliament, which you have been pleased to give them fresh assurances of.

I am, with great respect, Sr Your most
obedient and most humble Servant
FRA. BERNARD

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR DE LANCEY TO PITT[2]

NEW YORK. 25 March. 1759.

Sir,

. . . I am now to inform you, that in the Clause for draughting Men out of the Militia, in case a sufficient Number of Voluntiers do not enlist by the 4th of April, the Assembly have enabled me to draught only 2580, the other hundred which had been voted, are omitted in favor of the County of Albany, in consideration of the great Number of Battoemen & Waggoners necessarily pressed in that County, as being nearest, when the Service calls for them. As soon as this Number is completed by draughts I shall endeavour to raise the other hundred, by the Bounty and other Encouragements given by the Province. When I had given my Assent to the Bill for raising the Men, I also gave the Members of the Assembly leave to return into their several Counties to assist in quickening and facilitating the Services & by them I sent my Warrants into the several Counties for that purpose & have since sent orders to the Colonels of the Regiments throughout the Province to complete the Levies by draughts

[1] These documents are printed in *Arch. of N.Y.*, 1st ser., IX. 159, 162.
[2] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

out of the Militia on the 1st of April: And though there is a great Backwardness in the Men of this Province to inlist arising from the sickness and deaths the last year, occasioned by the great fatigues, the troops in the pay of this Province underwent, yet I hope to have them nearly complete as soon as the Season can possibly call for their Service.

On the 19th Instant I had by the Packet the honor of your Letter dated the 9th of December, which I suppose of the 29 as your separate one to me which accompanied it, was of that date.[1] As the Assembly were not sitting I made use of the Arguments you furnished me with in a letter I sent to the Colonels of the Several Regiments in the Province with my Orders: A Copy is inclosed. The morning after the Receipt of your Letters, I went to General Amherst, to know what Assistance I could give him in procuring schooners, Sloops, & Whale Boats for the Operations up the River St Lawrence, he told me that he had before given Directions to have them provided in New England, of which he had informed you Oswego is a Post so highly essential to his Majesty's Possessions in North America and in the re establishing of which this Province is so particularly and immediately interested, that I shall not fail to use my utmost endeavors to promote it & to induce the Council & Assembly to give every Encouragement and Assistance to forward that work, whenever General Amherst shall think it a proper time to undertake it. I am with great Esteem Sir

Your most obedient & most humble Servant

James de Lancey.

GOVERNOR LYTTELTON TO PITT[2]

(*Abstract*)

Charles Town 26 March 1759.

Transmits Report received from Major Henry Hyrne of the S. Carolina Regiment of Foot—sent to publish His Majesty's Orders to the people in the Settlement S. of Alatamaha, in

[1] See letters of those dates.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

concert with a Commissioner appointed by Govr of Georgia. Encloses Letter from Capt. Thomas Goldsmith at Frederica,[1] acquainting him he had found the Settlers had quitted places where the late Settlements were.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[2]

New York, March 29th 1759.

Sir,

On the 14th instant, I had the honour of receiving . . . a Letter of the *13th* of Jan^y [3] (by the General Wall Packet) with a list of His Majesty's Forces in N^o America intended for the Expedition against Quebec, and a list of the Engineers, and Officers ordered to serve as Engineers on the above Expedition at the same time I received a Copy of your Letter of the *29th* of Decr to the several Governours and of a separate one to the Lieut. Governor of New York.

I immediately on the receipt of your Letter sent Orders for relieving Fraser's Regiment[4] which was unluckily in the most advanced and distant Posts, as you will have seen by the return of the Quarters I sent you, and I ordered that Reg^t should march down here with all possible dispatch, and I have taken all Measures that I thought the most conducive for executing every part of the Orders you have sent in regard to the Expedition up the River St Lawrence that His Majesty's Pleasure may be most punctually obeyed without any change in the Allotment of the Forces and that the whole may be embarked as soon as possible so as to rendezvous at Cape Breton as near as may be about the 20th of Aprill . . .

On the 13th Inst. I had an Account from Colonel Bouquet of the death of B^r General Forbes [5] on the 11th . . .

The beginning of this month the Enemy Indians scalped four highlanders of Frasers, who with a Corporal had

[1] The greater part of Frederica was destroyed by fire in 1758. See letters of February 12 and March 1, 1759.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 89. [3] See letter of that date.

[4] This regiment was stationed at Fort Stanwix.

[5] See note to letter of May 1, 1758.

ragled in the woods from Fort Stanwix (their own faults & ontrary to orders) the Corporal made his escape and Major Clephane immediately sent a party in pursuit, but could not vertake them, since this we are up with them for, on the 3d f this month Major Rogers went from Fort Edward with a arty of *32* Indians *84* Rangers & *200* Regulars to Tieneroga, he returned on the *10th* took near the Fort seven risoners and four Scalps, was obliged to kill two of the risoners in his return who could not keep up with the Party; e supposes he killed near thirty of the Enemy with the loss f two Rangers, one Regular, and one Indian badly wounded, everal of the party frostbitten: on this Occasion the Engineer who went with the party has taken the best draft of the ort & Intrenchment, that the Snow on the ground and the me he had, would permit him to do, by which and the nformation of the Prisoners the lines are new-made since ne Attack of last year, . . . The Halifax packet boat rrived here last night, by which I have received your Duplite of the 23rd of Jany. I have directly sent by Express our Letters to the Governors of Virginia, Maryland, and ensilvania,[1] whom I had wrote to on sending Br General tanwix to Philadelphia, . . .

* * * * * * *

There is no Transport arrived here yet from England, or any of the Ports I have heard of, I shall take all the Precaution I can that the Expedition shall not be delayed for want of Transports and I will lay an Embargo whenever necessary; at present from all I can learn it would do more hurt than good.

Mr Kilby[2] the Contractor complains of Provisions being stopped in Ireland by an Embargo there, which were shipped and which he depended on for the Troops here, I suppose there must be some mistake in it, as likewise in that he has not had any Orders from England for supplying the whole, I have given him an Extract of your Letter of the 29th of

[1] Amherst's letter is printed in *Penn. Col. Rec.*, VIII. 298; and in *Md. Arch.*, IX. 323.

[2] See note to letter of February 28, 1759.

Decr saying the Contractors have directions to have constantly in Store a sufficient quantity of provisions as well for the regular National Troops as for the Provincials which shall be raised in consequence of His Majesty's Orders, and I hope all this Affair is now set right.

I have sent Webb's Regiment to Boston to assist in the Embarkation of Artillery, Stores &c^a., and Colonel Burton[1] to command the Embarkation and to proceed with them to Louisburg; Lascelles's and Frasers Regiments will sail directly from hence to Cape Breton in the Transports I am taking up here and at Philadelphia and B^r General Monckton goes to Halifax to sail with the Troops from thence.

The New York Privateers have lately been very successful in having taken and sent into this Port eleven Prizes out of two and twenty Ships that sailed from St Domingo under Convoy of Le Palmier a *74* Gun Ship and a Frigate of *40* Guns, and one Ship from Martinique, the whole computed worth a Hundred and twenty thousand Pounds, the Privateers were left in chace of the remainder of the Fleet, and are all under orders to go to the River St Lawrence —

I am with the utmost Respect Sir

Your most Humble and most obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR FAUQUIER TO PITT[2]

(*Abstract*)

WILLIAMSBURG 3rd April.

In spite of urging strongly the contents of Pitt's letters of the 9th Dec.[3] and 23rd Jan: last, he could only obtain, from the General Assembly, one Regiment of 1000 Privates complete,

[1] See note to letter of April 25, 1757. Burton commanded the 3d Brigade in the expedition against Louisburg. In 1759 he went with Wolfe to Quebec, and received his dying general's last order in the battle on the Plains of Abraham. Burton was made lieutenant-governor of Quebec. In 1760 he went with Murray to reduce Montreal. In 1762 he was made major-general. He died in 1768.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[3] See letter of that date.

vhich he will endeavour to keep so all the Campaign." e will prepare them to march to the place of Rendezvous ne Assembly have also raised a Body of 500 Men for efence of the Frontiers, (useful in Emergency). Incloses s two Speeches which shew he has done his utmost tho' successful. Pitt's last letter he strongly recommended to th Houses.

GOVERNOR WENTWORTH TO PITT[1]

Sir, PORTSMOUTH. April 5th 1759.

Your Honours Commands of the 29th of December,[2] being e Triplicate, the original, nor the Duplicate, not being me to hand, Arrived the Second Instant, His Majesty's easure therein signified, shall be my constant Care, and othing shall interupt my Application in Marching the Men ised in this Government, so as to be at Albany by the first eek in May, which I have this day acquainted General nherst with.

I met with some difficulty in raising the regiment from this ovince as Volunteers, which as soon as I perceived I used y Utmost Endeavours with the Assembly, & obtained an ct to Impress such a Number, as were deficient to fill up e Regiment,[3] by which aid, I can foresee nothing, that will terupt His Majesty's Service on the part of my Govern- ent. I am with the greatest respect Sir

Your Honors most faithfull Servt

B. WENTWORTH.

GOVERNOR DOBBS TO PITT[4]

Sir, BRUNSWICK Ap. 11th 1759.

I Had not the Honr of yrs of the 9th of December[5] before

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[2] See letter of that date to Governors of Northern Colonies. That to ntworth is printed in *N.H. Prov. Papers*, VI. 714.

[3] See *N.H. Prov. Papers*, VI. 706, 708.

[4] A. and W. I., vol. 72. Printed in *Col. Rec. of N.C.*, VI. 24.

[5] See letter of that date.

the 9th Instant, wherein you communicate his Majesty's Resolution of prosecuting the War in America with the greatest vigour, and his orders to this and all the other Colonies to exert their whole Force upon this critical Emergency.

I have immediately upon it summon'd the Council to meet me at Wilmington on friday next the 13th, to consider of the Shortest Day and most convinient place to Convene the Assembly to lose no time, which I shall do by Expresses. — I am greatly concerned that the orders were so long in coming, But shall with the greatest Zeal press the Assembly to exert their utmost Force;[1] They cant possibly assemble before the beginning of May and it will take time to raise and compleat any additional Troops, which can be of no service to the Northward where the Campaign must be early. — But as Fort Du Quesne is ours a small force from the adjoining Provinces may take the detached Forts upon the Lakes — But if any Attack is made at Mobile on the Mississippi from Georgia we may have them ready to Join the South Carolinians where a late Campaign will answer to the Southward.

We have not any arms for our Troops there are not 200 left but what have been left by Deserters or have been distributed to arm the Militia on the Sea Coast and north-western Frontier.

I pray God to grant success to the vigorous measures you have inspired, and depend upon the Divine Assistance in support of the Protestant Christian Church and cause of Liberty; which I am Enthusiast enough to believe will in this and next year be made manifest by a glorious peace and the Papist Interest and Hierarchy will be greatly Depressed.

I wish you all happiness in your Administration and am with great Respect

S^{r} yr most &c

Arthur Dobbs.

[1] See Dobbs's letter of May 18.

COMMODORE MOORE TO PITT[1]

CAMBRIDGE IN PRINCE RUPERT'S BAY, DOMINIQUE[2] 11th April. 1759.

Sir,

On the 8th of March last, a Squadron of the Enemy's ips arrived at Martinique,[3] a List of which I inclose.

As soon as I had Information of it, I rendezvoused all the ips of the Line under my Command in this Bay, which was happy enough to do before the Enemy made any otion. It is the most convenient place for watching their otions, giving Assistance to the Army and protecting our eeward Islands.

By letters I have lately intercepted from Martinique to uadalupe, I don't apprehend the Enemy's Squadron proses attacking us, and they know too well the Security of eir own Port.

Some days ago, Detachments of the Troops landed on ferent parts of Grandeterre, and burnt and destroyed to considerable Value.

I have not heard of any further advances on Guadalupe. is uncertain whether General Barrington can be acquainted th this Conveyance, and as it is a small Merchant Sloop, I n't care to write more fully.

I am Sir Your most Obedient Humble Servant

JNº. MOORE.

COMMODORE MOORE TO PITT[1]

CAMBRIDGE IN PRINCE RUPERT'S BAY, DOMINIQUE 14th of April, 1759.

Sir,

I hope this will reach Antigua time enough to accompany Letter, of the 11th Instant, I have just received an Acunt from Genl Barrington that the Troops have landed on east side of Guadalupe, taken sixteen pieces of Cannon

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100.

[2] See note to Pitt's letter of March 9, 1759.

[3] See also letters of May 9, from Moore and from Hopson.

& sixty Prisoners; our Loss on this Occasion, Twelve killed & about Forty wounded.[1]

The Troops are still on shore & propose taking Post at a place called Petit Cul de Sac.[2]

I congratulate you on this Event, And am Sir
your most obedient Humble Servant

Jn°. Moore.

GOVERNOR LYTTELTON TO PITT[3]

Charles Town. April 15th. 1759.

Sir,

On the 15th. of last Month I received your dispatch of the 9th. of December,[4] but as there is a sufficient Sum remaining in the Treasury to keep the Provincial Regiment on foot till the beginning of August, I have prorogued the General Assembly to the 28th. of June, & hope before that time to have the honour of your Answer to my Letter of the 4th. of November[4] last upon the Subject matter of Your's of the 7th. of March. 1758.[5]

I sent three several Copies of my Letter of the 4th. of November by different Vessels which sail'd in that Month & the Month of December.

I am with the greatest respect Sir,
Your most Obedient & faithfull humble Servant

William Henry Lyttelton.

GOVERNOR FITCH TO PITT[3]

Norwalk 16th. April 1759.

Sir,

On Receipt of your Letter of the 9th. December[5] last I

[1] This must be the descent upon St. Anne and St. François, and Le Gosier, on the island of Grandeterre. See Barrington's letter of May 9, 1759.

[2] This is that body of water just south of the strait separating the two islands.

[3] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[4] See letters of those dates.

[5] See letter of that date.

orthwith Issued Orders for calling the Assembly and being onvened laid it before them, and recommended to them the mportance of a Speedy Consideration of the several Mat-ers contained in it, as also the Necessity of their exerting hemselves to the utmost of the strength and ability of the Colony on this great Occasion. The Assembly as early as ossible entred into the Consideration of those things and t appearing to them by the Experience of last Year and the nost vigorous Tryal to compleat the Levies voted to be aised, that the Number then agreed on could not in the hort time allowed for that Purpose be fully compleated. It eing also considered that the Loss of Men, and the Disap-ointments met with the last Campaign not only had weak-ned the Government but seemed in some Measure to have bated the Vigour and Spirit of the People: That also in he winter past considerable numbers of Effective Men had nlisted into his Majesty's regular Troops, Numbers also vere engaged and engaging as Battoe Men, Drivers of Teams and others by large Bounties were Drawing off into he Pay of the neighbouring Governments which would yet urther weaken this Colony with Respect to Men fit & roper for the Service; the Assembly, humbly relying on the racious Assurance of a Compensation as signified in your Letter with Regard to the Expence of the Current Year, Voted and Resolved to raise Three Thousand six Hundred Men including officers for the Service of the ensuing Cam-aign, and formed them into four Regiments and have made ome particular Orders and given some special Encourage-ments for Engaging and including the Old Troops in the ew Levies, who it is Judged will be more Serviceable and Effectual than a much greater Number of New undisciplined Men.[1]

In case this number should not appear voluntarily to nlist the Assembly Ordered it to be compleated by Detach-ments and Impresses.[1] And altho this Method of compelling Men be extreamly distressing to many Inhabitants and is so

[1] See *Col. Rec. of Conn.*, XI. 222, 224.

disagreeable to all, yet the Necessity of a speedy Dispatch in so important an affair pressed by so many Considerations induced the Assembly to take this Extraordinary Step to prevent if possible all Delay in filling up the Levies by the Time fixed for their Marching to the Place of Rendezvous.

While Preparations were making for carrying these Matters into Execution I received yours of the 29th December last [1] and immediately laid it before the Assembly who tho' they Judged the before Mentioned Number under present Circumstances to be as many as the Government might venture to Engage to raise and that it was a greater Proportion than any other Colony had voted (which by that Time was generally known) yet being desirous to afford all possible Aid to the Extraordinary Succours supplied from Great Britain the Assembly came into a further Resolve that Four Hundred Men should be added to the Levies, provided they could be procured by voluntary Enlistments and gave Orders accordingly. so that Four thousand are to be raised if that Number can be obtained by Enlistments, but no Impresses are to be made to compel more than is necessary to compleat the Number of three thousand six Hundred.

These four Thousand together with the Battoe Men, Team Drivers — and others I before mentioned Draw from this Colony more than its full Proportion of Twenty Thousand men proposed to be furnished by the Six Northern Governments.

I have also received your Letters of the 18th September and 5th February [1] and Mr Woods of the 26th January last and have on the application of Admiral Durell taken Measures for encouraging seamen to enter into his Majesty's Service on Board his Ships of War in America. I beg leave also to acquaint you that the Colony could devise no means for answering the Expence Occasioned by the Preparations for the Ensuing Campaign but by having Recourse to a further Use of Credit to the Amount of Sixty Thousand Pounds on

[1] See letter of that date.

terest in Addition to their former Debts [1] which were very eat, and to laying heavy Taxes on the People. I would erefore further ask the Liberty to recommend to your vourable Notice the Applications of the Colony for a ompensation agreable to the Royal Assurances for Reim- ursing the Expences of last Year, which Matters the Agents the Colony are Charged with and to whom I have trans- itted the necessary Documents agreable to your before entioned Letter of the 29th December last.[2]

I am Sir with the highest Esteem
your most obedient and most Humble Servant
THO^{S} FITCH.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR FAUQUIER TO PITT [3]

W^{MS}BURGH. April 16th 1759.

Sir,

I have the pleasure to acquaint you that two Days before e Assembly was prorogued the House of Burgesses, by a bsequent Bill bro^{t} into their House and immediately pass'd, abled me to March 200 out of the 500 Men mentioned in y Letter of the 3^{d} instant,[4] (a Duplicate of which I have e honour to transmit to you) to join the Forces under the ommand of Brig^{r} Genl Stanwix as Artificers, agreeable to ur Letter of the 23^{d} Jan^{ry} [4] in which you require such sistance from the Colonies.

I am wth the greatest Respect S^{r}
Y^{r} most obed^{t} & devoted hum^{ble} Servt
FRAN: FAUQUIER.

[1] *Col. Rec. of Conn.*, XI. 235.
[2] In the sessions of 1759 Parliament appropriated £200,000 as compen- ion to the North American colonies. 32 George II. c. 36.
[3] A. and W. I., vol. 72.
[4] See letters of those dates.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[1]

New York, Aprill 16th 1759.

Sir,

* * * * * * *

On the 7th Instant Captn Schomberg of the Diana Man of War arrived here and I received at Brunswick where I was in my way to Philadelphia your Letter of the 12th of January,[2] with two Letters of the 10th of February,[2] and a Copy of the Secret Instructions to Br General Wolfe. I shall pay all due Obedience to the contents of the above Letters & shall try to execute every Part that may depend on me to the best of my Capacity, that His Majesty's gracious Intentions may be compleatly effected.

On my receiving from Boston satisfactory Answers to the demands I had made for *2500* Provincials, and to the Orders I had given for the Embarkation, and finding everything was going on well there,[3] I thought it necessary to go to Pensylvania as Br General Stanwix pressed it; on my Arrival at Philadelphia I made use of all the Arguments I thought best for perswading the Speaker of the Assembly and some of the principal Members to pass the Supply Bill but I found them so determined as gave me little hopes of success, on which I thought a Message might have some Effect, but that had not the consequence I designed, and I found myself obliged on coming away to write to the Governor to desire him to wave the proprietary Instructions, for, if the Assembly broke up without passing the bill, not a Man could be raised and the remains of the 1400 Men supposed to be kept up would be disbanded in a weeks time. The Governour has not yet returned me an Answer to my Letter, which was the last means I had left, and I hope you will not disapprove of it, as the raising the provincial Troops in

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 89. [2] See letters of those dates.

[3] These troops were to take the place of the regulars who had garrisoned Louisburg and Halifax. See Pitt's letter to Amherst of December 29, 1758.

[4] See *Penn. Col. Rec.*, VIII. 323–332, 356, for the particulars of this dispute.

Pensylvania is so absolutely necessary for carrying on the King's Commands on that side: I have settled Matters with he Chiefs of the Indians who were waiting there and sent hem away in a good humour.

I have received a report from Major Morris comanding at Fort Frederick on St Johns River [1] in the bay of Fundy that Capt. M^c^Curdy commanding the ranging company there was, when on a Scout, killed by the fall of a tree, that Lt Hazzen afterwards marched with a party up the river St John's on he *19th* of Feby went up higher than St Anne's [2] burnt and destroyed the village, took six prisoners, killed six, and five made their escapes, he returned to the Fort on the 5th of March with his prisoners and without the loss of a Man; ne of the Prisoners whose name is Beausejour has a Commission from Monsieur de Galissoniere in 1749 as Major f Militia for the River St John's, by the intelligence it ppears that the chief part of the Inhabitants belonging to his River went to Canada last fall, that their numbers before he English troops came there consisted only of forty Familys; hat fourteen or fifteen Familys, mostly young Men that scaped from Annapolis Royal in 1755, were settled at Grimross,[3] which was destroyed by B^r^ General Monckton, he rest of the Inhabitants went to Canada on Brigadier Monckton's taking post at St Johns, and now that Lt Hazen has burnt upwards of a hundred buildings, killed the Cattle and destroyed the provisions, it will not be possible or the Enemy to take any hold there. Some scalping Partys have appeared near our Posts since my last Letter, but have done no great mischief, near Fort Miller [4] one man as been scalped and another taken off prisoner, and one of he Enemys Indians killed by a Serjeant.

[1] The French fort of Saint Jean, at the mouth of the river and commanding the harbor, was taken possession of by Monckton immediately fter the fall of Louisburg. The place was repaired and a garrison of three undred men left there under Morris.

[2] Now Fredericksburg. An account of these expeditions is given in ingsford, *History of Canada*, IV. 151–153.

[3] On the western bank of the river above Jemseg.

[4] On the Hudson, a few miles below Fort Edward.

I have ordered the first Battalion of Royal Americans to the Service under the Command of Brigadier General Stanwix, as he chose to have this Battalion with the Southern Provincials.

Lascelles's is assembled at Amboy ready to embark, nine Companys of Frasers are arrived here the remainder of that Regiment which is coming from the Upper part of the Mohawk River I expect soon, and I shall send those two Regiments off, without a Moment's loss of time for Louisburg. the most distant Regiments for the Service up the Hudsons River are in motion, Montgomery's I have ordered to joyn the Army at Lake George.

I shall soon set out for Albany and I shall there pursue every Measure I shall think most conducive for pushing on the War with Vigour, and I hope success. . . .

On the 13th instant His Majesty's Ships Lizard and Trent came in here, the Leostaffe was met at sea. going to Halifax, only two of the Transports are yet arrived; they have had very bad weather and suppose the Fleet dispersed, but this will not hinder the Embarkation of the Troops from hence or Boston, and I shall send Transports as soon as possible to Halifax. . . . Thirty live cattle were sent last week to Louisburg and sixty will be sent weekly, so that I hope the Troops will find a Supply of everything that will be wanted.

Brigadier General Prideaux[1] arrived here in the Diana, and Brigadier General Monckton is sailed this day for Halifax. . . .

I am with the utmost Respect Sir
your most Humble and most Obedient Servant
JEFF: AMHERST.

[1] See note to letter of June 23, 1759.

GOVERNOR SHARPE TO PITT[1]

(*Abstract*)

ANNAPOLIS. 18 Apr: 1759.

cknowledging letters of 23 Jan: & 5 Feb:,[2] also those ıted 9[2] & 29 Dec: last, he pressed the Gen! Assembly to ant necessary Supplies for ensuing Campaign. Majority Lower House refused to agree to any other bill for raising oney or Troops besides that which the Upper House had fused to pass for Reasons contain[d] in the Journal of their oceedings transmitted to the Lord Proprietary. He can- t therefore assist the commanding Officer, unless Pitt will erfere. Officers (commanding Maryland Troops in late mpaign) having advanced large Sums are much distressed. has advised them to have a Statement of their Affairs awn up, with an Account of what is owing to them, in pes that His Majesty may grant them compensation.

GOVERNOR POWNALL TO PITT[3]

BOSTON, April 19. 1759.

Sir,

After having raised the 5,000 Men for which the General urt had in their former Sessions made Provision, I have Pleasure to acquaint you I have been so happy as to luce them to make Provision for 1500 more to be raised Enlistment at a Bounty of £10. 6. 8 Sterling, and also a llar per man to the Recruiting Officer for every Man he all raise.[4] I am now giving out my Beating Orders and ' as the Report of the Committee stood I had very little pes, yet now as the Vote stands I have really hopes of a

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. Printed in *Md. Arch.*, IX. 334.
[2] See letters of those dates.
[3] A. and W. I., vol. 72.
[4] *Acts and Resolves*, IV. 239–241.

successful and Speedy Levy. Inclosed I take the Liberty to send you the Message of the Two Houses upon this Grant.[1] Prior to my receiving his Majesty's Commands in Your Letter of Febry 15, which I have now the Honor to acknowledge the Receipt of — I had from a Sense of the Necessity of the Service gone into Measures towards getting Seamen for the Navy employed in N. America. I do not take the Liberty to trouble you with a detail of the Measures but have the Success, sir to acquaint you — I have raised and am sending down to the Admiral above 200 Seamen. As soon as I get these Matters finished I go to the Penobscot Country. The Possession of which I hope to secure to His Majesty by a Fort, which if I succeed will shut the last & only Door to the Atlantic that the Enemy has left in North America.

I have the Honor to be Sir your most obed^t & most Humble Servant

T. Pownall.

ADMIRAL SAUNDERS TO PITT[2]

Neptune, in Halifax Harbour. 1st of May, 1759.

Sir,

On the Tenth of March last I detatched His Majesty's Ship Lizard to New York, to assist in, & hasten the Embarcation of the Troops from thence, and by that Opportunity, wrote you an Account of my Proceedings to that Time, which I hope you have received.[3]

* * * * * * *

I proceeded myself for Louisburg, but on the 21st was stopt by a Body of Ice, . . . nor could I, or any of my small Ships find an opening, to get between that & the land which I endeavoured to do, till the 29th, when meeting with

[1] *Acts and Resolves*, IV. 242.
[2] A. and W. I., vol. 88.
[3] See letter of March 10, 1759.

me New England small Vessels, bound to Louisburg, who
id given up all hopes of getting thither, and had bore up
r some port to the Westward, and the Wind being at this
me very fresh Easterly, with much Snow, & hard Frost;
and judging . . . that it would not be possible
in Ten Days at least, to get into Louisburg,
I thought it best for his Majesty's Service, to
bear up for this place, where I anchored the
30th, and found Admiral Durell, with the ships
named in the Margin, unmoored and ready to
Sail. He waits only for a wind, and I hope
will sail tomorrow. He has on board his
Squadron 400 of the Troops, with their Officers,
to make their Complements, and General Wolfe
has sent with him 250 more, in three Trans-
ports under the Command of Colo Carleton, to
coöperate with Admiral Durell, in any Service
at may be thought practicable, before our joyning them.

in[ss] Amelia
inguard
cide
evonshire
iptain
mbroke
nturion
. of Orange
own
uirrel
nter Sloop
morant
lican
ltimore

* * * * * * *

I shall refit and Water my Ships here, and if the Transports
om New York arrive while that is doing, I shall carry them
ith me to Louisburg; if not, I shall leave Orders for them
follow me, with the utmost expedition.—

Admiral Holmes is not yet arrived; I hope to see him in
few days, or before I sail; if not, I shall leave Directions
r him to refitt with all possible Dispatch, and proceed after
dm! Durell.

I have had no Intelligence of the Enemy since I left Eng-
nd, but it is reported here from New England that Monsr
ompart is arrived at Martinico with Ten Sail of the Line
two Frigates.

* * * * * * *

I have the Honor to be with the greatest Respect Sir
Your most obedient humble Servant
Chas Saunders.

GOVERNOR LAWRENCE TO PITT[1]

HALIFAX. 8th May. 1759.

Sir,

I have had the honour to receive your Letter dated 5th February [2] on 6th May, containing His Majesty's Commands to me, for furnishing Admiral Saunders with all intelligence in my power, and also with Workmen and Sailors. His Majesty may fully rely on my best and utmost endeavours in obedience to his Orders, and that I have, and am at all times ready to promote His Majesty's Service with the utmost Zeal and fidelity.

I am with all possible respect Sir your most obedient and most obliged humble Servant

CHAS LAWRENCE.

GENERAL BARRINGTON TO PITT[3]

HEAD QUARTERS, IN THE CAPESTERRE,[4] GUADELOUPE, 9th May, 1759.

Sir,

In my last Letter, of the 6th of March,[5] I had the honour to acquaint you that the Troops under my Command at Guadeloupe, (except the Garrison of Fort Royal) were all embarked, with their Baggage, &c^{a} without the loss of a Man. The Fleet sailed the next morning for Fort Louis, but from the very great difficulty of turning to Windward, were not able to reach it till the 11th, at four in the Afternoon, when all the Ships of War, but only Twenty Five of the Transports, came to an anchor; The others were either driven much to Leeward, or prevented by the Winds, and strong Currents from weathering the Point of the Saintes.[6]

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[2] See draft of letter presumably of that date.

[3] A. and W. I., vol. 100. Printed in the *Gentleman's Magazine* (1759), 272, and in Wright, *History of the Late War* (London, 1765), 151.

[4] See note to letter of January 30, 1759. [5] See letter of that date.

[6] The Saints or All Saints' Islands were three small islands, lying about midway between the southern point of Basseterre and the island of Marie Galante, which lies some thirty miles due east of the first-named.

I went on shore at Fort Louis[1] that evening to see the Fort, nd the Works carrying on by the Detachment that had ready been sent thither from Basseterre.

On the 12th I went in a Boat to Reconoitre the Two Coasts this Bay, as well the Grande Terre side, as that of uadeloupe, to find a proper place for making a Descent: ut Commodore Moore having acquainted me in the even- g of that day, that he had received certain Intelligence, of French Squadron of Ships of War, consisting of Nine Sail the Line, and two Frigates, being seen to the Northward Barbados, and that it was therefore necessary for him to uit this place, with all the Ships of war under his Command, id go into Prince Rupert's Bay, in the Island of Dominica, a Situation more advantageous for the protection of asseterre, and this place, as well as the English Islands; I ought it advisable the next day to call together the general fficers to consider what, in our present Situation, was best be done: And it was determined notwithstanding the vided State of the Troops by the Seperation of the Trans- rts, the weak State of Fort Louis, and the impossibility supplying it with Water but from the Ships; and the many her difficulties which then appeared, that it would be most r His Majesty's Service and the honour of his Arms to do e utmost to keep possession of the Fort, and to wait some rther intelligence of the Motions of the Enemy.

Commodore Moore having also represented to me the akly State of his Majesty's Ships of War under his Com- and, and that Three Hundred Men would be a very usefull inforcement, I gave him that Number from the Troops.

He sailed the next morning for Prince Rupert's Bay, with the Ships of War, except the Roebuck of Forty Guns, ich he left as some protection to the Transports. From s time to the 17th I continued to direct Works to be made the Security of the Camp, and for the finishing, as well strengthening the Lines, when, the chief Engineer, who s on board one of the Transports that could not before

[1] See note to letter of March 2, 1759.

get up, being arrived, and having made to me a Report of the Weakness of the Fort; I thought it necessary to call a Council of War to consider the State thereof; And it being debated whether the Fort might not be made Tenable and kept as a Garrison for His Majesty's Service, on a more circumscribed plan, tho' it appeared impossible to keep in the present Extent of Out Posts, I was determined after much Consideration that from its weakness and bad Construction its being Commanded by several Heights, very contiguous to it, as well as the great Difficulty (I may indeed say the Impossibility) of procuring for the present, and establishing a constant Supply of water, and other more Necessary things for the Support and Defence of a Garrison in this part of the world, not to be Tenable. — However Sir I was determined to hold it until some future Event might convince me what was best to be done for His Majesty's Service.

I reflected with great concern on the weak State of the Army under my Command, and of the little probability there was of succeeding in any Attempt of reducing the Country by the few Troops I had: and without the Assistance of the Ships of War to cover them in Landing; But, however, I determined to make a Descent on the Coast of Grande Terre. And for that purpose I ordered Colonel Crump with a detachment consisting of Six Hundred Men to go in some of the Transports that carried most Guns, and endeavour to Land between the Towns of St Anne and St Francois,[1] and destroy them both, the Batteries and Cannon, and all the Country near it, which was happily executed with very little loss. And I am now sorry to say the damage done there amounted to Three Hundred Thousand Pounds. As I imagined by my sending Colonel Crump to attack the Towns of St Anne & St Francois, the Enemy would be obliged to detach some of their Troops from the Post of Gosier,[2] I ordered, two days after he sailed, the only Three Hundred Men I had left to be

[1] Both towns were on the southern coast of Grandeterre, at some ten miles' distance from one another, on that arm of the sea known as the Channel of Marie-Galante.

[2] But a short distance to the east of Fort St. Louis.

ut on Board Transports and Lye off that Town; and in the lorning of the 29th I went to reconoitre the Battery and ntrenchments, and perceiving that the Enemy appeared less umerous than for some time before, I made a disposition for rcing them by two different Attacks; This was executed the ext Morning at sun rising with great Spirit and Resolution y the Troops; and notwithstanding the Fire of the Enemy om their Intrenchments and Battery, both were soon car-ed with little loss, and the Enemy drove into the Woods. he Troops immediately destroyed the Cannon and Battery nd set Fire to the Town.

This being happily effected, I ordered the Detachment to rce its way to Fort Louis; and at the same Time sent rders for the Garrison to make two Sallies, one to the right Order to put the Enemy between two Fires, and the other attack their Lines, as I knew that I had just made, would blige them to send Troops to oppose our passage on that de. The first was made, but the latter by some mistake as not executed, which, had it been done, we must inevi-bly have been in Possession of their Lines. The Detach-ent from Gosier forced their Passage, with some Loss, twithstanding a very strong Pass that the Enemy were pos-ssed of, and took Possession of a Battery of Three Twenty our Pounders, which would the next day have played on ur Camp.

Governor Desbrisay[1] being killed by the blowing up of me Cartridges that took Fire from the Wadding of a wenty four Pounder that was discharged from the Upper astion of Fort Royal, at a Body of the Enemy on the 23rd arch; I appointed Major Melvill, who Commanded the etachment of the 30th Regiment from the Leeward Islands, be Governor in his room. Major Trollope, a Lieut. of e 63d Regiment, and two Private Men were likewise killed this Accident; and a Captain, another Lieut. and three en wounded. — and the Parapet of that Bastion levelled th the Ground by the Explosion.

[1] See letter of March 2, 1759.

At the same time that I was acquainted with this Accident I was told that the Enemy had erected a Bomb Battery, and Thrown several Shells into the Fort. And that they had for some time past been working, as the Garrison suspected upon another Battery; I therefore ordered Governor Melvill to cause a Sortie to be made from the Garrison in order to destroy it. — Accordingly a detachment of Three Hundred Men Sallied out under the Command of Captain Blomer on the 1st of April, and without much difficulty Forced the Enemy's Entrenchments, & got into the Work, which proved to be a Battery of one Eighteen Pounder, and one Twelve nearly compleated. Our people spiked the Guns and re turned to the Garrison with the loss of only six men killed and six wounded.

As I thought the Fort, by this Accident might want the Assistance of the Chief Engineer, I sent him thither immediately, as well as the Commanding officer of the Artillery, that no time might be lost in putting it again into a proper state of defence.

The remaining part of the Transports being now arrived nine having come in on the 23rd of March, and the others by one or two in a day: As I had long intended so soon as it was in my power to make an Attack on the Guadeloupe side, as the Enemy had there some Posts of infinite Consequence I formed, upon the Information of some Negroes, who promised to conduct the Troops in Flat bottom Boats by night, a Design of surprizing Petit Bourg, Guoyave, and St Marie's,[1] at the same time; The first was to be effected by Brigadier Crump,[2] who, the Moment he had made himself Master of it, was to march to Bay Mahaut,[3] and destroy the Batteries there, as well as a large Magazine of Provisions, that the Enemy had collected, which our good friends the Dutch

[1] All three on the northeast coast of Basseterre, and on that body of water called the Little Cul-de-Sac, just south of the strait separating the two islands.

[2] See Barrington's remarks in the following letter.

[3] Mahaut, also called Le Marigot, was a trading-post on the east coast of Basseterre, a little to the south of the town of St. Marie.

d supplied them with; and to hinder any more arriving. ıe latter, under Brigadier Clavering, after he had surprized Marie's, and Guoyave, was to March into the Capesterre, destroy that fine Country. The Success of this appeared t only to me, but to the Gentlemen who were to execute it, nost infallible; But the night proved so bad, and the egroe Conductors were so frightened, that they run several the boats on the Shoals, of which that Coast is full, so that, ›' Brigadier Clavering did Land with about Eighty Men, : the Place was so full of Mangroves, and so deep in Mud, ıt he was obliged to return, but not without the Enemy's covering our design.

This obliged me to attempt by Force what could not be ected upon the safer plan; But as I was then laid up in a ›st severe fit of the Gout in my Feet, Head and Stomach, I ıt Brigadiers Clavering and Crump to reconoitre the Coast ır Arnoville,[1] and upon their report I ordered Thirteen ndred regulars, and an Hundred and Fifty of the Antigua lunteers to Land under the protection of the Woolwich ın of War; what happened afterwards you will see by the owing Letter which I received at Petit Bourg from Briga- r Clavering on the 25th of April.[2] . . .

[1] Just north of the town of Petit Bourg.

[2] Clavering's letter is printed in the *Gentleman's Magazine* (1759), 273, in Wright, 155. He reports a landing made on April 12, and a sharp ıgement with the enemy who were well intrenched, but were eventually cked in the rear and driven out. Seventy prisoners and six pieces of ıon were taken. Clavering then marched on Petit Bourg. He crossed intervening river at a point below the regular road, and thus avoided ther engagement. The enemy retreated before him into the town which well fortified. He occupied the heights above the town and fort, and both promptly evacuated. Detachments under Captain Stiel and Briga- Crump were sent to take Goyave and Mahaut (some distance farther n the coast), and met with no opposition. The guns were spiked, and antity of provisions destroyed. The works at Petit Bourg were strength- l, and on April 20, Clavering marched against St. Marie. There the ny had collected a considerable force, and thrown up intrenchments. attack in both front and rear put them to flight. All the artillery was ıdoned. Clavering made St. Marie his headquarters, and there re- ed proposals of capitulation, to which he responded by conducting the

The above is a Journal of everything that has passed
the military way since the Letter I had the honour to wri
to you Sir on the 6th of March. What has happened sin
in regard to the Capitulation I beg leave to refer you to t
Letter which I have wrote to you of the same date.[1]

I have the honour to be Sir
Your most obedient and most humble Servant
J. Barrington.

GENERAL BARRINGTON TO PITT[2]

Head Quarters, in the Capesterre. Guadeloupe, 9th May. 175

Sir,

When I had the honour of writing last to you, Thin
carried a very gloomy Aspect, and I own from what I had see
of the Country, and the severe sickness that had Crep'd i
amongst us, I had little expectation of doing anything co
siderable in regard to the reduction of these Islands; Hov
ever, I have the Satisfaction to inform you, that by gre
perseverance, and changing intirely the Nature of the wa
by carrying it on by Detachments, I have at length mad
myself Master of both *Guadelupe and Grande Terre.* Th
great good conduct and zeal of Brigadiers Clavering an
Crump, and the bravery of the Troops, got the better
every Obstacle; Forced the Enemy in all their Entrench
ments, and strong Passes; Took Fifty pieces of Cannon, an
advanced as far as the Capesterre, the only remaining un
destroyed part of the Country. This at last brought th
Enemy to terms; Those I have granted are good, but I thin
I have by that Means secured to His Majesty the mos
valuable Conquest that has yet been made for some Ages.

I own to you Sir I never expected my Talents for Treatie

envoys to Barrington, who had advanced to Petit Bourg. Barrington speak
of Clavering in terms of the highest praise. See the following letter.

[1] See the following letter.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 100. Printed in part in the *Gentleman's Magazin*
(1759), 275, and in Wright, 159.

uld have been tried, and indeed I should have been very
ppy if that part of the work had been done by some other;
t my Situation was such that it was absolutely necessary
at what was done should not be procrastinated, as I was
termined to grant no truce for time enough for the In-
bitants to recover from their Fears; which had they once
ne they would have known the impracticability of our
ing anything further than destroying the Country. — M^r
oore was absent,[1] the thing press'd, and some resolution
s to be taken immediately. That, which I took was
cording to the best of my understanding, and I hope Sir
u will approve of it, as I beg leave to assure you that by
rce I never could have been Master of these Islands, nor
ve even kept Fort Louis, as I must have been obliged to
ve blown it up, and retired the Garrison; By which Means
t a Foot of Land would have remained to His Majesty in
s Country, except what was contained in Fort Royal, and
t Place as the Enemy could get supplied with Mortars,
nnon &c^a from Martinico, in spite of the Commodore,
st have fallen the Moment the remains of the Army had
ired, and the Garrison, of course, made Prisoners of War.
. I received the King's Commands by Captain Taylor,[2]
t as I imagined His Majesty could not at that time have
en informed of the taking of Fort Louis, and of the ex-
lence of that Port, it did not appear to me either advisable
practical to put them into Execution, as the Troops were
employed in the reduction of these Islands, and with
at Appearance of Success; And since I have got possession
ppears of the utmost consequence to keep the holds we
ve, which I could not do was I to detach a number sufficient
the reduction of Sta Lucia and Garrisoning the Forts
t defend the Entrance of the Harbour, which if I am
htly informed, no Shipping can destroy, as they are upon
o very high Hills, which would oblige a regular attack to
made against them. Neither is it the Commodore's
inion that Ships can remain in Safety there during the

[1] Commodore Moore. See his letter, the next following.
[2] See letter of March 9, 1759.

Hurricane Months. This can be explained much better than I can by Letter, by Brigadier Clavering, whose infinite Zeal for His Majesty's Service and Talents as a Soldier, I hope will recommend him to your Protection. Such Men are rare; And I think I may venture to assure you there are few things in our profession that he is not equal to, if you should think fit to honour him with the Execution of any of your future Commands.

I have appointed Colonel Crump to the Government, who since Governor Haldane [1] left us, I have made Act as a Brigadier, his merit is very great, both as a Soldier, and a Man of Judgment; He is of this part of the World, understands the Trade, Customs, and Genius of the People; and is besides possibly the Man that thinks the Noblest, and the most disinterestedly. Neither would he have accepted of the Government but in hopes of pushing himself on in the Army by that Means; I cannot say how very usefull, and how much our Successes are owing to his good Conduct and great Zeal. —

As I have now nothing to fear from the Land, I am repairing, as well as I can, Fort Louis, and Fortifying the Isle of Cochon for the greater security of the Harbour, and I hope to do it in such a manner as to put it above Insult from anything but a superior Squadron of the Enemy in these Seas; And I propose leaving a sufficient Body of Troops for the defence of the Islands. And as soon as I have settled everything to return to England with the remainder; I might say with the Officers, as I believe there will be very few men left. . . . The poor people here are in a Miserable Condition, but I shall do everything in my power to procure them the Things they want for rebuilding their Towns and Sugar Houses, as His Majesty's Revenue will be greatly increased thereby, as well as an infinity of shipping employed in carrying the produce of the Country to England.

As the Island of Marigalante,[2] from its situation to the

[1] Brigadier-general Haldane, the governor of Jamaica, had been serving with Barrington's command.

[2] See note to preceding letter.

indward of this place will add greatly to the Security of
ese Islands, I intend attacking it as soon as Mr Moore
eturns from his Cruize. This Island is about as big as
arbados tho' but thinly Inhabited; The Country I am
raid rather difficult as it is a good deal covered with Wood
nd full of Defiles; and unluckily for us I am totally igno-
nt of it any farther than what I have the honour to acquaint
ou with, which I picked up in some conversations with the
entlemen of this Country. But as we have succeeded so
ell here, under the same difficulties, I can't help being very
nguine in my hopes of adding that Island to His Majesty's
onquests in this part of the world.

I have the honour to send you enclosed the Capitulation
the Governor as well as that of the Inhabitants.[1] The
tter have behaved in all their dealings with great Candour,
nd it is a justice I owe them to acquaint you with it. And
general they appear to be extremely happy in coming
nder His Majesty's Government. —

It is necessary I should apprize you Sir of the great Ex-
ence I have been at, in hiring small armed Vessels, such
s Sloops, Brigantines &c^a, to protect the Troops in different
escents, that have been made, which I found myself under
necessity of procuring, as Commodore Moore thought it
ght to keep his Force together, and could not therefore,
s I was at such a distance from him,) sufficiently supply
e with Frigates, or small ships, for that Purpose. . . .

It is I think likewise necessary to remark to you, that the
egroes taken up at Barbados for the Service of the Expe-
ition, and the pay of the Reinforcements from Antigua,
nd the other Leeward Islands, together with three Months
rovisions for six thousand men, which has been procured
om Antigua, will amount to a pretty considerable Sum;
owever I flatter myself Sir the necessity of the Service
ill be allowed very good reasons for the entering into
ese Expences; and they were indeed unavoidable.

[1] The Articles of Capitulation may be found in the *Gentleman's Maga-ne* (1759), 275, and in Entick, IV. 162.

The great Number of sick that we have had ever since our first Landing on this Island, will I fear make the Expence of the Hospital a very heavy Article, especially those that were left at Barbados, and those sent to Antigua; However Sir, I have always done my best to have everything executed with the greatest frugality.

It has not as yet been possible for me to go round the Islands to see the different Posts that must be occupied; I therefore cannot yet determine the exact number of Troops that will be necessary to be left for their defence; But I think, from what information I have yet got, that the least will be Two Thousand Five Hundred. —

The great Assistance I have received from Captain Lynn, of His Majesty's Ship the Roebuck,[1] in the different Services I have been carrying on for the reduction of these Islands ought not to be forgot by me, as well as his first Lieutenant Mr Keating, both whom I beg leave to recommend to your favour.

I find it is impossible, (from the different parts of the Islands where they are to be received) for me to procure a Return of the Artillery and Stores which have been delivered up in consequence of the Capitulations, to send by this Opportunity; But I hope to be able to have the honour of sending it very soon.

In regard to the Provisions for the Troops here, as well as their future Establishment, I beg leave to refer you Sir, to Brig^r^ Clavering who is perfectly acquainted with what is necessary for them, and will be able to explain it to you much better than I can by letter.

I cannot help congratulating myself that I had just signed the Capitulation with the Inhabitants of the Grande Terre, when a Messenger arrived in their Camp to acquaint them that Monsr Beauharnois, the General of these Islands, had landed at St Anne's, on the windward part of that Island with a Reinforcement from Martinico of Six Hundred Regulars, Two Thousand Buccaneers, and Two Thousand Stand

[1] The Roebuck, of 40 guns, was left behind by Moore, to serve as some protection to the transports. See the preceding letter.

Spare Arms for the Inhabitants, with Artillery and Mortars, ıder the Convoy of Monsr Bompar's Squadron. This sup- ort, had it arrived there an hour sooner must have made e Conquest of that Island very difficult, if not impossible. — As soon as he heard the Capitulation was signed he re- ıbarked again;[1] But however, not without robbing the ountry of about Five Hundred Negroes who attended to rry his Baggage; Which I am going to send a Flag of uce to demand.

I have the honour to be Sir your most humble and most edient Servant

J. Barrington.

COMMODORE MOORE TO PITT[2]

Cambridge in Prince Rupert's Bay, Dominique.[3] 11: May, 1759.

Sir,

By the Griffin, which arrived here on the 17th of April, ıs honor'd with your Letter signifying his Majesty's most acious Approbation of my Conduct & of the Behavior of ose under my Command, which I took the Liberty to com- unicate to those Gentlemen;[4] . . . Give me leave Sir, congratulate you on the Capitulation of the Islands of uadalupe & Grandeterre, which Major Genl Barrington nds to you by this Express,[5] in gaining which great Honor due to the Troops. The strong holds the Enemy had could t be conquer'd but by great Conduct & Resolution. I pe the Conquest will prove as great an Acquisition as it pears to me.

It is with great Pleasure I think I may say Sir, that on this

[1] The Articles were signed on May 2.
[2] A. and W. I., vol. 100.
[3] Dominica lies about twenty-five miles south of Guadeloupe. Prince pert's bay is on the west side of the island.
[4] See letter of March 9, 1759.
[5] See the letters immediately preceding this.

Expedition great unanimity has been kept up between the two Corps, as well in Obedience to his Majesty's Commands as from our own Inclinations; It has ever been my Wish to have such Harmony subsist, and I flatter myself I have always succeeded. I beg Leave to acquaint you Sir, that, on the 2d Instant being informed the French Squadron under the Command of Monsr Bompar was to Windward of Marigalante,[1] I put to sea in the night and endeavoured to get up with them, but after beating five days and having gained very little, Two of our Cruisers that I had sent different ways to watch the Enemy's Motions, saw them the 6th Instant return betwixt the two Islands into Fort Royal. From the almost constant Lee Currents it is very difficult for Ships that sail so heavy as some of our's, to get to windward; and unless I had sufficient strength to divide the Squadron, it must always be in the Enemy's choice whether they will come to a General Action or not. Their Squadron consists of Nine Sail of the Line & three Frigates. It is reported in their Islands they are in constant Expectation of a Reinforcement of six Ships of the Line.

Genl Barrington is of opinion the Troops under his Command are too much reduced to make an Attack on St Lucia, and by the Information I have received from him, I can't help joining with him, as that Island is represented to be very strong, & the chief Fort must be taken by the Troops before the Ships can enter the Harbour, And is, as I am told, in a Condition to stand a Siege.

I shall in Conjunction with him attack the Island of Marigalante, & give every Assistance in my Power to that or any other Services.

I am with great Respect Sir

Your most obedient most humble Servant

Jno Moore.

[1] See note to letter of March 9, 1759. This island surrendered to the English on May 26.

PITT TO GOVERNOR POPPLE[1]

WHITEHALL. May 18th 1759.

Sir

I send you inclosed a Copy of a Memorial from Mons. 'Abreu, Envoy Extry from the Court of Spain, complaining, iat a Spanish Ship called the Neustra Sra de la Concepcion, *ias* la Expedicion, Capt: Dn Joseph Bermejo, from omoa to the Havana, had been taken, off the Banks of a Isabel,[2] by a Privateer of Bermudas, called *La Fama inda* of 10 Guns, 8 Swivels, and 25 Men, and that Dn oseph de Palina, a Passenger on board the said Spanish hip, had been robbed of the Money and rings, mentioned the above Memorial; It is the King's Pleasure, that you forthwith make the most diligent enquiry into the Facts ledged, and, in case they shall appear founded, that you use your utmost endeavours to apprehend, and bring to ondign Punishment, the Persons concerned in a Crime so atrocious a nature, and so contrary to His Majesty's peated Orders and Instructions to all His Privateers, r their conduct towards Ships belonging to the Subjects His Catholick Majesty; And, it is hoped, that the Cir-umstances mentioned in Mor d'Abreu's Memorial, of the rew of the Privateer being dissatisfied with the Conduct their Captain, on which he returned part of the Money ken from Dn Joseph de Palma, will tend to enable you to ing some of the principal Offenders to Justice, by inducing ose who so expressed their Disapprobation to become vidences against the others: And you will not fail to trans-it an exact Account of what you shall have done, in Con-quence of the Orders now sent you.

I am &ca

W. PITT.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77. See note to letter of May 5, 1758.

[2] Now called Crooked Island. It is one of the Bahamas. The name of abella was given it by Columbus.

GOVERNOR DOBBS TO PITT[1]

New Bern 18 May 1759.

Sir,

I acknowledged the Receipt of your Letters of the 9th[2] and 29th of December with his Majesty's Commands to lay them before the Council and Assembly last Month from Brunswick which I sent by Sea to New York to go in the Packett. Your Letters having come so late to hand, I summoned by Expresses the Assembly to meet me upon the shortest notice on the eighth instant and cou'd only get a Number together to adjourn the House on the 9th, the Members being so far dispersed, and am much concerned to inform you that they are now prorogued without giving any further Aid to his Majesty, The Assembly indeed prepared a Bill and tacked clauses foreign to it to increase the power of the Junto of the Lower House, thinking the Council would not venture to alter a Money Bill, but the Council having struck out the tacked clauses, the Assembly insisted upon the clauses being inserted, so the Bill was laid aside.

Had the Bill passed as proposed, a Copy of which I have sent to the Board of Trade it wou'd have been of no Service to his Majesty, they had only granted 200 additional men and lowered the Bounty for raising them from £10. to each Volunteer to £5, when the Number last year coud not be compleated for the £10, so that a compleat Number cou'd not be raised and ready to march till the End of July, and probably could not join his Majesty's Troops 'till September, and then must have returned & be disbanded by the 10th of December, and for this they expected a Compensation from Britain and chose an Agent to correspond with, and send the Money to a Junto of their House they appointed, the Power centring in the Speaker alone.

Upon this I have writ to Brig[r] Stanwix, that by the former Act I have a power of sending 100 Men already raised to

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. Printed in *Col. Rec. of N.C.*, VI. 40.
[2] See letter of that date.

oin him where required if they can be of any Service, but ve have no Credit to pay them out of the province, and he nust advance the pay upon the Credit of our Dividend of he £50,000 voted for these colonies by Parliament and these Companies are all we have to garrison 2 Forts on the Sea Coast.[1]

I am extremely sorry I have not been able to cooperate arther in the glorious Plan of securing the British Empire in America — I have done my utmost as will appear by my peech and the Addresses sent over.

I heartily wish you Success to your vigorous Measures n which I hope the Divine Providence will continue to assist ou in the Cause of true Religion and Liberty, and heartily ongratulate you upon the glorious Effects which have itherto attended his Majesty's Arms.

I am with great Respect, Sir, &c

ARTHUR DOBBS

GOVERNOR WHITMORE TO PITT[2]

LOUISBOURG May 20th 1759.

Sir,

I have now the Honour to acknowledge Receipt of your etter to me, o' the 29th Decem[r] last[3] signifying His Majesty's leasure that a part of the Troops which have been in Garison here should be Employed on a particular Expedition; s this Letter did not come to my Hands untill a few Days go I had sometime before Received Orders from General mherst that Bragg's Regiment & the Companys of Granaiers of the other three Regiments in Garrison should prepare embark under Major General Woolfe upon the Expedition hich they accordingly are now ready to do.

To Supply the Place of them, Gen[l] Amherst has Ordered

[1] For Dobbs's letter to the Board of Trade, and for the Bill referred to, e *Col. Rec. of N.C.*, VI. 32, 34.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 88.

[3] See letter of that date.

One Thousand Provincials to be sent here, The inferiour Force of the Enemy at Sea, and the full Employment They have to defend what they have left in this Country Renders it very improbable that they should make any Attempt to regain this Important Place so that I think no Inconveniency can Arrise from weakening the Garrison by this Exchange.

Admiral Saunders & Admiral Holmes arrived here the 15th: with the Generals Woolfe Townshend & Murray and on the 17th: Col. Frazers Battalion of Highlanders arrived which are all of the Regiments that are yet come, but all the others are Hourly Expected.

Admiral Durell is sailed up the River[1] with ten Men of War of the Line, having on board some Troops with Orders, as I am told to take Post at the Island of Bick,[2] One of the Men of War has taken a Spanish Ship loaded for Quebeck.

* * * * * * *

Coals are prepared at the Colliery for the ensueing Winter, and (the Ice being within these few days gone off the Coast) I have begun to send Vessells in order to bring in a part thereof, and also some Wood that is already Cutt at Miray.[3]

The Ships freighted by Messrs Nesbit & Colebrooke to bring Provisions from Ireland for the Service of this Garrison have been drove to the West Indies. I have received a Letter from Mr: Daniel Shea their Agent, dated at Antigua March 20th: acquainting me of the Distresses they had Mett with; that the Ship He was in, and Several others were obliged by Order of Commodore Moore to dispose of their Provisions for the Service of the Fleet being in great want thereof. He further says that Several other Ships were coming out with Provisions which we may daily expect; that He would take His Passage in the first Vessel bound to Philadelphia or New York in order to provide Bread &

[1] St. Lawrence.
[2] Isle de Bic, in the St. Lawrence River, off Saguenay.
[3] See note to letter of June 23, 1758.

ower; and I hope there is no Danger of our being in want we have six Weeks Provis^ns^ in Stores belonging to the l Contractors.

I have the Honour to be with great Respect Sir
Your most obedient and most humble Servant
EDW^D^ WHITMORE.

PITT TO COMMODORE MOORE[1]

WHITEHALL. May 20th 1759.

Sir,

n the 6th Instant, I received the Favor of your Letter the 6th March,[2] by Captain Bayne, which was immediately d before the King; and I have a particular Pleasure in quainting you, that his Majesty continues entirely to prove your whole Conduct.

The King saw, with great Satisfaction, the Success, ıich had attended His Arms in the Reduction of Fort ewis in Grande Terre, by which so fine a Harbour has en opened to His Majesty's Ships; and 'tho' you have t transmitted any Description of the Nature and par- ular Circumstances thereof, It is greatly hoped, that the ɔject viz. a secure Retreat, and Protection for the great ips during the Hurricane Season, so particularly marked the Orders sent you by my Letter of the 9th of March,[2] consequence of the Failure at Port Royal in Martinico) th regard to Sta Lucia, has been, by this Means, fully tained; It is therefore, not doubted, that you will have dged it unnecessary to take any Steps in Consequence my Letter above mentioned of the 9th of March; but ıt you will have employed your whole Attention to secure e Possession of the above Harbour, which cannot fail of ɔducing the greatest Advantages to the King's Service, in se you shall judge, from a thorough knowledge, on the ot, of all the Circumstances relating thereto, that It ables you, as It is hoped, to remain with the Fleet, in

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 78.

[2] See letter of that date.

Safety, during the Hurricane Season, in the Heart of th French Islands, whereby not only the Possession of th important Posts of Fort Royal, and Fort Lewis, will b perfectly secured; but you will be enabled to recommenc your Operations against the Enemy, as soon as the Hur ricane Season shall be over: — In all Events, the King s entirely relies on your Experience, and Zeal for His Service that His Majesty is persuaded, You will, of yourself, hav seen the high Importance and Utility of such a Station, an that You will have taken every Measure in your Power t remain there with the Squadron under your Command, i case the Situation and Circumstances of this Harbour shal admit thereof, consistently with the Safety and Security o His Majesty's Ships.

I am &c.ª

W. Pitt.

P. S. You will be pleased to deliver the inclosed Lette to General Barrington,[1] or the Commander in Chief of th Land Forces.

PITT TO GENERAL BARRINGTON[2]

Whitehall. May 20th. 1759.

Sir,

On the 6th. Instant, I received the Favor of your Dis patches of the 2d. & 6th. March[3] by Capt. Bayne, which were immediately laid before the King; and It is with particular Satisfaction, that I am now to inform you, that His Majesty entirely approves your Conduct, since the Command o His Forces has devolved upon you, by the Death of Majo General Hopson, of which the King has been pleased t give a most gracious Mark by signing a Commission confirm ing and continuing you in that Command.

[1] See the following letter. [2] A. and W. I., vol. 78.
[3] See letters of those dates.

His Majesty saw, with great Regret, the Account you ve of the Sickness of the Troops, and as the inactive tate, in which they so long remained near Basseterre, ust have contributed to this Misfortune, the King did not il, on that Account as well as for pushing the Operations ith proper Vigor, to approve the Resolution, you had taken, remove them to the other Side of the Island of Guadalupe, hich, it is hoped, will have had the desired Effect, and ıve, in all respects, answered your commendable Views r His Majesty's Service.

The King is persuaded, that You will have exerted every leans in your Power to put the two important Posts of ort Royal at Basseterre, and Fort Lewis at Grande Terre, the best Condition of Defence that shall have been ssible, and that you will have placed good and sufficient arrisons in them, and amply provided the same with Pro- sions and Stores of all kinds, so as to enable them to aintain Possession thereof against any Interior Force the Enemy: And It is not doubted but you will, long fore the Date of this Letter, have agreably to the Orders ıd Instructions given to General Hopson, sent to North nerica the Men destined for Recruits for the Forces ere; [1] Either the Whole, or such Part of the same, as the tuation and Circumstances of the Forces under your Com- and (of which you must be the best Judge on the Spot) all have permitted.

With regard to that Part of the 5th Article of the King's cret Instructions to the late General Hopson, concerning nich you mention being under Difficulties; I am to inform u that, in Case this Letter shall find you still on any Part the Island of Guadalupe, the King is pleased to leave it your Discretion to determine as to your Return to England, urself, with such Part of the Troops, as shall be remaining er having, above all things, sufficiently provided for the fety and Defence of Fort Royal, and Fort Lewis, by ving strong and sufficient Garrisons therein together

[1] See letter of November 13, 1758.

with all other Necessaries;[1] as well as having sent the Men ordered to North America; And His Majesty has that Reliance on your Zeal and Prudence, that He is persuaded the Resolution you shall take, with regard to returning as above, will be such, as the then State and Situation of Things shall render the most expedient for the Good of His Service.

The King highly approves the repeated Instances you have made to the Governors of the Leeward Islands, and of Barbadoes, for a Number of the Inhabitants and Negros from the Islands under their Government; And It is His Majesty's Pleasure that you should (over and above the Garrisons you shall judge necessary to place in the several Forts and Posts in your Possession) retain, in the Island of Guadalupe, as large a Number of the said Men from the Islands as shall be possible, as such Light Troops cannot fail to be of the greatest Utility, as well by strengthening the King's Forces there as by bringing in fresh Provisions, And they must also greatly tend to distress the Enemy by making Incursions into the Country, and breaking up, and destroying their Settlements which Operations they will, from being inured to the Climate be better fitted to carry on, than the Regular Forces. As the Reduction of Fort Lewis in Grande Terre appears to have opened to His Majesty's great Ships so fine a Harbour for their Security and Protection during the Hurricane Months, You will have perceived, that the Object, so particularly marked in the Orders, sent by my Letter of the 9th March to Genl Hopson, (in consequence of the Failure at Port Royal in Martinico) with regard to Ste Lucia,[2] has been, by this Means, fully obtained; It is therefore, not doubted, that you will have judged it unnecessary to take any Steps in consequence of my Letter above mentioned of the 9th March.

I am &c.ª

W. Pitt.

[1] Three regiments were left in garrison on the islands. Entick, IV. 179. Barrington returned to England in June.

[2] See letter of that date.

ADMIRAL SAUNDERS TO PITT[1]

NEPTUNE OFF 'SCATARI[2] 6th of June, 1759.

Sir

On the 1st Ult°, I wrote to you in some hurry by an officer Artillery going to England from Halifax, and omitted acquaint you therein, that besides His Majesty's Ships ntioned in my said letter, I found riding there, the Richnde and Lowestoffe, the former of which had arrived m Plymouth the 14th, and the latter from Virginia, the h of April last.

Rear Admiral Durell sailed from Halifax the 5th Ult°, being detained till that time by contrary winds; on the 12th, all the Ships that went in with me being refitted, I unmoored, and on the 13th sailed from Halifax, with his Majesty's Ships named in the Margin, leaving the Lowestoffe and Hunter Sloop, to convoy to Louisburg, any Transports that might arrive, & the Three Fire-Ships and Europa armed Vessel, to take in Troops, in case such Transports as did arrive in Time, were not sufficient to contain them. In my Passage t of the Harbor I was joined by the Somerset (Rear Admi- Holmes[3]) and the Terrible, both of which proceeded o the Harbor, with Orders to refit, and join me at Louisrg, with all possible Dispatch; The Rear Admiral fted his Flag on board the Dublin, and proceeded with me Louisburg, where we anchor'd the 15th ult°.

ptune
val William
ewsbury
ford
blin
ide
rling Castle
dway
ican
ehorse
timore
dney Cutter

During my stay at Halifax, One Company of Rangers barked in two Schooners, & are sent to reinforce the oops with Rear Admiral Durell, under Convoy of Capt: uglas of the Alcide, who, with the Sterling Castle, parted mpany with me the 14th in order to join him in the

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 88.
[2] Scataria Island, off the northeast coast of the Island of Cape Breton.
[3] See note to letter of March 2, 1759.

River S[t] Lawrence: As M[r] Durell had no small Vesse with him and none being arrived from the Continent, thought it absolutely necessary to take into the Service, a Armed Schooner at Halifax which seemed very proper fo the purpose, and have sent her to him also under the Alcide' Convoy; I have also found it needfull to take up a sma Sloop at Louisburg; On my Arrival there I found his Maj' Ship Northumberland (who had arrived the day before did) and the Bedford & Prince Frederick, th two latter in a very bad Condition, both a to Men, & Stores, but they sailed with m from Louisburg the 4th Instant, in Compan with His Majesty's Ships named in the Mar gin and 119 Sail in Convoy, viz.[t]

Neptune
Bedford
Dublin
Northumberland
Orford
Roy[l] William
Shrewsbury
Medway
P[r] Frederick
Diana
Trent
Hind
Lowestoffe
Hunter Slp.
Cormorant
Vesuvius
Strombolo
Pelican
Racehorse
Baltimore
Europa
Rodney Cutter

English	Transports	3
	Ordnance Vessels	
	Victuallers	
American	Ordnance Vessels	
	Transports, including Sloops & Schooners	6
		11

Of the Remainder of the English Transports seven are missing, there being yet no Accoun of their Arrival in America, several of them ar gone to Boston, for 300 Pioneers, Whale Boats & other necessary Stores, and several of ther remain at New York, to repair the damages they received i their Passage: His Majesty's Ships Scarborough and Se Horse are with them under Orders to join me with al possible Dispatch: The Transports now with me have al the Artillery & Troops on board them designed for th River S[t] Lawrence except one Company of Rangers fron the Bay of Fundy, & 40 of Bragg's Regiment, that are o the Island S[t] Johns, who are all hourly expected fron thence.

* * * * * * *

On the 17th Ult° the first of the Troops and Provincialls, ived at Louisburg from New York, under Convoy of Lizard and Trent; Those from Boston, the Bay of Fundy, d Halifax were off the Harbour a few Days after them, t by the vast quantity of Ice surrounding the Harbor, h constant thick Fogs, they were prevented getting in, e greatest part of them) for ten Days at least, On the h the Harbor was so intirely filled up with Ice, that for eral Days it was not practicable for Boats to pass. . . . ave stationed the Lizard, at the entrance of the River Lawrence, between the N. W. End of the Island Anti-ti,[1] & the Southern Shore, and shall, as soon as I am e, station another Frigate between Anticosti and the rthern Shore; I likewise sent the Nightingale to cruize ween Cape North[2] & Cape Ray,[3] and the Bird Islands,[4] o returned very leaky, as I was getting under Sail, having t with great Quantities of Ice, but spoke with nothing her Cruize; I have left her at Louisburg, with Orders be ready to sail at a Moment's Warning, & I intend to d her to England with these Dispatches, which I shall d in to her, by an Armed Vessel.

Governor Pownall has supplied the Fleet with 240 Men m Boston, which has been of great Service, to the Ships t were weakly handed, but, by his Contract with them they st be left behind in America.

There are still at Louisburg a Number of French Prisoners Inhabitants, that have been maintained at great Expence, l taken up much Room in the Hospitals, that has been nted for our own People, I have therefore ordered one of Victuallers, which I have discharged of her Provisions, take in such of them as Governor Whitmore shall ap-nt, and carry them to France, taking from thence, such glish Prisoners in their Room as he shall be able to ain.

[1] In the mouth of the river.
[2] On Prince Edward Island.
[3] The southwestern extremity of Newfoundland.
[4] Or Bird Rocks. These lie between the two points mentioned above.

The Alcide, in her Passage to the Gulph of St. Lawrence has taken a French Ship of 280 Tuns, from Rochelle, laden chiefly, with Military Stores, & Clothing for the French Troops in Canada; I have not the least Information from her, or from any other Quarter, of the Ships or Motions of the Enemy.

I am now off the Island of 'Scatari, and standing for the Gulph of St Lawrence, with the Wind at West, The whole Number of Transports not having been able to get out to me, 'till this morning. —

I have the Honor to be, with the greatest Respect, Sir,
Your most obedient humble Servant
CH^AS^ SAUNDERS.

GENERAL WOLFE TO PITT[1]

NEPTUNE 6th June 1759.

Sir

By the Report which I have the honour to enclose, you will see the strength of the Army under my Command when they embarked, and when they came to Louisbourg the Fogs upon this Coast are so frequent and lasting, and the Climate in every Respect so unfavourable to Military Operations, that if we had been collected a week sooner I doubt if it would have been possible to sail before we did. One Company of Rangers (the best of the Six) is not yet arrived, and a very good Engineer by some Mistake, has had no Orders to join us. General Amherst forwarded everything to the utmost of his power, and the Officers employed by him were indefatigable. Finding that several Regiments were weak and that no Recruits were likely to come from the West Indies, I applied to Mr Whitmore for the three Companies of Light Infantry of his Garrison; my letter, & the Governour's answer are enclos'd. If Brig^r^ Whitmore did not consent to my proposal, it has proceeded from the most scrupulous obedience to Orders

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 88. [2] Governor at Louisburg.

elieving himself not at liberty to judge & act according
o Circumstances. The four new Companies of Rangers
re so very bad, that I expect no Service from them, unless
ixed with the Light Infantry, and it was with that view,
hat I applied to the Marshal for a Company of Voluntiers
om Louisbourg. Five Feild Officers of these Regiments,
several Captains, are either sick, or employed upon the
Continent. Forty Men of Bragg's Regiment upon duty
t St Johns. We leave eighty sick at Louisbourg, and a
undred Invalids. Several Transports have not yet join'd
s, their Provisions and their Boats are both very much
anted; however I have taken three thousand Barrels of
our and Biscuit from the Contractor's store at Louisbourg.
writ to General Amherst for Money, but he cou'd send
e none; this is one of the first Sieges perhaps, that ever
as undertaken without it. The Camp Equipage of three
egiments is supposed to be either lost or taken upon the
assage from Philadelphia, We have supplied them with
ents from the Ordinance Stores, & must make the old
ettles &c. serve the Campaign; There are a thousand of
he Boston Militia at Louisbourg; I desir'd Brig. Whit-
ore to compleat our Companies of Rangers from them,
nd to give me a hundred Labourers, solely as Pioniers,
he Men were asked if they chose to go, and as it seldom
appens, that a New-England man prefers Service to a
azy life, none of them seem'd to approve of the proposal;
hey did not ask it, and the General wou'd not order them.
f the Admiral had (as I wished) deferr'd sending his Letters
ill the Fleet got up to the Isle of Bic,[1] and till we knew
what progress Mr Durell had made, (of which we are at
resent entirely ignorant) you, Sir, wou'd have been able
o form some judgement of the State of Affairs. There, we
night learn what Succours (if any) got up before the Rear
Admiral, and other Circumstances of Moment. Since the
Fleet came out, I have received a Letter from the Lieutenant
Governour of the Massachusetts Bay, acquainting me that

[1] See note to letter of November 1, 1758.

he is preparing to embark three hundred of the Militia, of his Province to serve with us. These are the Pioniers, which I desir'd General Amherst to send: Colonel Burton[1] & Major Barré[2] who were employed by the General at Boston have spoke of Mr. Hutchison's[3] zeal for the publick Service, and very great Knowledge of the Affairs of his Province in a manner much to his advantage.

We expect to find good part of the Force of Canada at Quebec, and we are prepared to meet them. Whatever the Event is, I persuade myself that his Majesty will not be dissatisfied wth. the behaviour of the Troops. I have the honour to be, with the greatest Respect Sir

Your most Obedient and most humble Servant

J. Wolfe.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[4]

Camp of Fort Edward. June 19th. 1759.

Sir

I have waited for the Arrival of a Packet Boat, not thinking it right to dispatch the only one on this side, least anything might happen than what I had to acquaint you of since my last letter of the *16th.* Aprill[5] to this time.

* * * * * * *

[1] See note to letter of April 25, 1757.

[2] Isaac Barré was an Irishman who served as lieutenant in the expedition against Louisburg. He was promoted to be major of brigade in 1758, and, in 1759, adjutant-general of the army sent against Quebec, with the rank of major in America. He was severely wounded on the Plains of Abraham, and lost the sight of one eye. In 1760 he served with distinction under Amherst, and was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel in 1761. In 1765 he made an eloquent speech in Parliament in vindication of the opposition of the American colonists to the Stamp Act, in which he first made use of the well-known epithet, "Sons of Liberty." He died in 1802.

[3] See note to letter of January 20, 1758.

[4] A. and W. I., vol. 90.

[5] See letter of that date.

On the 28th of Aprill . . . I left Orders with Captain Schomrg for convoying the Regiments, and Br. General Prideaux[1] New York to see all set off clear, and then to joyn me Albany, and the Brigadier was to bring up Montgomery's egt that was ordered to Elizabeth Town and of course ould be the last of the Regulars to joyn the Army.

I arrived at Albany on the 3rd of May and sent to Sr illiam Johnson to meet me the next day at Schenectady; telligence from Fort Edward, a Scout of four Rangers d been out, were discovered by a Party of Indians near candaga[2] who killed one Ranger, took two, and the fourth ade his Escape.

the 4th I had all the Assurances from Sr William that I uld desire of the Indians being firm to the English, that thought he should have *800* Indians to go with him,[3] e Sachems of which were very desirous of carrying on an terprize against Niagara, of which Sr William had wrote e word; this answered exactly to what I wished, I only d I could not determine on the Operations, desired he uld have them ready to act on the first notice, as I tended to make an Irruption into Canada with the utmost our and dispatch — a sloop of Rhode Island Troops rived, the first of the Provincials that are come.

the 5th I ordered three Month's Provisions for 5000 Men land to Schenectady, and as much as could be forwarded

[1] John Prideaux received the rank of brigadier-general on May 5, 1759. was sent to capture Niagara with five thousand regulars and provincials. s orders were to ascend the Mohawk, leave garrisons at Fort Stanwix, on Great Carrying Place, and at the posts on each end of Lake Oneida, to down the Onondaga to Oswego, where he was to leave a large part of his ce, under Colonel Haldimand, with orders to rebuild that fort, destroyed Montcalm three years before, and finally to attack Niagara. This he , and Niagara was captured, — but by Johnson. Prideaux was killed in trenches by a bursting shell.

[2] The Sacondaga River flows northeast from the watershed which divides waters of the Mohawk valley from those of the Hudson, and enters the er river some thirty miles above Fort Edward.

[3] Johnson eventually joined Prideaux at Oswego with a force of seven dred Indians.

by water to Fort Edward, that every thing might be prepared as much as I could against the Arrival of the Troops. . . .

7th. as I had now determined with my self the Expedition to Oswego and Niagara, and that the Corps for that Service should consist of *Abercromby's*, Lt. General *Murray's*, 4th. Battn. *of Royal Americans*, and the 2680 New York Provincials, & that Br. General Prideaux should have the Command and be joyned by all the Indians under Sr. Wm. Johnson, I wrote to Br. General Stanwix and sent an aid de Camp that he might have the earliest notice and be prepared to act as the Expedition to Niagara must undoubtedly greatly facilitate any Attack he may make on the French Posts between Pittsburg and Lake Erie.

* * * * * * *

9th. an Account from Fort Stanwix[1] of a Scouting Party of Lt. Stevens and sixteen Rangers, who were discovered by the Enemy Indians, as the Rangers were shooting Pidgeons, and when surprised Tiebout a Volunteer and four Men killed one Man taken Prisoner and a Sergeant wounded. . . .

10th. the Indians had been opposite Fort Miller[2] which gave the Alarm and they took away a Ranger who had crossed contrary to Orders. I sent Letters to some of the Governors to press the march of the Provincial Troops. I received a Letter from the Governor of New hampshire that the Assembly had altered their Minds, and would send their Troops by land. I sent directly to provide for their march, he said after their desiring I would order them by water, which I had done, it must appear to me very strange, but from long experience was very familiar to him.

* * * * * * *

14th. A Prisoner from Crown Point brought in, . . . says he believes there is no change in the Garrisons of Tionderoga or Crown Point, that there are two Vessels on Lake Champlayn of small Force and two more were to

[1] At the Oneida Carrying Place. See note to letter of November 25, 1758.
[2] On the Hudson, a few miles below Fort Edward.

be finished the later end of last month. Monsr Langér[1] was arrived at Crown Point with *120* Indians.

*15th* B^r General Prideaux arrived from New York, I ordered all the Artillery and Ammunition allotted for Oswego and Niagara to Schenectady when it will be put in batteaus.

*16th* Sr William Johnson came to me with some demands and promised great things for the Indians, I thought it right to keep my intended Operations secret to the last Moment, for if the Indians know it the French will have it. I sent an Aid de Camp to put all the Troops on the Mohawk River in Motion, and to march the Garrisons into the Posts that I intend should remain there during the Campaign.

*17th* great Rains which will facilitate much the transportation of every thing up the Rivers. The new York Troops arrived, consisted of *2160* I compleated them with every thing that they may march immediately.

*18th* Col. Babcock[2] of the Rhode Island Troops arrived said his Reg^t was *700* instead of *1000* and that it was the fault of their Government. I sent *100* Whale Boats to Half Moon[3] to cross over to the Mohawk River & proceed to Schenectady, proved all the old Guns that had been intended for vessels and laid by, several burst, ordered all the good to Fort Stanwix, had likewise two *18* Pounders proved at Albany. very violent rain.

* * * * * * *

*20th* B^r General Prideaux set out in the morning to take his Command at Schenectady, I wrote to Sir William Johnson accordingly. I had an Express from Boston in the Afternoon, with a Letter from M. General Wolfe at

[1] Langy.

[2] Colonel Henry Babcock served in the campaigns of 1754, 1755, 1756, and 1757. In 1758 he commanded the Rhode Island regiment, and again in 1759, under Amherst. He went to England in 1761, but returned to America, and settled at Stonington where he practised law. In 1773 he applied for admission to Holy Orders in the Church of England. In 1776 he was put in command of the American forces at Newport.

[3] See note to letter of May 22, 1758.

Halifax on the first of May. The River rose so on a sudden at Schenectady that Br. Prideaux wrote me word most of the Batteaus were got adrift and gone down the Mohawk river; dispatched instantly to Nestaguina & Louduns Ferry to stop them; a Company of light Infantry encamped at Nestaguina picked up *60* of them, most of the rest saved, but some went down the Great Falls with one of the Ferry boats.

21st. I wrote to M. Gen: Wolfe sent an Aid de Camp to Boston with a Letter to the Lieut: Governor to try to get *300* men to send to M. G. Wolfe as Pioneers. five Companys of the Massachusetts Troops arrived this Night.

* * * * * * *

25th. An Account from Lt. Col. Darby that Lieut: Watts marching with a party of twelve Men of late Br. General Forbes's were attacked by a party of thirty Indians in his return from Still water to the Camp of Scorticook, Lt. Watts and two men killed, three wounded and a Corporal missing. Two Sloops with the first of the New Jersey Troops arrived today.

* * * * * * *

28th. two of the Rhode Island Regt. tryed for desertion were sentenced to suffer death, I ordered all the Troops to be out the next morning at *6* o'clock for the Execution.

29th. I pardoned one of the Deserters in hopes that one Example may be sufficient. . . .

30th. I had an Account from Boston the *300* Provincials which I had demanded as Pioneers were granted and would be embarked directly as some transports were come in there going to Louisburg under Convoy of the Scarborough. The Return of the Regiments of Provincials this day in Camp is *2550* Men. of those not come up belonging to the Regiments in Camp *2025*. besides Col: Worcesters' & Col. Whitings Regts of the Connecticut Troops, all the New Hampshire Troops; *1500* of the Massachusetts, and *1000* of the Connecticut are yet to Joyn, this is the State of the Provincial Troops this day exclusive of the New York Troops,

vhich as they were the first arrived I allotted to the Corps ınder the Command of B^r^ General Prideaux, . . . I have ımply supplyed every thing for the Service at Oswego and Niagara, and furnished Sr William Johnson with every hing he has asked for the Indians, though the demands were ıot small.

. . . the detached Corps under the Command of Brig^r^ Genl Prideaux is gone in pretty good time, and I am in hopes shall be able to be in right time for Tienderoga, the loss t present is, by the Troops not being ready, that I could ot employ the time for this Month past, in building a Fort ear the Lake, . . . I imagine I need not mention any hing in answer to what you have wrote about B^r^ General Monckton . . . it was impossible I should not order him nder the Command of M. Genl Wolfe the first moment knew His Majesty's gracious intentions, and you will have een acquainted also by my Letters of my having appointed B^r^ General Stanwix to the Command to the Southward as thought him the best qualifyed for such a trust.

I am very happy in having at this time the King's pleasure ignifyed to me for re-establishing the important Post of Oswego in the course of the Year, I beg leave to assure you, ir, I have most maturely weighed every thing that can tend o the Success of the Execution of that plan, as well as the ther intended Operations for the Corps under the Command f B^r^ General Prideaux. I enclose to you Copys of my In- ructions to the Brigadier, of Plans, and every other nformation relating to that Expedition. A retrenched attery is intended where the old Fort was, it was thought ecessary to have this for the greater Security of the harbour, ut the designed Fort is by all Accounts on the best ground nd entirely Commands the retrenched battery if the Enemy ıould get possession of it, and their approaches to it are o be rendered more difficult by having a block house on ne hill.[1]

I have likewise the same day received your separate

[1] See note to letter of December 29, 1758.

Letter of the *15th.* of March [1] enclosing one from Governor Ellis of the *31st.* of October, I have immediately wrote to Governor Ellis and I shall settle the Rangers in the best Manner I can according to His Majesty's gracious intentions.

the *31st.* I ordered the remaining part of the Royal Highland Regt. with the Artillery and Massachusetts Troops that are here to take batteaüs & Provisions and proceed up the river, Capt. Loring [2] arrived from Boston and set out for New York to prepare Materials for four Vessells, two on Lake Champlayn and two on Lake Ontario.

* * * * * * *

3rd. I went to half Moon [3] where Montgomery's encamped, the Aid de Camp I had sent to Boston returned, the *300* Pioneers sailed from thence the *31st.* of May.

The *4th.* to Stillwater, the Connecticut Troops found very heavy wet work getting up their Batteaüs, the Royal Highlanders got on with theirs, Montgomerys and the Connecticut encamped at night near Still water.

5th. to Saratoga, visited the Camps & out-Posts at the Carrying Place, several of the batteaüs damaged and some men bruised in working them over the Falls, but in general every thing getting on well.

6th. to Fort Miller,[4] crossed the river to the Carrying Place, where the Inniskilling & seven Companys of late Forbes's are encamped, the batteaüs as well as provisions are taken out here & carryed cross a Neck of land as the Rifts are not passable: I got to Fort Edward in the Evening, where part of the Artillery Stores, Royal Highlanders, & Massachusetts were arrived, fixed the Camp for the Troops . . .

7th. very bad weather, I had a Letter from Br. General Prideaux enclosing one from Lt. Colonel Massey [5] of the 4th. from Fort Stanwix giving an Account that they had heard a

[1] See second letter of that date.

[2] See note to letter of January 9, 1758.

[3] See note to letter of May 22, 1758.

[4] See note to letter of May 22, 1758.

[5] Lieutenant-colonel Eyre Massey, who commanded at the battle of Niagara, in July.

ing at the Fort, on which he sent out two partys, the Fire
as on some batteaü Men who went up with the two *18*
unders, they killed seven of which six were scalped, one
t not scalped, one wounded who will do well, one missing
. a scouting party of Oneida Indians that were sent
Swegatchi,[1] brought in a Prisoner whom they took fishing,
is a German, of the Marine, & says at Swegatchi there
no kind of Cannon, a stockaded Post, a Captain & *30*
en there, they are to set it on fire at the approach of the
nglish, that about *30* large batteaüs went loaded with pro-
sions to Niagara lately, that three leagues below Swegatchi
0 Men with an Engineer are building a Fort on an Island
ar the Falls, that fifteen days ago two Brigs sailed for
iagara that were built this Season at Swegatchi one carry-
g seven Guns the other six, *6* pounders, they are now
ilding more, he hears Monsr Montcalm is at Carillon [2]
oyal Highland Reg^t arrived this night, not a dry thread
them.

* * * * * * *

*11th* a Letter from the Lieut: Governor of New York
at Admiral Saunders had wrote him word that two Men
War — were coming to New York with Troops from
uadaloupe; I desired any bound to River St Lawrence
ght be sent away directly, if any Troops ordered here
be sent immediately to Albany. Most of the Artillery
ores arrived, mended the roads towards the Lake, two
outs sent to Crown Point. I had a Letter from B^r^ General
ideaux acquainting me the Enemy Indians had scalped
me people below St Wm Johnson's and he feared had
ken a Messenger he had sent there, and what was worse he
d mentioned in his letter that he had asked the Haubitz [3]
Fort Stanwix for the reduction of Niagara which would
scover the scheme. This can be of no bad consequence,
s too late now for the Enemy to provide against it. Troops
Camp at Fort Edward this day detachment of the Royal

[1] See note to letter of February 14, 1758. [2] Ticonderoga.
[3] *Haubitze*, *i.e.* howitzer, a piece of ordnance.

170. Royal Highland & Montgomery's Regiments. 2 Batt.ˢ Massachusetts, *1* Rhode Island *1* Jersey, Gage's light Infantry and part of the Rhode Island Reg.ᵗ with some Rangers & Indians at *4* Miles Post. Prideaux's in the Fort, Rangers & Indians Hutted near the Camp.

* * * * * * *

13.ᵗʰ a Scout from Sagendage[1] said some Indians had passed, I sent a party to waylay. detached Colonel Grant with the R: H: Regiment, *500* Provincials, a Company of Gage's, one of Rangers, & one of Indians, with two six Pounders, to erect a Post at half way Brook.[2] I had a letter from B.ʳ General Gage (whom I have left at Albany to compleat the Provincials with every thing as they arrive & to hasten them up here, & bring up the rear without waiting for the additional Massachusetts and Connecticut Troops) enclosing an examination of two Prisoners taken 29.ᵗʰ May at Crown Point, by some of S.ʳ William Johnson's Indians — viz.ᵗ that on the 11.ᵗʰ of May the Batt.ˢ of *La Reine Languedoc 2 of Berry* & *500* Canadiens passed for Tienderoga, some more Canadiens were on the March, but countermanded, all the other Troops are for Quebec, where Mon.ʳ Vaudreuil who was at Montreal is to Joyn Mons.ʳ Montcalm, and Mons.ʳ Levy to comand at Tienderoga. Mons.ʳ Bouguainville Aid de Camp to Mons.ʳ de Montcalm arrived at Quebec from France on the 11.ᵗʰ May, in a Frigate which had taken an English Vessel with Salt, Wine & Provisions after an Engagement of seven hours, at the same time were arrived nineteen Vessels with provisions, but no Troops on board, fifteen more Ships with them but were taken or dispersed. A Fleet expected from France. . . . .

14.ᵗʰ I ordered out Grenadiers Light Infantry & Rangers to make a general Search in the Woods to try if there were any lurking Partys, some of the Men lost themselves notwithstanding the greatest precaution had been taken to prevent it. Colonel Bradstreet[3] arrived from Albany at night,

[1] Sacondaga. [2] See note to letter of August 19, 1758.
[3] See note to letter of December 30, 1757.

ught up a great many of the Waggons with him, reported
y thing coming on well. . . .
7th it rained all the day, a Flag of Truce from Tienderoga
ved at Colonel Grant's[1] Post, who forwarded it to
. . . I expected they would send to see how far I was
anced, and took care the Major should not see any thing.
tended to have marched some Troops forward this day,
the weather stoped it, and though I had repaired the
ls thoroughly, they are now so bad, half the Carriages
broke by it; but this is easily repaired with the Carpenters
ve, it is the retardment only of a few days.
I sent off the Flag of Truce at day break. A Batt[n]
Massachusetts marched to half way brook. B[r] General
e and Col: Montresor[2] arrived with the detachment
he Royal and Part of late Forbes's; in the afternoon
iolent a rain as I have seen. . . .
he great discontent amongst many people employed
he Governments service, for want of payment, there
being money sufficient for it, I have judged it for the good
His Majesty's Service to make Application to the L[t]
ernor of New York to borrow a sum, which I hope you
approve. . . .
. I will do the utmost I can for pushing on the operations
rding to His Majesty's gracious Intentions which I
do with all the dispatch that is possible, and I hope
, Sir, to send you an Account of some signal Success of
Majesty's Arms. I am with the utmost Respect, Sir,
our most Humble and most Obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

rancis Grant, colonel of the 42d Highlanders. He was present at the
of Ticonderoga in 1758. He accompanied Amherst in the campaigns
9 and 1760. In 1761 he was sent to the south to chastise the Cherokees.
ved as brigadier-general in the expedition against Martinique in 1762,
as present at the siege of Havana in that year. He was made lieu-
-general in 1777, and died in 1782.
ee note to letter of August 19, 1758.

GENERAL STANWIX TO PITT[1]

PHILADELPHIA. 22nd. June 1759.

Sir,

. . . It is now near three months since I enter'd upon thi Command, Loaded with debt due for the Services performe the last Campaign, ammounting to about one hundred & eighty thousand Pounds Sterling, no Money sent over t pay it, chiefly owing for Waggons, For Carriage of Provision & Military Stores, Immense loss of Waggons, Waggon & Pack Horses, some by the Enemy, but many more by bein starved to Death for want of Forrage, in the Depth of Winte in the Wilderness, The last Campaign being unavoidabl carry'd on to that Season, These Carriages not being pai for, had created such a Backwardness in all The Inhabitant of the Southern Provinces, to Enter again into the Service, & no laws equal to enforcing Them, laid me under vast Diffi cultys; The Money that was in the hands of the Contractor' Agent for the Southern District, not being apply'd by Genera Forbes to pay the Debts of The last Campaign (from hi great Indisposition) was drawn away, to the amount o £100,000. Sterling, for other Services, at least equally press ing — On This Emergency I apply'd to The Assembly o this Province, to Lend His Majesty £100,000 Currency, b Striking so much paper Money, to be sunk again in One Yea at Three equal Terms, & the Bills of Exchange was to b loged as Security, & These redeemable in that Manne This Bill was long debated in the Assembly, & lost in Favou of another, for Fifty Thousand Pounds Currency, to be len to the King, without Interest, for one Year, Colonel Hunte Agent for the Contractors, & myself, to be bound for it, an Bills of Exchange Lodged with Trustees, Equal to the Sum

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 91. It will be remembered that Stanwix was upon hi arrival, in 1757, appointed to the command of the Southern District of Nort America, with headquarters at Carlisle, Pennsylvania. After Forbes's deat he returned to Pennsylvania, was promoted to be major-general, and was a Pittsburg during the greater part of 1759, where he rebuilt the old fort See note to letter of June 17, 1757.

be sold by Them, if not Redeemed by the Contractors, thin one Year from The Payment of the Money. But I ust take further Notice that the Assembly have tack'd to his Bill, some favourite Clauses of their Own, contrary the Proprietary Instructions, which, upon so very pressing Necessity, I wrote a letter to Governour Denny, to Wave, prosising to take the very first opportunity of laying His Conduct fore The Commander in Chief, to be by Him Justified to he King's Ministers which I have accordingly done . . . there are any Clauses in the Bill which are not liked at ome, I presume the King & Council will reject it, & Reem the Bills of Exchange, and I think I could not do better for the Crown than borrow The Fifty Thousand Pounds urrency for one Year without Interest for carrying on the esent Service, which I hope will Answer, and Raise the xchange from 150 to 155 where I found it, but This Sum ll not by any Means pay the Arrears due to the Country, ut I have ordered Numbers of the Claimants to be paid no have been thereby Courted again into the Carriage rvice, & propose to pay the rest of the Certificates of their ebts as settled by the Commissioners of Accounts, as it can done without our Impeding the Service, for our Credit is ry bad here from the Peoples not being paid last Campaign, that I have been obliged to deposite Money in the Hands a Creditable Person in each of the Eight Countys in the rovinces who have advertized that they are ready to pay he Carriages before they Sett out in part, & The Rest as on as they return, by which means I have great hopes that shall be Supply'd tho: Late during the Course of the Campaign, with Carriages Sufficient for Provisions, Military ores, &c: . . .

When I was appointed to this Command General Amherst ve me an Extract of your Letter to Brigadier General orbes, dated the 23rd January, 1759 [1] for my Conduct, and greeable to His Majesty's Instructions did consult with eneral Amherst & we were both of opinion that an Army

[1] See letter of that date.

composed, as follows, would be sufficient to maintain His Majesty's Subjects in the indisputed possession of the Ohio, cut off all Trade, & Communication, between Canada, & the Western, & Southern Indians, protect the British Colonies From the Incursions of the Enemy, & to build a respectable Fort at Pitsburgh.

First Battalion of The Royal Americans	880
Virginia Regiment including Two Troops of Horse.	2000
North Carolina 3 Companys of 100 Men each	300
Maryland Regiment of	1100
Pensilvania Regiments including 2 Troops of Horse	3000
In all	7280

On this Calculation it was agreed, that General Amherst should draw from this department The Highland Battalion Commanded by Colonel Montgomery consisting of Thirteen Compys which was accordingly done. but there has been such a Falling Off, of the Southern Provinces, that Notwithstanding your Letters to The Several Governors, to give at least the same Numbers as last year, The Utmost that I have any Reason to expect This Campaign, is as follows. —

First Battalion of Royal Americans	880
Virginians proposed only 1,200 Effectives expected by Their Accounts from that Province	700
Marylanders Rais'd last year 1100 This Year none	None
Pensilvanians Rais'd last year 3000. This Year voted only 2880, &, I am sure from Their last Returns the Forces of this Province will never Assemble more than	2000
North Carolinians last year 300. This year none	None
In all	3580 men

As this is the utmost of my Expectations, The defficiency is almost one half (viz.) 2700 Men. The new Levies of this Province, from the Delays of The Assembly in voting them,

passing their Money Bill, are but now on their march to arlisle, Their place of Rendevous, to be Cloth'd, Clear'd, isciplin'd, & put in Order, & Their Two old Battallions, ry farr from being complete, are the greatest part of them on the Communication (viz.) Pittsburgh, Fort Legonier, ort Bedford,[1] Fort Loudoun,[2] Fort Lyttleton,[3] Shippens-urg,[4] Fort Cumberland,[5] & Fort Augusta.[6] Of The Vir-nia Regiment, Four Hundred are at Fort Legonier, The emainder of that Regiment, by Returns from Colonel yrd, amount at most, to Three Hundred Men, are at Win-ester in Virginia, & are to march from thence to The ommunication in a Weeks Time having stay'd there so ng in hopes to encrease their Numbers, which I have ery Reason in the World to doubt, from the Ill Judged ode of raising their Troops This Year, having voted a attalion for The Guard of Their Frontiers with a Bounty of en Pounds a Man & raise them at that extraordinary Levie oney, before their Old Battalion was Complete, who could ve no more than a pistole a Man, whereas had They Guarded heir Posts upon The South Branch of The Potomack with eir numerous Militia and completed their old Battallion to elve hundred Men, Then would have been their time to ve Offer'd their vast Bounty Money, for their Men for me Service, provided they did not choose to leave their ilitia upon the Guard of their Frontiers, This must have en obvious to Governour Fauquier, But his Assembly in-ted on this most ruinous measure.

From the Disputes arising between Governour Sharpe &

[1] Now Bedford, Pennsylvania. This fort was near Raystown, which served rbes as a base of supplies.

[2] See note to letter of June 17, 1757.

[3] Fort Lyttleton was built in 1756. It was west of the Susquehanna, out twenty miles beyond the frontier.

[4] Fort Morris was built in 1755, at Shippensburg, twenty miles west of rlisle, and thirty-six from Harris Ferry, now Harrisburg.

[5] See note to letter of May 3, 1757.

[6] At Sunbury, on the east bank of the Susquehanna, just below the ction of the north and west branches which form the main river. The t was built in 1756.

The Assembly of Maryland & he not having it in his power to wave The Proprietary Instructions, as The Council in That Province are a part of the Legislature, all appointed by the Proprietor, & all enjoy Places of considerable Profit by His Gift — Not a single Man is raised in this Province.

The Distance between This, & The Province of North Carolina, & their Poverty, as pleaded by Mr. Dobbs, their Governour, puts it out of my Expectations of having a single man from thence, & only at best Governour Dobbs proposed to have Two hundred Men, to Join me about The Time the Northern Campaign Ends, provided The King would pay Them [and] cloath them, &c. but all this appeared to me so very chimerical, that I have given but little Attention to it, or expect anything from it.

I sett out this day for Fort Bedford, where I shall assemble all the Troops that are not already on the Communication, or necessary to be left at the many Posts to be Garrison'd, and get forward to Pittsburgh, as soon as a Sufficiency of Provisions, can be got there, for their subsistence, and shall Endeavour as soon as possible to second The Opperations of Brigadier Prideaux,[1] from Lake Ontario, but as that Gentleman has all water Carriage from Schenectady, to Niagra, except three little Portages, the whole together not exceeding Two Miles, it is not to be expected, that an Enterprize this way, all Land Carriage, can keep pace with him.

I shall immediately sett about Building a Fort at Pittsburgh, having sent away from this, the Engineers, workmen, Working Tools & all kinds of Materials, &c, and hope to get forward with such a Respectable Fort, as will answer The Ends for which it is intended, I am told that the Spott on which Fort Duquesne stood, is inconvenient on many Accounts, but it is proposed to Build in The Forks on Higher Ground, but near it.

That your Administration may continue to be the Honour, & Happiness of your Country, is the Sincere wish of Sir

Your most obedient & most humble Servant

JOHN STANWIX.

[1] See note to letter of June 19, 1759.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR DE LANCEY TO PITT[1]

New York. 23 June. 1759.

Sir,

On the 19th instant I received a letter from General mherst of the 8th, an extract of which is inclosed, acquaint-ıg me, that the Contractors Agent being unable to Supply ıe sums of Money necessary to carry on the King's Service, e was compelled to have recourse to me, to move the ouncil & Assembly for a Loan of £150,000 New York urrency in Bills of the Province redeemable in twelve ıonths by moneys arising from Bills of Exchange to be rawn by Mr Mortier the Deputy Pay Master General. In onsequence of this I immediately sent circular Letters by ost and Express to the several Parts of the Province to call ıe Members together on Tuesday the 26th Instant: and not-ithstanding the shortness of the time, I hope to have a ɔuse then & to be able to prevail on them to make the Loan, ithout taking advantage of the publick Wants and in such Manner as shall be no loss or charge to the Province.[2] y Letters received this day, General Amherst must be now : Lake George & Brigadier Prideaux with three Battalions nd the New York Regiment was to leave Fort Stanwix in is way to Oswego six days ago.

I am with great esteem Sir

Your most obedient and most humble Servant

James de Lancey.

COMMODORE MOORE TO PITT[3]

Cambridge in Basseterre Road. Guadalupe. 24 June. 1759.

Sir

As General Barrington comes home by the same Oppor-ınity as this, and will inform you of the Island of Mari-

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[2] A bill authorizing the loan was passed on July 3. See *Jour. of the Leg. ɔuncil of N.Y.*, July 3, 1759.

[3] A. and W. I., vol. 100.

galante having surrendered to his Majesty's Arms,[1] I have only to acquaint you Sir, that I have dispatched the Draughts for North America,[2] & such part of the Troops for Europe,[3] as the General thought proper to send.

The French Squadron, under the Command of Monsr. Bompar, being still in this Country, determines me to keep my Force together as long as I can with any Degree of Safety to the Ships for the Hurrican Season, and therefore shall send but one Convoy with the Sugars this Year which will sail from St Christopher's,[4] if possible, on the 25th of July, when I hope to send such Force with them as will make them quite secure.

I have the honour to be with due Respect, Sir,
Your most Obedient humble Servant

Jno Moore.

PITT TO GOVERNOR THOMAS[5]

Whitehall. July 7th 1759.

Sir,

* * * * * * *

The very particular Zeal and Diligence which you have exerted in the Execution of His Majesty's Commands contained in my Letter of the 16th October last,[6] & the very considerable Assistance of Men, Provisions &c^{a}, &c^{a}, which you have raised, and sent to Guadalupe, and which cannot have failed to contribute greatly to the Success of the King's Arms there, leave me no room to add any further Orders from His Majesty, I am therefore, only, in this Letter to

[1] On May 26. Only a demonstration of force was needed to induce the inhabitants to receive the English.

[2] The Highland regiments, mentioned in letters of November 13 and 30, 1758.

[3] Three regiments were sent home, and three left in garrison.

[4] This was perhaps the most fertile of the English islands, and a centre for the sugar trade. It is directly north of Guadeloupe, and in about the same latitude as Antigua.

[5] A. and W. I., vol. 78. Governor of the Leeward Islands.

[6] See letter of that date.

icquaint you, that the King approves very highly of your vhole Conduct on that important Occasion, and His Majesty irmly relies on your Continuing to take the most proper neans to afford all further Assistance in your Power for the Support of the Garrisons that shall be left at Guadalupe and Grande Terre.

The King saw with great Satisfaction the Readiness with vhich the Legislatures of the several Islands under your Government, concurred with the Proposals made by General Hopson & Commodore Moore to raise a Number of Men for His Majesty's Service, and you will, in such Manner as you hall think most proper, Express to them & to any other Gentlemen who may have distinguished themselves, that the King has a just Sense of the Zeal and Loyalty they shewed on that Occasion.

I am &c.ª

W. Pitt.

PITT TO GENERAL BARRINGTON[1]

Whitehall. 7th: July. 1759.

Sir,

On the 13th past I received your Dispatches of the 9th May, by Colonel Clavering,[2] which were immediately laid before the King, and it is, with great Pleasure, that I am to inform you, that His Majesty is entirely satisfyed with the Spirit and Vigor of His Troops, in the Execution of the Plan, You had so well formed for the Reduction of Guadalupe & Grand Terre, and it is the King's Pleasure that you should express to the Officers and Men His Majesty's Gracious Approbation of their Services; The King hopes, that the same Success will have attended the Operations you proposed to undertake against Marigalante, & that you will, long ago, have been Master of that Island.[3]

As it is more than possible that this Letter may not find you still in the West Indies, I can have no fresh Instructions

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 78. [2] See letter of that date.
[3] See letter of June 24, 1759.

to send you & His Majesty is persuaded, that you will not have failed, before your Departure for England, to have taken all possible Measures for the effectual Security & Preservation of all the Acquisitions made by His Majesty's Arms in those Parts. . . .

I am &c[a]

W. PITT.

PITT TO COMMODORE MOORE[1]

WHITEHALL. July 7th 1759.

Sir,

On the 13th past I received the Favor of your Letters of the 11th & 14th April, & 11th May,[2] by Captain Leslie, which were immediately laid before the King, and I have the Satisfaction to acquaint you, that His Majesty continues to approve your Zeal & Diligence in His Service.

The King does not doubt, but you will with the Squadron under your Command, take the most prudent and effectual Measures for the Security and Preservation of the Acquisitions lately made by His Majesty's Arms in the West Indies, and of the King's other Possessions there, and that you will lose no Opportunity to improve the very great Advantage, which cannot fail to arise from your being Master of so fine a Harbour, where, it is not doubted, any Number of Ships may safely remain during the Hurricane Months, in the Heart of the French Islands.

I am &c[a]

W. PITT.

GOVERNOR WHITMORE TO PITT[3]

LOUISBOURG July 7th 1759.

Sir

* * * * * * *

There was remaining in this Garrison all Winter about 140 of the French Inhabitants and a whole Parish of the

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 78. [2] See letters of those dates.
[3] A. and W. I., vol. 99.

nhabitants of the Island St John's that could not be gott n Time Enough to be sent Home last Fall. Early in the pring I chartered a Ship to go to St Johns together with wo Arm'd Sloops with a Command of Men to Relieve that Garrison and to bring back all the French who were There hat together with Those here, They might be all sent to rance according to the Capitulation, And as I imagined hat there would have been more altogether than that Ship ould Transport I applyed to Admiral Saunders for another hat So we might get rid of all together, and the Publick be ased of the Expence of their Maintenance. But on the oth ult^{o} the Ship and one Sloop returned from St John's, nd Capt Johnson who commanded There during the Winter nformed me that all the French were gone off to Canada ust before our Sloops gott round to that part of the Island, o that I have only dispatched One Ship a Cartell for Rochelle r Rochefort vizt the William and Ann David Wardroper Ma^{r} with Ninety six Persons and Directed Him to apply to he French Government for English Prisoners to be Brought nd Landed at Portsmouth or any other Port in England greeable to Admiral Saunders's Instructions to him: There re yet Remaining in the Hospital, and of the Familys of ome Carryed up the River as Pilots about 40 French people n this Place.

I have not heard from Genl Woolfe or Admiral Saunders ince they sailed.

I have so frequently mentioned to you the Article of Bedding for the Use of the Troops Here, & of the Indispensible Necessity there is for it in the Winter that I need say no more on that Subject.

I am with the highest Respect Sir

Your most obedient & most Humble Servant

Edwd Whitmore

GOVERNOR FITCH TO PITT[1]

Norwalk. July 14. 1759.

Sir,

Having in my Letter of the 16th? [10th] April[2] given an Account of the Number of Men the Colony of Connecticut had agreed to raise for the Service of the Currant Year against the Enemy, to which I beg leave to refer,

I am now to acquaint You the Assembly early in their next Sessions took into further Consideration the Importance of the General Service, and altho' in order to make the necessary Provision for the Four Thousand before voted to be raised no method could possibly be devised but by having recourse to the use of Bills of Credit in addition to a very large sum before Emitted and soon to be paid, yet upon the Royal Encouragement of a Compensations being made for the Service of this as well as that of the last year and being Zealous to promote the King's general Intention of carrying War into the heart of the Enemy's Possessions, The Assembly agreed to augment their Troops by adding One Thousand Men including Officers to those before raised, which were to be raised by Enlistments and to consist of Ten Companies and to be joined to the Regiments before raised;[3] And to induce Men willingly and speedily to engage the Assembly Judged it necessary to give some Considerable additional Encouragements which had in great Measure the desired Effect as most of the Companies were in a few weeks almost compleat and some quite full and as no time was to be lost they were ordered to march and join the Regiments as soon as possible when they now are on their way for that purpose.

The Colony before this was greatly driened of Men and seemed almost impracticable to raise many more yet as the Assembly took all imaginable Methods to rouse & revive the Spirit of the People, these additional Levies were made with uncommon Dispatch and beyond the Expectation of Many.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. [2] See letter of that date.
[3] See *Col. Rec. of Conn.*, XI. 251, 255.

The Disposition of the Colony to exert itself in the Common Cause without regard to the Efforts of other Governments, The Difficulties in making Provision for the levying Cloathing and Pay of the Men almost wholly on Credit, The Distress if not Confusion that will follow unless relief be given by a reimbursement on which the Assembly relied in venturing to involve the Colony by so large Use of Credit and other Circumstances attending this Government, I beg leave to refer to the Colony's Agent to explain; requesting your favourable Notice of their Service wherein their Loyalty and Zeal to his Majesty are so conspicuous.

I am Sir with the highest Esteem your most Obedient and most humble Servant

THOS. FITCH.

GENERAL CRUMP TO PITT[1]

BASSE-TERRE IN GUADELOUPE. 21st July. 1759.

Sir

Tho' I am conscious of my own incapacity for Civil Government especially under the present Circumstances of these Islands, yet as General Barrington did me the honour to appoint me to that task,[2] I cou'd not decline accepting of it, till his Majesty's pleasure cou'd be known . . . Civil Government has never been the object of my Attention, my Thoughts have been wholly applied to the military, in which Service I shall always be ready to devote my life for the public good. . . .

Since General Barrington left us I have met the Council and the Representatives of the different districts of these Islands in order to regulate the interior police and adapt it to their present Situation. I found them very reasonable

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100.

[2] Barrington sailed for England on June 24, and left Brigadier-general Byam Crump to act as governor of Guadeloupe until the King's pleasure should be known. Crump had experience in the West Indies, and was held in high esteem by Barrington. See his second despatch of May 9, 1759. Crump died in the following March. See letter of March 12, 1760.

and disposed to concur in every Measure for preserving the tranquillity of these Islands and thoroughly convinced of the advantages they will enjoy under the English Government they send an Agent, Mons.r Deshayes, to England in this fleet. He is directed and empowered to settle everything relative to their Commerce. Some difficulties will arise with regard to the importation of their commodities into England, particularly Coffee which they estimate a third of their whole produce. I will not trespass on your time by a longer detail of particulars as nothing new has happened since General Barrington left us.

I should be glad to have the Attorney General's directions how I am to proceed in civil disputes or criminal cases, where English Subjects only are the parties. I have one now confined in the Fort for robing his master, an English merchant settled here since the Capitulation, and shall write to the Attorney General at Antigua for his opinion and be governed by it 'till I receive instructions on that head from England. Three days ago his Majesty's ship, Speedwell, arrived here in twenty eight days from Plymouth, as the packet she brought was directed to Commodore Moore I did not open it, tho' I presume there are letters in it for the Commanding Officer of the Troops here, which may require an immediate Answer. To prevent this for the future I humbly submit it to your Consideration whether it would not be better to put the letters for the Commanding Officer of the Land Forces under a seperate cover.

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect Sir,
Your most obedient & most humble Servant
BYAM CRUMP.

COMMODORE MOORE TO PITT[1]

(*Abstract*)

LANCASTER IN BASSETERRE RD. 25 July. 1759.

Acknowledges Pitt's letter of 20th May,[2] has done as desired in that letter. Since Barrington's departure, he has

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100.

[2] See letter of that date.

nded 10 Cannon, 24 Pounders, from one of his own Ships, n a Battery erected for the defence of Fort George Har-our.[1] He has not left any of the Squadron there, no naval ores there, etc: — One of his Cruizers saw a French quadron at the Granades,[2] has since seen nothing of them. etails of his own Squadron he has sent to the Lords of dmiralty.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[3]

Camp of Tienderoga. July 27th. 1759.

Sir

The last Letter I did myself the Honour of writing to you, as of the 19th. of June from Fort Edward.[4] . . .

I could not proceed from the Lake 'till the *22nd.*, landed e *23rd.* took possession of the Lines the *24th.* and the Gar-son having abandoned the Fort last night at *10* o'clock, me Volunteers got into it, and brought the Colours away ith them which I send you. The Troops are at present tinguishing the Fire and saving all they can.[5]

[1] The name of Fort Louis, on the south side of Grandterre, was changed Fort George.

[2] The sixty miles between St. Vincent's and the island of Grenada is filled ith islets known collectively as the Grenadines. Statements as to their mber range from three to six hundred. All together they have perhaps n area of twelve square miles, and they support, at the present time, some ree thousand inhabitants. The chain terminates at the south in the and of Grenada, the last of the Caribbean Islands.

[3] A. and W. I., vol. 91.

[4] See letter of that date.

[5] Amherst's army left the head of Lake George for Ticonderoga on July . They met with slight resistance upon landing at the portage at the foot the lake, and no attempt was made to hold the intrenchments where Aber-omby had suffered his disastrous defeat, although the relative strength of e two forces was practically unchanged. On the night of July 23, the rench commander, Bourlamaque, retired down Lake Champlain to the tlet, and took post at Isle-aux-Noix, a position far better adapted for fence. Four hundred men under Hébecourt were left at Ticonderoga detain Amherst as long as possible. On the evening of July 26 the French ew up the magazine, and destroyed one bastion of the fort. See Parkman, *Montcalm and Wolfe*, II. 238, 239.

As I have but very few papers with me I cant inform you of anything so fully as I should be glad to do; I send Copys of those I have and I hope soon, Sir, to dispatch to you some further Accounts of the Success of His Majesty's Arms to which I shall use my utmost Endeavours. I am with the greatest Respect Sir

your most Humble and most obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR DE LANCEY TO PITT[1]

NEW YORK. 31 July. 1759.

Sir,

I heartily congratulate you, on the Success of his Majesty's Arms under General Amherst, who is in Possession of the Strong Lines at Ticonderoga and of the Remains of the French Fort Carillon, the Enemy having abandoned their Lines and blown up part of the Fort and made their escape all to about twenty deserters; I was very glad to hear the Enemy had abandoned this most advantageous Post, had they made a proper defence at this place, it must have taken some time, and would have cost many lives to force them, the Lines being exceedingly strong.

* * * * * * *

I have no late authentick Accounts from Niagara, I have seen the copy of a letter, said, to be from a Captain in the New York Regiment, which mentions, that they were within one hundred Yards of the Fort, and expected soon to be Masters, and in the Postscript, that B. General Prideaux was killed,[2] and Colonel Johnson who commanded the New York Regiment, It is also said that L[t] Colonel Haldiman[3] is gone from Oswego, to take the Command of Niagara; I hope soon to have the Pleasure of congratulating you on a

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72.
[2] See note to letter of June 23, 1759.
[3] See note to letter of June 29, 1758.

›py Issue in that Quarter; The Indians with Sir William
nson[1] behave extremely well.
am with the greatest Esteem Sir,
Your most obedient & most humble Servant
JAMES DE LANCEY.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR DE LANCEY TO PITT[2]

NEW YORK. 5 August. 1759.

Sir,

As I would not slip an opportunity of conveying agreable
ws, I take this, by a Merchant Ship ready to sail for Bris-
with pleasure *again* to congratulate on the *further* Success
His Majesty's Arms, in defeating the French Army coming
he Relief of Niagara,[3] which brought on the early Sur-
der of the Fort, whereby the most Important Pass in all
Indian Countries is brought under his Majesty's Sub-
ion. The Army defeated was made up by Troops drawn
n Venango,[4] Beeve River[5] & Presq' Isle,[4] so that those
ts must in a Manner lye open to B. General Stanwix,
therefore I cannot doubt of his Success.
received the Account yesterday afternoon by express, for
Particulars I refer to the inclosed resolution sent me by
Coventry Assistant Deputy Quarter Master General at
any & *Dr. Huch's Letter* which contains the substance of
Intelligence *in the several Letters* I have received. I am
n the greatest Esteem
'our most obedient & most humble Servant
JAMES DE LANCEY.

The well-known Commissioner of Indian Affairs, under whom nine
lred Indians of the Five Nations were assisting Prideaux. Parkman,
tcalm and Wolfe, II. 244. Upon Prideaux's death, Johnson took the
mand.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

See Amherst's letter of this date. A force of some eleven hundred French
Indians attacked the besieging army, and were driven back. See a
of Captain De Lancey, son of the lieutenant-governor, in *N.Y. Col.*
, VII. 402. Stone, in the *Life of Johnson*, II. 97, gives the attacking
as twelve hundred French, and "large numbers of Indians."

See note to letter of November 27, 1758.

The Rivière aux Bœufs, now French Creek.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[1]

Camp of Crown Point. August 5th. 1759.

Sir

. . . I now send Captain Prescott with this to inform you of the great Event of the reduction of Niagara; and at the same time to give you an Account of my Arrival here with a part of the Army under my immediate Command.

The 27th I encamped within the Lines and began to level the Trenches and Batterys, filled up the Road I had made from Lake Champlain to the Saw Mill River for the carrying on the Siege, encamped four Battalions of Provincials near the Fort for preparing the Works, sent *500* Men to Fort George[2] for Provisions &c.a ordered all the French boats to be fished up, and the Brig: and Boats I had ordered to be built for carrying Guns to be finished in all haste that I may be superior to the Enemy's Sloops on the Lake.

28th the fire was not totally extinguished, I forwarded everything as fast as possible that I might get possession of Crown Point without loss of time. In the Afternoon I received an Account of a most unlucky Accident the death of Br. General Prideaux[3] who was walking in the Trenches on the evening of the 19th, the Gunner carelessly fired a Cohorn and shot him, when the Approaches were within *140* Yards of the covered way. I immediately ordered Br. General Gage[4] to set out for Oswego to take on him the Command of that Army.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 91.

[2] At the foot of Lake George. Amherst began this fort. It was never completed.

[3] See note to letter of June 23, 1759.

[4] See note to letter of April 25, 1757. Amherst's instructions were, to take the command on Lake Ontario, descend the St. Lawrence, attack the French posts at the head of the rapids and hold them, if possible, for the winter. This savored too much of daring and enterprise to find favor with a man of Gage's cautious temperament. He provided for the safety of Oswego and Niagara, but did not advance north. In the following year he went to Montreal with Amherst, and was appointed governor of that city, after the capitulation. When Amherst left America in 1763, Gage

29th five Companys of Provincials arrived this day from e Provinces. Intelligence that the Enemy's Troops which ere encamped on the Eastern Side of the Lake were now oved to Crown Point, I kept small Partys constantly look- g from the Mountains into Crown Point, their two Sloops d a Schooner there, . . .

31st I ordered the Fort by the Water side to be put in orough good Order and to be compleated, as the Enemy d not quite finished it, ordered the Fort of Tienderoga to repaired upon the same plan as the Enemy had built it, hich will save great time and Expences, as it is but a small rt of the whole that is ruined, the Costs the Enemy has en at in building the Fort and Houses are very great. . . .

1st of August, at noon a scouting party came in, said the nemy had abandoned Crown Point, this makes no Altera- n in my Motions as I am already trying all I can to get rward, but on this I sent away Major Graham with all pedition to command the 2d Battalion of the Royal High- nd Regt and to march them to Oswego, that in Case from e unfortunate death of Br General Prideaux the reduction ould not have taken place, Br General Gage may return the Attack with the utmost vigor and dispatch and to rsue the ulterior Operations of the Campaign.[1] . . .

4th the General at two in the morning, assembly half an our after, and the Rangers, light Infantry, Grenadiers and o brigades of Regulars were soon embarked, except the oyal Highland Regiment that waited for boats which de- ned me some time. I however arrived at Crown Point fore the evening, landed and posted all the Corps, some camped and some lay on their Arms. At night Lieut:

s made commander-in-chief of the army in North America. He became ltenant-general in 1770, and governor of Massachusetts in 1774. His eer in that position was unsatisfactory to all parties, and he went to gland in the October of 1775. He died in 1787.

[1] Gage's instructions were to descend the St. Lawrence, take possession he post at La Galette, or La Présentation, and to proceed as near Montreal possible. He was to send across to Saint John's and Chambly, on the helieu, to communicate with Amherst, who would advance by that te. Kingsford, IV. 335, and note.

Moncrief[1] whom I had sent with Br. General Prideaux arrived with a Letter from Sr. William Johnson enclosing the Capitulation of Niagara, both which I have the Satisfaction to send to you.

5th. I ordered Lt. Colonel Eyre[2] to trace out the ground for a Fort, which I will set about with all possible Expedition. This post secures entirely all His Majesty's Dominions that are behind it from the Inroads of the Enemy and the Scalping Partys that have infested the whole Country, and it will give great peace and quiet to the King's Subjects who will now settle in their habitations from this to New York. I shall take fast hold of it, and not neglect at the same time to forward every Measure I can to enable me to pass Lake Champlain, and you may be assured, Sir, I shall, to the best of my Capacity, try to pursue everything for the Success and Honour of his Majesty's Arms. I am with the utmost Respect Sir

Your most Humble and most Obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

GOVERNOR DENNY TO PITT[3]

(*Abstract*)

PHILADELPHIA 18 Aug. 1759.

Congratulating him on the Enemy's evacuation of Forts Venango, Beef-River and Presqu' Isle and retreat to Fort d'Etroit.[4] 1,050 Indians have been at Pittsburgh to con-

[1] Thomas Moncrief was made aide-de-camp to Amherst at this time. He served in the British army during the Revolutionary War, and subsequently lived in New York, where he died in 1791.

[2] Lieutenant-colonel William Eyre was appointed major of the 44th Foot in January, 1756. He built Fort William Henry. In January, 1758, he was made engineer in ordinary, and was wounded in the attack on Ticonderoga, under Abercromby, in the following July. Soon afterward he was made lieutenant-colonel of the 55th Regiment. In July, 1759, he was appointed chief engineer of the army under Amherst. He planned the new fort at Ticonderoga. Later, he went to Montreal with Amherst. He remained in America until 1764, and was drowned in that same year.

[3] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[4] Detroit.

firm the Peace of Easton.[1] B. General Stanwix encamped 16th Instant at Fort Bedford,[2] his march was hindered owing to few Waggons.

GENERAL WOLFE TO PITT[3]

HEAD QUARTERS AT THE CAMP OF MONTMORENCI, RIVER OF St LAWRENCE.
Sept. 2d 1759.

Sir,

I wish I could upon this occasion have the honour of transmitting to you, a more favourable Account of the progress of His Majesty's Arms . . . When I learnt that succours of all kinds had been thrown into Quebec,[4] That five Battalions of regular Troops compleated from the best of the Inhabitants of the Country, some of the Troops of the Colony, and every Canadian that was able to bear Arms, besides several Nations of Savages, had taken the Field in a very advantageous Situation; I could not flatter myself that I should be able to reduce the Place: I sought however an Occasion to attack their Army, knowing well that with these Troops I was able to fight, And hoping that a Victory might disperse them.

We found them incamped along the shore of Beauport, from the River St Charles to the Falls of Montmorenci, & intrenched in every accessible part.[5] 27th of June we landed

[1] By a conference held at Easton, Pennsylvania, in October and November, 1758, peace was made between the Delawares, Shawanoes, and Mingoes and the English.

[2] At Raystown. See note to letter of June 22, 1759.

[3] A. and W. I., vol. 88. Printed in the *Annual Register* (1759), 241; Jefferys, *History of the French Dominion in America*, 131; Wright, *History of the Late War*, 199, and, in part, in Doughty, *Siege of Quebec*, II. 143.

[4] Parkman gives the whole number as over sixteen thousand, including Indians. *Montcalm and Wolfe*, II. 202.

[5] The St. Charles flows into the St. Lawrence at Quebec, and cuts off the promontory upon which the city is situated from the north shore of that river. The Montmorenci is just across from the western end of the Isle of Orleans. The town of Beauport was about half-way between these two points, but the name was given to the entire extent of shore. Maps of this campaign are easily referred to. Among the most accessible of them are

upon the Isle of Orleans;[1] But receiving a message from the Admiral, that there was Reason to think the Enemy had Artillery & a Force upon the Point of Levi,[2] I detach'd Brigadier Monckton[3] with four Battalions to drive them from thence. He pass'd the River the 29th, at Night, & march'd the next Day to the Point; He obliged the Enemy's Irregulars to retire & possess'd himself of that Post: The advanced Partys upon this occasion had two or three skirmishes with the Canadians and Indians with little loss on either side. Colonel Carleton march'd with a Detachment to the Westermost point of the Isle of Orleans, From whence our Operations were likely to begin.

It was absolutely necessary to possess these two Points & fortify them; Because from either the one or the other, the Enemy might make it impossible for any Ship to lye in the Bason of Quebec, or even within two miles of it.

Batterys of Cannon & Mortars were erected with great Dispatch, on the Point of Levi, to bombard the Town, and Magazines, and to injure the Works and Batteries: the Enemy perceiving these Works in some Forwardness, pass'd the River with 1600 men to attack & destroy them: Unluckily they fell into Confusion, fired upon one another, & went back again, By which we lost an Opportunity of defeating this large Detachment. The Effect of this Artillery has been so great, (tho' across the River) that the Upper Town is considerably damaged, & the Lower Town entirely destroy'd. The works for the security of our Hospitals and Stores on the Isle of Orleans being finished: on the 9th of July at night we pass'd the North Channel & encamp'd near

those found in *Winsor*, V. 542, 549; Parkman; and Kingsford, *Canada*, IV. 242. The best is perhaps in Jefferys, *French Dominion in America*, 131.

[1] Just below Quebec. Jefferys describes it as "fourteen leagues around," and as having, in 1760, "six very populous parishes." *History of the French Dominions in North and South America*, 4.

[2] On the right bank of the St. Lawrence, just across from the village of Beauport.

[3] Wolfe's three brigadiers were Monckton, Townshend, and Murray. Monckton was severely wounded in the battle of the Plains of Abraham. For an account of him, see note to letter of February 14, 1757.

the Enemy's left, the River Montmorenci between us. Capt. Danks's company of Rangers posted in a wood, to cover some Workmen, were attack'd & defeated by a Body of Indians; And had so many killed & wounded as to be almost disabled for the rest of the Campaign. The Enemy also suffer'd in this Affair & were in their turn driven off by the nearest Troops. The Ground to the Eastward of the Falls seem'd to be (as it really is) higher than that on the Enemy's side, & to command it in a manner which might be made usefull to us: There is besides a Ford below the Falls, which may be pass'd for some hours in the latter part of the Ebb & beginning of the Flood Tide; and I had hopes that possibly, means might be found of passing the river above, so as to fight the Marquis de Montcalm upon terms of less disadvantage than directly attacking his Intrenchments. In reconnoitring the River Montmorenci, we found it fordable at a place about three miles up, But the opposite Bank was intrenched & so steep & woody, that it was to no purpose to Attempt a Passage there; The Escort was twice attacked by the Indians, who were as often repulsed, But in these Rencounters we had forty (Officers & Men) kill'd & wounded.

The 18th of July, two Men of War, two arm'd Sloops, & two Transports with some Troops on board, pass'd by the Town without any Loss, & got into the Upper River; This enabled me to reconoitre the Country above, where I found the same attention on the Enemy's side & great difficultys on ours, Arising from the Nature of the Ground, & the Obstacles to our Communication with the Fleet. But what I feared most, was, that if we should land between the Town & the River Cap Rouge, the Body first landed could not be reinforced before they were attack'd by the Enemy's whole Army. Notwithstanding these difficultys I thought once of attempting it at St. Michels, about three miles above the Town; But perceiving that the Enemy were jealous of the design, were preparing against it, and had actually brought Artillery & a Mortar (which, being so near to Quebec, they could increase as they pleased) to play upon the Shipping;

And as it must have been many hours before we could attack them (even supposing a favourable night for the Boats to pass by the town unhurt) It seem'd so hazardous that I thought it best to desist. However, to divide the Enemy's force, & to draw their Attention as high up the River as possible, And to procure some Intelligence I sent a detachment under the Command of Colonel Carleton, to land at the Point de Trempe,[1] to attack whatever he might find there, bring off some Prisoners, & all the usefull Papers he could get. I had been inform'd, that a Number of the Inhabitants of Quebec had retired to that Place, and that probably we should find a Magazine of Provisions there.

The Colonel was fired upon by a Body of Indians, the Moment he landed, but they were soon dispersed, & [were] driven into the Woods: He search'd for Magazines, but to no purpose, brought off some Prisoners, & return'd with little loss. After this business I came back to Montmorenci, where I found that Brigadier Townshend[2] had by a superior fire prevented the French from erecting a Battery on the bank of the River, from whence they intended to cannonade our Camp. I now resolved to take the first Opportunity which presented itself, of attacking the Enemy, tho' posted to great advantage, & everywhere prepared to receive us.

As the Men of War cannot (for want of a sufficient depth of Water) come near enough to the Enemy's Intrenchments to annoy them in the least; The Admiral had prepared two Transports (drawing but little water) which upon Occasions

[1] Pointe aux Trembles, an important settlement about twenty miles above Quebec on the left bank of the river. Carleton (later Sir Guy Carleton, and Lord Dorchester) was an Irishman who had distinguished himself in the wars in Germany. He was a personal friend of Wolfe, and accompanied him in the Quebec expedition as quartermaster-general. He also served as the principal engineer. He was wounded on the Plains of Abraham. He passed the winter of 1759–1760 in garrison at Quebec, where he helped to repulse de Levis, in the spring, and he served in the expedition against Belle Isle. In 1762 he served in the West Indies. He was made lieutenant-governor of Quebec in 1766, and governor in 1769. In 1786 he became governor-general of Canada, and held the position until 1795.

[2] For an account of Townshend, see note to letter of September 20, 1759.

could be run aground, to favour a Descent. With the help of these Vessels, which I understood would be carry'd by the Tide close in shore, I proposed to make myself Master of a detach'd Redoubt near to the Water's Edge, & whose situation appear'd to be out of Musquet Shot of the Intrenchment upon the Hill: If the Enemy supported this detach'd piece, it would necessarily bring on an Engagement, what we most wish'd for; And if not, I should have it in my Power to examine their Situation, so as to be able to determine where we could best attack them.

Preparations were accordingly made for an Engagement, The 31st of July, in the forenoon, the boats of the Fleet were fill'd with Grenadiers & a part of Brigadier Monckton's Brigade from the Point of Levi; The two Brigades under Brigadiers Townshend & Murray,[1] were order'd to be in readiness to pass the Ford when it should be thought necessary.[2] To facilitate the passage of this Corps, the Admiral had placed the Centurion in the Channel, so that she might check the fire of the lower battery, which commanded the Ford; This Ship was of great use, as her fire was very judiciously directed. A great Quantity of Artillery was placed upon the Eminence, so as to batter & enfilade the left of their Intrenchments.

From the Vessel which run a ground nearest in I observed that the Redoubt was too much commanded, to be Kep't without very great loss, And the more as the two arm'd Ships could not be brought near enough to cover both with their Artillery & Musquetry, Which I at first conceived they might. But as the Enemy seem'd in some Confusion, and we were prepared for an Action, I thought it a proper time to make an attempt upon their Intrenchment. Orders were sent to the Brigadiers General, to be ready with the Corps under their Command, Brigadier Monckton to land, And the Brigadiers Townshend & Murray to pass the Ford. At a proper time of the Tide, the signal was made. But in rowing towards the Shore, many of the Boats grounded

[1] For an account of Murray, see note to letter of October 12, 1759.

[2] Townshend was stationed at the Falls of Montmorenci.

upon a Ledge that runs off a considerable distance. This accident put us into some Disorder, lost a great deal of time, & obliged me to send an Officer to stop Brigadier Townshend's march, whom I then observed to be in motion. While the Seamen were getting the Boats off, the Enemy fired a number of Shells & Shot, but did no considerable damage. As soon as this Disorder could be set a little to Rights, & the Boats were ranged in a proper Manner, some of the Officers of the Navy went in with me to find a better place to land; we took one Flat-bottom'd Boat with us to make the Experiment, & as soon as we had found a fit part of the Shore, the Troops were ordered to disembark; Thinking it, not yet too late, for the Attempt.[1]

The thirteen Companys of Grenadiers & 200 of the second Royal American Battalion got first on shore; the Grenadiers were ordered to form themselves into four distinct bodys & to begin the Attack, supported by Brigadier Monckton's Corps, As soon as the other Troops had pass'd the Ford, & were at hand to assist. But whether, from the Noise & hurry at landing, or from some other Cause, the Grenadiers, instead of forming themselves as they were directed, ran on impetuously towards the Enemy's Intrenchments in the utmost Disorder & Confusion, without waiting for the Corps which were to sustain them, & join in the Attack: — Brigadier Monckton was not landed, & Brigadier Townshend was still at a considerable Distance, tho' upon his march to join us, in very good Order.

The Grenadiers were check'd by the Enemy's first Fire, & obliged to shelter themselves, in, or about the Redoubt, which the French abandon'd upon their Approach. In this Situation they continued for some Time, unable to form under so hot a fire, & having many gallant officers wounded, who (careless of their Persons) had been solely intent upon their Duty: I saw the Absolute Necessity of calling them off, that they might form themselves behind Brigadier Monckton's Corps, which was now landed, & drawn up upon the

[1] It was then about six o'clock, but in the long evenings of July three hours of twilight were still available.

Beach in extream good Order. By this new Accident & his second Delay, It was near Night; A sudden Storm came on, & the Tide began to make, so that I thought it most advisable not to persevere in so difficult an Attack, least (in Case of a Repulse) the Retreat of Brigadier Townshend's Corps might be hazardous & uncertain.

Our Artillery had a great Effect upon the Enemy's left, where Brigadiers Townshend & Murray were to have attacked, And it is probable that, if those Accidents I have spoken of, had not happen'd, We should have penetrated here, Whilst our left & center, more remote from our Artillery, must have bore all the violence of their Musquetry. The French did not attempt to interrupt our March; some of their Savages came down to murder such wounded as could not be brought off, And to scalp the Dead, as their Custom is.[1]

The Place where the Attack was intended, has these Advantages over all others hereabout — Our Artillery could be brought into use — the greatest Part, or even the Whole of the Troops might act at once — And the Retreat (in Case of a Repulse) was secure, at least for a certain time of the Tide. Neither one, nor other of these Advantages can any where else be found. — The Enemy were indeed posted upon a commanding Eminence — The Beach upon which the Troops were drawn up, was of deep Mud, with Holes, and cut by several Gullys — The Hill to be ascended, very steep, & not every where practicable — The Enemy numerous in their Intrenchments & their fire hot — If this Attack had succeeded, our loss must certainly have been great, and their's inconsiderable from the shelter which the neighbouring Woods afforded them. The River St Charles still remained to be passed, before the Town was invested — All these Circumstances I considered, But the Desire to act in Conformity to the King's intentions induced me to make this Trial, Persuaded that a victorious Army finds no Difficultys.

[1] Knox gives the number of killed and wounded as four hundred and forty-three, including thirty-three officers.

The Enemy have been fortifying ever since with Care, so as to make a second Attempt still more dangerous.

Immediately after this Check, I sent Brigad^r. Murray above the Town with 1200 men, Directing him to assist Rear Admiral Holmes in the Destruction of the French Ships (if they could be got at) in order to open a Communication with General Amherst.[1] The Brigadier was to seek every favourable Opportunity of fighting some of the Enemy's detachments, provided he could do it upon tolerable Terms, And to use all the Means in his Power to provoke them to attack him. He made two different attempts to land upon the North Shore, without success; but in a third was more fortunate. He landed unexpectedly at Dechambaud[2] & burnt a Magazine there, in which were some Provisions, some Ammunition, And all the spare Stores, Cloathing, Arms, & Baggage of their Army. Finding that their Ships were not to be got at, & little Prospect of bringing the Enemy to a battle, He reported his Situation to me, & I order'd him to join the Army. The Prisoners he took informed him of the Surrender of the Fort of Niagara,[3] And we discovered by intercepted Letters, that the Enemy had abandoned Carillon & Crown Point, were retired to the Isle aux Noix,[4] And that General Amherst was making Preparations to pass the Lake Champlain, to fall upon Monsieur de Bourlemaque's Corps, which consists of three Battalions of Foot, & as many Canadians as make the whole amount to 3000 Men.

The Admirals Dispatches & mine would have gone eight or ten Days sooner, If I had not been prevented from writing by a Fever; I found myself so ill, & am still so weak, that I begg'd the General Officers to consult together for the Publick Utility. They are all of Opinion, that, (as more Ships & Provisions have now got above the Town) they

[1] The French ships were stationed at the foot of the Richelieu rapids, some fifty miles above the Pointe aux Trembles.

[2] Dechambau, about forty-one miles from Quebec.

[3] See letter of August 5, 1759.

[4] See letter of July 27, 1759.

hould try, by conveying up a Corps of 4 or 5000 Men, which is nearly the whole Strength of the Army, after the oints of Levi and Orleans are left in a proper State of Defence) to draw the Enemy from their present Situation, & ring them to an Action. I have aquiesced in their Proposal, we are preparing to put it in Execution.

The Admiral and I have examin'd the Town, with a view a general Assault, but after consulting with the Chief ngineer who is well acquainted with the interior parts of , and after viewing it with the utmost Attention, we found, hat tho' the Batterys of the lower Town might be easily lenced by the Men of War, Yet the Business of an Assault ould be little advanced by that, since the few Passages that ead from the lower to the Upper Town are carefully intrench'd, nd the upper Batterys cannot be affected by the Ships which ust receive considerable Damage from them & from the Iortars.

The Admiral would readily join in this or in any other Ieasure for the Publick Service, But I could not propose to im an undertaking of so dangerous a Nature & promising o little Success.

At my first coming into the Country, I used all the Means n my Power, to engage the Canadians to lay down their rms, by offers of Protection &c[1] . . . I found that good reatment had not the desired Effect, so that of late I have hanged my Measures & laid waste the Country, partly to ngage the Marquis de Montcalm to try the Event of a attle to prevent the Ravage, And partly in Return for many nsults offer'd to our People by the Canadians, As well as he frequent Inhumanitys exercised upon our own Frontiers. was necessary also to have some Prisoners as Hostages or their good Behaviour to our People in their Hands, whom had reason to think they did not use very well, Major alling surprized the Guard of a Village & brought in about

[1] Wolfe published several proclamations to the above effect. The first these, of date June 27, is printed in *N.Y. Col. Doc.*, X. 1046. An ridgment of that published in August is in the *Annual Register* (1759), 0.

380 Prisoners, which I keep, not proposing any Exchange till the end of the Campaign.

In case of a Disappointment, I intended to fortify Coudres[1] & leave 3000 Men for the defence of it; But it was too late in the Season, to collect Materials sufficient for covering so large a Body.

To the uncommon strength of the Country, the Enemy have added (for the Defence of the River) a great Number of Floating Batteries & Boats. By the vigilance of these, and the Indians round our different Posts, it has been impossible to execute anything by surprize. We have had almost daily skirmishes with these Savages, in which they are generally defeated, But not without Loss on our Side.

By the List of Disabled officers (many of whom are of Rank) you may perceive, Sir, that the Army is much weaken'd — By the Nature of the River, The most formidable part of this Armament is deprived of the Power of acting; Yet we have almost the whole Force of Canada to oppose. — In this situation, there is such a Choice of Difficultys, that I own myself at a Loss how to determine. The Affairs of Great Britain, I know, require the most vigorous Measures; But then the Courage of a Handfull of brave Men should be exerted, only where there is some Hope of a favourable Event. However you may be assured, Sir, that the small part of the Campaign which remains, shall be employ'd (as far as I am able) for the Honour of His Majesty & the Interest of the Nation, In which I am sure of being well seconded by the Admiral & by the Generals. Happy, if our Efforts here can contribute to the Success of His Majesty's Arms in any other Parts of America.

I have the honour to be with the greatest Respect Sir,
Your most obedient and most humble Servant
JAM: WOLFE.

[1] The Isle aux Coudres, some fifty-five miles below Quebec. The passage of the river was dangerous unless a favorable wind could be had.

ADMIRAL SAUNDERS TO PITT[1]

STERLING CASTLE, OFF POINT LEVI, 5th Sept.r 1759.

Sir,

In my Letter of the 6th of June[2] last, I acquainted you I as then off Scatari, standing for the River St. Lawrence. n the 26th I had got up with the first Division of the Fleet Transports, as far as the middle of the Isle of Orleans, hen I immediately prepared to land them there, which I d the next morning; The same Day the second and Third ivisions came up & landed likewise: I got thus far with- it any Loss or Accident whatever; but directly after land- g the Troops, a very hard gale of wind came on, by which any Anchors and small Boats were lost, and much damage ceived among the Transports by their running on board ch other: The Ships that lost Anchors I supplied from e Men of War, as far as I was able, & in all other Respects ve them the best Assistance in my Power: On 28th at idnight the Enemy sent down from Quebec, seven Fire- ips; and tho' our Ships & Transports were so numerous, necessarily spread so great a part of the Channel we towed em all clear & aground, without receiving the least Dam- e from them. The next Night General Monckton crossed e River, & landed with his Brigade on the South Shore, & ok post at Point Levi; and General Wolfe took his on the estermost point of the Isle of Orleans.[3] On the 1st of ly I moved up between the points of Orleans & Levi; & eing resolved a few Days afterwards, to land on the North ore, just below the Falls of Montmorenci; on the 8th I ced His Majesty's Sloop the Porcupine, & the Bos- wen Armed Vessel in the Channel between Orleans & North Shore, to cover that Landing, which took place t night.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 88. Printed in Wright, *History of the Late War*, 206; in Jefferys, *History of the French Dominion in America*, 131. For an ount of Saunders, see note to letter of January 9, 1759.

[2] See letter of that date. [3] See preceding letter and notes.

On the 17th I ordered Captain Rous of the Sutherland, to proceed with the first night Tide & fair Wind, above the Town, & to take with him his Majesty's Ships Diana & Squirrel with two Armed Sloops & two Catts[1] armed, & loaded with provisions: These Ships gave General Wolfe an Opportunity to reconnoitre above the Town, & they carried Troops for that Purpose: On the 18th at night they all got up, but the Diana, who run on the Rocks by point Levi, & received so much Damage that I sent her to Boston, with 27 Sail of American Transports (of those that received most Damage in the Gale of Wind of the 27th of June), where they are to be discharged and the Diana, having repaired her Damages is to proceed to England, taking with her the Mast Ships,[2] and what Trade may be ready to accompany her.

On the 28th at night, the Enemy sent down a Raft of Fire-Stages, of near a hundred Radeaux,[3] which succeeded no better than the Fire Ships.

On the 31st Genl Wolfe determined to land a Number of Troops above the falls of Montmorenci, in order to attack the Enemy's Lines, to cover which I placed the Centurion in the Channel, between the Isle of Orleans and the Falls, and ran two Catts. I had armed for that purpose, on shore at high water, against two small Batteries & two Redoubts, where our Troops were to land; About 6 at night they landed, but the General not thinking it proper to persevere in the attack, part of them re embarked, and the rest, with General Wolfe, crossed the Falls to our Camp, Upon which, to prevent the two Catts. from falling into the Enemy's hands, they being then dry on shore, I gave Orders to take the Men out, and set them on fire, which was accordingly done.

On the 5th of August in the night, I sent twenty flat bottomed Boats up the River to the Sutherland, to embark twelve hundred & sixty of the Troops, from a Post we had

[1] Flat-bottomed boats. The naval term is "catamaran." "Cat" is the abbreviation commonly used.

[2] The annual "mast fleet" is meant.

[3] The word properly means "raft," but is probably used here to designate the number of timbers.

ken on the South Shore, to which they were to march under e Command of Brigad.r General Murray, I sent Admiral olmes[1] up with him by Land to go on board the Suther- nd, to act in concert with him, & give him all the Assistance e Ships & Boats could afford. I likewise ordered Adm.l olmes to endeavour to get at and destroy the Enemy's ips above the Town; and to that Purpose I ordered the owestoffe and Hunter Sloop, with two armed Sloops & vo Catts with Provisions to pass Quebec & join the Suther- nd, but the Winds being Westerly, it was the 27.th before ey got up, which was the fourth Attempt they had made to in their passage.

On the 25.th at night, Admiral Holmes & General Murray, ith part of the Troops returned. They had met with & stroyed a Magazine of the Enemy's cloathing, some Gun- owder & other things; and Admiral Holmes had been ten twelve leagues up the River, but found it impracticable at at time to get farther up.

General Wolfe, having resolved to quit the Camp at Mont- orenci, & go above the Town, in hopes of getting between e Enemy & their Provisions, supposed to be in the Ships ere,[2] and by that Means force them to an Action; on the 9.th at night, I sent up the Seahorse & two armed Sloops ith two Catts laden with provisions to join the rest above uebec, and having taken off the Artillery from the Camp Montmorenci, on the 3.rd, in the forenoon, the Troops all nbarked from thence & landed at Point Levi: The 4.th at ight, I sent all the flat bottomed Boats up, and this Night a rt of the Troops march up the South Shore above the Town are to be embarked in the Ships and Vessels there, and morrow night the rest will follow, and Admiral Holmes is ain gone with them to assist in their future Operations, and try if, with the Assistance of the Troops it is practicable

[1] For an account of Holmes, see note to letter of March 2, 1759.

[2] Kingsford says that "even after the British vessels had sailed above town the supplies were carried by water to Saint Augustin, thirteen miles ove Quebec. The principal storing point was Batiscan, sixty-seven miles ove the city." *History of Canada*, IV. 260.

to get at the Enemy's Ships. Yesterday I received a Letter from General Amherst (to whom I have had no opportunity of writing since I came into the River) dated Camp of Crown Point, August 7th, wherein he only desires I would send Transports and a Convoy to New York to carry to England six hundred & seven prisoners taken at the Surrender of Niagara.

As General Wolfe writes by this Opportunity he will give you an Account of his part of the Operations, and his thoughts of what further may be done for his Majesty's Service. The Enemy appear numerous & seem to be strongly posted, but let the Event be what it will, we shall remain here, as long as the Season of the Year will permit, to prevent their detaching Troops from hence against General Amherst,[1] and I shall leave cruizers at the Mouth of the River to cut off any Supplies that may be sent them, and with strict Orders to keep that Station as long as possible; The Town of Quebec is not habitable, being almost entirely burnt and destroyed.[2]

Twenty of the Victuallers that came out of England with the Echo, are arrived here; one unloaded at Louisburg having received Damage on her Passage out, and another has not been heard of here.

I have no Intelligence of any of the Enemies Ships having come this Way, since my Arrival in the River, except one from Bourdeaux loaded with flour & Brandy, which was taken by Capt. Doake of the Lizard.

Before Admiral Durell got into the River, three Frigates & seventeen Sail with Provisions, Stores &c., and a few Recruits got up, and are those we are so anxious if possible to destroy.

I should sooner have wrote to you from hence, but while

[1] Even under the existing circumstances the French were so alarmed at the exposed condition of their frontier that De Lévis with eight hundred men, of whom one hundred were regular troops, was sent to Montreal. There was nothing to oppose Amherst, had he pushed north, save a feeble garrison at La Présentation (the present Ogdensburg), and about eight hundred men stationed on Galops island, at the head of the rapids of that name above Montreal. The place was quite indefensible.

[2] The Lower Town had been bombarded since July 12.

ny Dispatches were preparing, General Wolfe was taken ery ill; he has been better since; but is still greatly out of Order.

I inclose you the present Disposition of the Fleet under ny Command: I shall very soon send home the great Ships, nd have the honor to be, with the greatest Respect, Sir,

Your most obedient & most humble Servant

CHA^{S} SAUNDERS.

GENERAL MONCKTON TO PITT[1]

RIVER ST LAWRENCE CAMP AT POINT LEVI Septr 15th 1759.

Sir

I have the Pleasure to acquaint you that on the 13th inst. His Majesty's Troops Gain'd a very signal Victory over the French, a little above the Town of Quebec — Genl Wolfe exerting himself on the Right of our Line Received a Wound ritty Early, of which he Dyed soon After. And I had myelf the great Misfortune of receiving one in my Right Breast y a ball that went through part of my Lungs, and was Cut ut under the Blade Bone of my Shoulder — Just as the French were giving way, which oblig'd me to quit the Field — I have therefore Sir, desired Genl Townshend, who now Commands the Troops before the Town (And of which I am n hopes he will soon be in possession) to Acquaint you with ne Particulars of that Day — And of the Operations carying on.

I have the Honour to be With the greatest Respect Sir

Your most Obedient Hum^{ble} Servt

ROB^{T} MONCKTON.

P. S. His Majesty's troops behav'd with the greatest teadiness & Bravery. As the Surgeons tell me that there no danger in my Wound — I am in hopes that I shall be oon able to join the Army before the Town —

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 88. Printed in Wright, *History of the Late War*, 213, nd in Jefferys, *History of the French Dominion in America*, 133.

GENERAL TOWNSHEND TO PITT[1]

CAMP BEFORE QUEBEC: Sepr the 20th 1759.

Sir,

I have the Honour to acquaint you [of] the Success of his Majesty's Arms on the 13th Instant in an Action with the French on the Heights to the Westward of this Town.

It being determined to carry the Operations above the Town, the Posts at Point Levi & L'Isle D'Orleans[2] being secured the General march'd with the remainder of his Force from Point Levi the 5th & 6th & embarked them in Transports which had passed the Town for that Purpose; on the 7th 8th & 9th a movement of the Ships was made up by Admiral Holmes in order to amuse the Enemy now posted along the North Shore, but the Transports being extreamly crowded and the weather very bad the General thought proper to cantoon half his Troops on the South Shore, where they were refresh'd and reimbark'd upon the 12th at one in the morning. The Light Infantry commanded by Colonel Howe The Regiments of Braggs, Kennedys, Lascelles & Anstruthers, with a Detachment of Highlanders and the

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 88. Printed in Wright, *History of the Late War*, 214, and in Jefferys, *History of the French Dominion in America*, 133. George, fourth Viscount and first Marquis Townshend, had served with some distinction in Germany. In February, 1759, he was appointed brigadier-general in America, under Wolfe. He became dissatisfied with the small progress made as the summer went on, and was one of the council of the three brigadiers (the others were Monckton and Murray) who advised landing on the north side of the St. Lawrence above Quebec, and cutting off Montcalm from his base of supplies, thus forcing him to fight or surrender. The adoption of this suggestion led to the capture of Quebec, but it is doubtful if Townshend did not protest against it as too hazardous. He commanded the left wing at the battle of the Plains of Abraham, and, in consequence of Wolfe's death and Monckton's wounds, was subsequently in command of the army. Upon Monckton's partial recovery Townshend sailed for home with Admiral Saunders. He was severely criticised for claiming more than his share of the victory, and for his ill feeling toward Wolfe. His later career was political. From 1767 to 1772 he was lord-lieutenant of Ireland.

[2] See notes to letter of September 2, 1759.

ımerican Grenadiers.[1] The whole being under the Command f Brigadiers Monckton & Murray were put into the Flat Bottom'd Boats & after some Movement of the Ships made y Admiral Holmes to draw the attention of the Enemy bove, The Boats fell down with the Tide & Landed on he North Shore within a League of Cape Diamond[2] an Hour before Day Break. The rapidity of the Tide of Ebb arried them a little below the intended place of attack[3] – which obliged the Light Infantry to Scramble up a woody rœcipice in order to secure the landing the Troops by dis-odging a Captains Post which defended the small intrench'd Path the Troops were to ascend[4] — after a little Firing the Light Infantry gained the top of the Precipice, & dispersed ne Captains Post by which means the Troops with very ttle loss from a few Canadians & Indians in the Wood got p & were immediately form'd. The Boats as they Emptied, vere sent back for the 2nd Disembarkation which I imediately nade Brigr Murray being detached with Anstruther's Bat-alion to attack the 4 Gun Battery upon the left, was recall'd y the General who now saw the French Army crossing the River St Charles. General Wolfe thereupon began to form is Line having his right coverd by the Louisbourg Grena-iers — on the right of these again he afterwards brought Otways — to the left of the Grenadiers were Braggs, Ken-edys, Lascelles, Highlanders & Anstruther's The right f this Body was comanded by Brigr Monckton & the left y Brigr Murray his rear & left was protected by Col: Howe's Light Infantry, who was return'd from the 4 Gun Battery efore mention'd, which was soon abandon'd to him, where e found 4 Guns of General Montcalm having collected the vhole of his Force from the Beauport side, & advancing pon shew'd his Intention to flank our left, where I was

[1] The total force landed was between three thousand six hundred and ıree thousand eight hundred men. Kingsford, IV. 274.

[2] The promontory which marked the extent of the city on the west.

[3] The troops landed just below Sillery.

[4] The outpost was under the command of de Vergor, who has been everely, but probably unjustly, blamed for the success of the English.

immediately ordered with Gen! Amhersts' Battalion which I form'd en potence,[1] my numbers were soon after encreased by the Arrival of the 2 Battalions of Royal Americans, and Webbs was drawn up by the General as a Reserve in Eight Subdivisions with large Intervals. The Enemy lined the Bushes in their Front with 1500 Indians & Canadians & I dare say had placed most of their best Marksmen there, who kept up a very galling tho' irregular fire upon our whole Line, who bore it with the greatest patience and good Order; reserving their fire for the Main body now advancing. this fire of the Enemies was however check'd by our posts in our front, which protected the forming our own Line.

The right of the Enemy was composed of half of the Troops of the Colony, the Batt^ns^ of La Sarre, Languedoc, & the remainder of their Canadians & Indians. Their Center was a Column & form'd by the Battalions of Bearn & Guyenne. their left was composed of the remainder of the Troops of the Colony and the Battalion of Royal Rousillion. This was as near as I guess their Line of Battle.[2] They brought up 2 pieces of small Artillery against us and we [had] been able to bring up but one Gun, which being admirably well served gall'd their Column exceedingly. My attention to the left will not permit me to be very exact with regard to every Circumstance which passed in the Center, much less to the right, but it is most certain that the Enemy form'd in good Order, & that their attack was very brisk & animated on that side, our Troops reserved their Fire till within 40 Yards which was so well continued that the Enemy everywhere gave way. T'was there our General fell at the Head of Braggs & the Louisbourg Grenadiers, advancing with their Bayonets, about the same time B. General Monkton received his wound at the head of Lascelles; In the front of

[1] Troops formed with two fronts, in the form of the letter V. Townshend's command was placed to act as a second line. The first line of the left was formed of the 35th and 48th regiments.

[2] The French force amounted to between three and four thousand men. For the difficulties in the way of making an exact estimate, see Kingsford, IV. 278.

ıe opposite Battalions fell also Mon^r Montcalm, & his econd in Command [1] since died of his wounds on board our eet. Part of the Enemy made a second feint attack, part ook to some thick copse Wood & seem'd to make a Stand. t was at this Moment that each Corps seemd in a manner) exert itself with a view to its own peculiar Character, the Grenadiers, Braggs & Lascelles press'd on with their Bayo- ets. Brigadier Murray advancing the Troops under his Command briskly compleated the Route on this side when he Highlanders supported by Anstruthers took to their Broad Swords & drove part into the Town, part to the works t their Bridge on the River St Charles.

The action on our left & Rear was not so severe; The Houses into which the Light Infantry were thrown were well efended, being supported by Col. Howe who taking post vith two Companies behind a small Copse, & frequently allying upon the flanks of the Enemy during their Attack, rove them often into Heaps, against the front of which Body I advanced Platoons of Amherst's Regiment which otally prevented the right wing from executing their first ntention, before this one of the Royal American Batt^ns had een detached to preserve our Communication with our Boats z the other being sent to occupy the Ground which General Murray's movement had left open, I remain'd with Am- erst's to support this disposition & to keep the Enemies ight & a Body of their Savages which waited still more owards our Rear opposite our Light Infantry Posts, waiting f an opportunity to fall upon our Rear.

This Sir was the Situation of Things when I was told in the Action that I commanded I immediately repaird to the Center & finding the Pursuit had put part of the Troops in Disorder I found them as soon as possible. Scarce was this ffected when Mon^r de Boucanville [2] with his Corps from Cap Rouge of 2000 Men appeared in our Rear. I advanced Pieces of Artillery & to [two] Battalions towards him, upon vhich he retired. You will not I flatter myself, blame me

[1] Sénezergue.

[2] De Bougainville.

for not quitting such advantageous Ground, & risking the fruit of so decisive a day for his Majesties affairs by seeking a fresh Enemy posted perhaps in the very kind of Ground he coud wish for, viz. Woods & Swamps. We took a great Number of French Officers upon the field of Battle, one piece of Cannon. Their loss is computed to be about 1300 Men,[1] which fell chiefly upon their Regulars. I have been employed from the Day of Action, to that of the Capitulation in redouting our Camp beyond Insult, in making a road up the precipice for our Cannon, in getting up the Artillery, preeparing the Batteries & cutting off their Communication with their Country. The 17th at noon before we had any Battery erected or could have had any for 2 or 3 days, A Flagg of Truce came out with proposals of Capitulation, which I sent back again to Town allowing them 4 Hours to capitulate or no farther Treaty. The Admiral had at this time brought up his large ships as intending to attack the Town. The French Officer returned at Night with Terms of Capitulation which with the Admiral were consider'd, agreed to, and signed, at 8 in the morning the 18th Instant. The Terms you find we granted will I flatter myself be approved of by His Majesty, considering the Enemy assembling in our Rear, & what is far more formidable The very Whet & Cold Season which theatned our Troops with Sickness & the fleet with some Accident. It had made our Road so bad we could not bring up a Gun for some time. Add to this the advantage the entring the Town with the walls in a Defensible State, and the being able to put a Garrison there strong enough to prevent all Surprize. These I hope will be deem'd a sufficient Consideration for granting them the Terms I have the Honor to propose to you.[2] The Inhabitants of the Country come in to us fast,

[1] Kingsford gives the loss of the French as from twelve to fifteen hundred.

[2] The terms were drawn up in French. There is no official copy in English. The troops were to march out with the honors of war, and to be transported to France. The inhabitants were not to be molested, unless for cause, and were to be left in possession of their homes until action had been taken by the home governments. Free exercise of the Roman Catholic religion was guaranteed. Artillery and military stores were to be given up.

ringing in their Arms & taking the Oaths of Fidelity Until General Peace determines their Situation.

I herewith have the Honour to inclose you a List of the illed & wounded. A list of the Prisoners, as perfect as I ave yet been able to get it. Another List of the Artillery & Stores in the Town, as well as of those fallen into our Hands at Beuport in consequence of the Victory. By Deserters we learn that the Enemy is reassembling what Troops they can, behind the Cap Rouge,[1] that Mon^r de Levy s come down from the Montreal Side to command them, ome say he brought 2 Batt^ns with him. If so This blow has lready assisted Mr Amherst. By other Deserters we learn hat Mon^r de Boucanville with 800 Men & Provisions was n his march to fling himself into the Town the 18th the very norning it capitulated, on which day we had not compleated he Investiture of the Place, as They had broke their Bridge f Boats & had detachments in very strong works on the ther side the River St Charles.

I should be wanting in paying my due Respects to the Admirals & the Naval Service if I neglected this occasion of cknowledging how much we are indebted for our success o the constant assistance & support received, and the per- ect harmony & Correspondence which has prevailed through- ut all our Operations, in the uncommon difficulties which he Nature of this Country in particular presents to Military Operations of a great Extent. & which no Army can itself olely supply. The immense Labour in Artillery Stores & rovisions, the long watchings and attendance in Boats, The drawing up our Artillery by the Seamen, even in the Heat f Action, It is my Duty short as my Command has been, o acknowledge for that time, how great a share the Navy as had in this successfull Campaign.

I have the Honour to be Sir, with the truest respect your most obed^t Humble Servt

GEO: TOWNSHEND.

The sick were to be cared for. A copy of the French text is given in Kingsford, V. 305. There is also an English translation in *N.Y. Col. Doc.*, X. 1011.

[1] About eight miles above Quebec.

ADMIRAL SAUNDERS TO PITT[1]

[No date, but evidently of September 20, 1759. Received 16 October.]

Sir,

I have the greatest Pleasure in acquainting you that the Town & Citadel of Quebec surrendered on the 18th instant, and I inclose you a Copy of the Articles of Capitulation,[2] The Army took Possession of the Gates on the Land Side, the same evening, & sent safe guards into the Town to preserve order & to prevent any thing being destroyed; & Capt. Palliser, with a Body of Seamen, landed in the lower town, & did the same; The next day our Army marched in, and near a thousand French Officers, Soldiers & Seamen were embarked on board some English Catts, who shall soon proceed for France, agreable to the Capitulation.

I had the honor to write to you the 5th instant[3] by the Rodney cutter, a Duplicate of which I enclose herewith; The Troops mentioned in that Letter, embarked on board the Ships & Vessels above the Town in the Night of the Sixth instant, and at 4 in the morning of the 13th began to land on the North Shore, about a Mile & a half above the Town; General Montcalm with his whole Army left their Camps at Beauport and marched to meet him; a little before Ten both Armies were formed, & the Enemy began the Attack; Our Troops received their Fire and reserved their own; advancing till they were so near as to run in upon them & push them with their Bayonets, by which, in very little time, the French gave way, and fled to the Town in the utmost Disorder & with great Loss, for our Troops pursued them quite to their Walls, & killed many of them upon the Glacis, & in the Ditch, and if the Town had been further off, the whole French Army must have been destroyed, about 250 French Prisoners were taken that day, among whom are Ten Captains & Six Subaltern Officers, all of whom will go in the great Ships to England.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 88. Printed in Wright, *History of the Late War*, 218, and in Jefferys, *History of the French Dominion in America*, 137.

[2] See note to preceding letter. [3] See letter of that date.

I am sorry to acquaint you that General Wolfe was killed in the Action, and General Monckton shot thro' the Body, but he is now supposed to be out of Danger, General Montcalm, and the 3 next French Officers in Command were killed, but I must referr you to General Townshend (who writes by this Opportunity) for the Particulars of this Action;[1] the State of the Garrison & the Measures he is taking for keeping Possession of it: I am now beginning to send on Shore the Stores they will want, & provisions for five thousand Men, of which I can furnish them with a sufficient Quantity.

The night of their landing, Admiral Holmes, with the Ships & Troops, was about three Leagues above the intended landing place. General Wolfe, with about half his Troops, set off in Boats & dropped down with the Tide, and were, by that Means, less liable to be discovered, by the French Centinels posted all along the Coast; The Ships followed them about $\frac{3}{4}$ of an Hour afterwards, and got to the Landing Place just in the Time that had been concerted to cover their Landing, and considering the darkness of the Night, & the Rapidity of the Current, this was a very critical Operation, & very properly & successfully conducted. When General Wolfe & the Troops with him had landed, the Difficulty of gaining the Top of the Hill, is scarcely credible; it was very steep in its ascent & high, & had no path where two coud go abreast, but they were obliged to pull themselves up, by the Stumps & boughs of Trees that covered the Declivity —

Immediately after our Victory over their Troops, I sent up all the Boats in the Fleet with Artillery, and Ammunition, and on the 17th, went up with the Men of War, in a Disposition to attack the lower Town, as soon as General Townshend should be ready to attack the Upper; but in the Evening they sent out to the Camp & offered Terms of Capitulation.

I have the farther Pleasure of acquainting you that during this tedious Campaign, there has continued a perfect good understanding between the Army & Navy: I have receiv'd

[1] See preceding letter.

great Assistance from Admiral Durell and Holmes, and from all the Captains; indeed every body has exerted themselves in the Execution of their Duty; Even the Transports have willingly assisted me with Boats & people, on the landing the Troops, & many other Services.

This will be delivered to you by Captain James Douglas, whom I send home in his Majesty's Ship Lowestoffe, and Admiral Durell will sail with the great Ships, in two or three Days: I shall Myself follow as soon as possible, leaving at Halifax Lord Colvill in the Northumberland, with four more Ships of the Line, and two or three Frigates, with Orders to come up here as early in the Spring as possible. I propose to appoint a Captain to the Northumberland under Lord Colvill,[1] & to order his Lordship to hoist a Broad Pendant.

I have the honor to be with the greatest Respect Sir,
Your most obedient & most humble Serv.t
CHA.s SAUNDERS.

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[2]

WHITEHALL. Sep.r 29.th 1759.

Sir,

On the 18.th instant, I was favour'd with your Letter of the 27.th July, by Col. Amherst, and that of the 5.th Aug.t by Captain Prescot, both which were immediately laid before the King;[3] and I take the earliest Opportunity to acquaint you, that His Maty received, with the highest Pleasure, the Accounts of the very important Successes of His Arms, under Your Command, at Niagara, Ticonderoga, & Crown Point, which Operations you had, pursuant to the Plan pointed out in my several Letters, concerted with so much Punctuality & Judgement, and executed with such singular Vigor & Ability; And the King, who will expect with Impatience to learn the Ulterior Operations of this most critical and decisive Campaign, is firmly persuaded, from your experienced Zeal and Activity for His Service, that you will have continued to push the Enemy, in all Parts, in the most vigorous Manner. It is,

[1] See note to letter of January 1, 1758. [2] A. and W. I., vol. 77.
[3] See letters of those dates.

with very particular Satisfaction, that I am to inform you, of the distinguishing Mark, His Majesty has been graciously pleased to confer upon You, of His Royal Favor & Approbation, by appointing you to be Governor of Virginia, and your Commission, which is passing under the Great Seal, will be as soon as ready, transmitted to you by the Board of Trade; The King was much concern'd at the Loss of two such brave & able Officers as Brigadier Prideaux [1] & Col. Roger Townshend; [2] and His Majesty entirely approves your having immediately dispatched Brig^r Gage to take upon him the Command of the Corps employ'd on the side of Niagara; You will express to the Officers & Soldiers, under your Command, the King's entire Approbation of the signal Zeal & Spirit which they, on all occasions, manifest for the Honor of His Majesty's Arms.

The Gazettes which have been sent you from my office, will have informed you of the glorious Successes, with which it has pleased God to bless His Majesty's Arms in Europe; I have the Satisfaction to inform you, that Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick is still pursuing the French Army, who continue to retire before his victorious Troops, and do not seem yet to have recovered from their Consternation. The King of Prussia notwithstanding the unfortunate Check He received on the 12th past, in the Battle with the Russians,[3] has maintained His Ground, and been able, from the Infinite Resources of His Genius, not only to prevent the Enemy from making any Advantage of their Success on that Day, but has also detached a considerable Corps to Saxony, who, under the Command of Major General Wünch, having defeated a very Superior Body of the Army of the Empire, joined by some Austrians, have retaken Leipzick, and are now prosecuting their ulterior Offensive Operations in those Parts.

I am &c^a^

W. Pitt.

[1] See note to letter of June 19, 1759.

[2] Colonel Townshend was killed at Ticonderoga.

[3] The battle of Kunersdorf. Frederick's army was almost annihilated. The Austrians captured Dresden, and forced the capitulation of Maxen.

GENERAL CRUMP TO PITT[1]

Duplicate of the 4th October. 1759.

Sir,

I have received the honour of your letter of the 7th July[2] directed to General Barrington or Officer Commanding the Forces &c. and in obedience to your Commands I have signifyed to the Troops his Majesty's Approbation of their Services in the reduction of Guadeloupe and Dependencies.

I am sorry to inform you that the Number of these brave Men is considerably decreased since General Barrington left us, that we are now in the midst of the sickly Season and apprehensive of losing many more men by a fatal inflammatory fever that rages amongst us, occasioned I believe by bad lodging in crowded Quarters, which cou'd not possibly be prevented as a sufficient quantity of Materials and Number of Carpenters cou'd not be procured for building Hospitals and Barracks before the sickly Season came on, the inexperience of our Surgeons in treating the disorders of this Climate has, I fear, Contributed not a little to the mortality of the men. For which reason I have taken the advice of an eminent and experienced French Physician, and have order'd the Surgeons to follow his directions, and you may be assured Sir, that nothing shall be omitted on my part that can administer to the relief of the sick and the recovery of the Convalescents. We have lost since General Barrington went from hence eight Officers and five hundred and seventy seven Men, and that Number I fear, will be doubled before we can be reinforced from England. Give me leave then, Sir, humbly to hope that you will order a thousand men to be sent out as soon as possible to compleat the three Regiments that we may be in a Condition to preserve this valuable Acquisition against any Attempts of the Enemy. We have nothing to fear from the Inhabitants who are too sensible of the advantages they derive from the British Commerce and the Lenity of our Government ever to think of contributing

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100. See note to letter of July 21, 1759.

[2] See letter of that date.

o their own Subjection again to the violence and oppressions f their late Governors, which they all speak of with abhorence.

If the Contingent Account, which M[r] Durant late Deputy Paymaster to the Expedition, carries home with him appears xtravagant, I beg it may be consider'd that it is swelled with nany Articles of expence contracted before Gen[l] Barrington left us. There might be a saving to the Public of twenty wo per cent. on all contingent charges for this Government, f a sufficient quantity of Portugal thirty six Shilling pieces vas sent out for that particular purpose, the Current value f one of those pieces in these Islands being eight Shillings nore than its intrinsic value, and if the pay of the troops vas to be remitted to them in that coin it would be a conderable Advantage to the Officers without any additional Expence to the Public.

The Revenue to the Crown from these Islands arises from he customary duties of one p. cent upon all Commodities xported and imported, and a Capitulation tax on Slaves, vhich together will amount to 307,284 Livres. From this um must be deducted the Salaries to Priests and the Officers f the Domaine, who by the Capitulation are to be continued n their Offices,[1] which will reduce it to 247,509 Livres Curency. This was the State under the French Government, vhich cannot vary much for a year or two to come. but the luties on the produce of these Islands imported into Great Britain must be very considerable and will be much more so vhen the Sugar works are all repaired and the Estates fully upplied with Negroes, since it is computed they wou'd then e able to make above eighty thousand hogsheads of sugar year, which is more than equivalent to Barbados and all ur Leeward Islands, and will be an Accession of some hunred thousand pounds a year to the Revenue. The Store-

[1] The Articles, as given in the *Gentleman's Magazine* (1759), 277, state nat "pensions to curates and other customary charges, and the expenses ttending the administration of justice, shall be paid out of the revenue of is Britannic Majesty, in the same manner as under the government of his Most Christian Majesty."

ships with provisions for the Troops are safely arrived at Antigua. We had before this Accession as much as wou'd last the men now here four months, so that I am afraid some of the last Supplies will be spoilt before they can be consumed by our present numbers.

If the Coffee, the produce of these Islands, is not permitted to be imported into England or some Method thought of for taking it off their Lands many families must be totally ruined particularly in Marigalante where most of the soil will produce nothing else. They might find a very good market for it, at S[t] Eustatia,[1] but I have hitherto discouraged as much as possible all Intercourse with that nest of thieves. . . .

I must beg to be instructed how I am to proceed in the condemnation of prizes taken and sent in here by his Majesty's Ships or Privateers and likewise of seizures made by the Officers of the Customs. As I have not yet received my Commission I am totally ignorant of the power his Majesty will be pleased to intrust me with relative to the above matters.

I cou'd wish that proper Officers were sent over from England to take cognizance of every thing belonging to Civil Government, and that I was only accountable for the Military. at present I have no other rule to go by but the Articles of War and must consider all British Subjects settled here as Followers of the Army.

There has been lately a great Fire at S[t] Pierre's in Martinico, which consumed one-third of the town. They are much allarmed there at a report which a Captain of a Vessel brought from North America, that a large Armament was preparing to sett out from thence in a Month's time for the Reduction of that Island. I will not presume to give my Opinion how far such an Enterprize wou'd be practicable, as Gen[l] Barrington and Colonel Clavering are both in England and much more capable of giving you any information on that head; but this I will venture to say that the Inhabitants of Martinico look with much envy on the immense profits

[1] See note to letter of February 2, 1758.

crueing to these Islands from the British Commerce, that ey have not five hundred regular Troops nor one good icer in the whole Island and that the Inhabitants in general e dissatisfyed and many of them wait for nothing but the pearance of a strong Armament to accept of the same ipitulation, which was granted to Guadeloupe.

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect, Sir
your most obedient and most humble Servant
BYAM CRUMP.

ADMIRAL SAUNDERS TO PITT[1]

(*Abstract*)

STERLING CASTLE OFF QUEBEC. 5 Oct. 1759.

is sent Admiral Holmes in the Dublin (with His Majesty's ips Prince Frederick and Seahorse) to see a number of ansports out of the river, afterwards he will proceed to ithead. Convoys accompany him bound for Louisburg :h Grenadiers, for Halifax with 2 Companies of Rangers, Boston and New York with hospital Ships, provincial Sol- rs and Seamen and some Rangers—They will take in Pris- ers and bring them to England. "I purpose to follow him soon as possible, with the Remainder of the Squadron & ansports here" . . . leaving the Garrison of Quebec fur- hed with Provisions, Ammunition etc.—"I am sorry it s not been possible to get at the French Frigates up the ver," General Monckton will supply information on this ject.[2] Leaves the Scorpion Sloop, Race-horse Bomb, and rmed Vessels to winter here; has not heard from Amherst

GENERAL MONCKTON TO PITT[3]

Sir, RIVER S^T^ LAWRENCE. QUEBEC. 8th October. 1759.

By Colonel Hale who sailed the 22^d^ of September, in the ostaffe Man of War, Brigadier Townshend wrote you of

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 88. [2] See the following letter.
[3] A. and W. I., vol. 88. Printed in Doughty, *Siege of Quebec*, VI. 132. note to letter of February 14, 1757.

the Success of His Majesty's Arms, up this River,[1] and I had the Honour of writing you a few lines on the same subject since which, Sir, we have been so continually emploied in repairing Quarters for the Troops, landing Provisions and Stores, and getting in Fuel, that it has not been in my power to carry on, any further Operations against the Enemy. They have been for some time past Intrenched at a Place called Jacques Quartier, about thirteen Leagues up the River from hence, The Country to it is much cut with Woods, and it might have been attended with much difficulty for us to have acted against them there, beside Sir, the Season being so far advanced, and the many very necessary Preparations we have to make against the Severity of the Winter, would not allow of it. Since the Surrender of the Town I have published a Manifesto allowing the Inhabitants to return to their Farms, and to get in their Harvest upon Condition that they give in their Arms, and take the Oath of Fidelity, which most of the Inhabitants of this Town, and of the Villages about here, have already complied with. You have herewith Sir, a Copy of the Manifesto; it is of much the same purport as the One General Wolfe published, at our first coming up the River.[2]

By what Intelligence I can get (not having heard from Gen[l] Amherst a long time) The French are still fearfull of His advancing, as the bad Weather does not set in so soon with Him as it does here, and I am this day informed that a Party from His Army, have fallen upon, and destroyed a French and Indian Settlement called S[t] Francis in Lake S[t] Pierre,[3] as some of the Indians were not returned home from the French Army, they escaped.

There are yet a Number of French Ships up the River

[1] See letter of September 20, 1759.

[2] Wolfe's manifesto of June 27, 1759, is printed in *N.Y. Col. Doc.*, X. 1046.

[3] This name is given to the St. Lawrence where it widens, just above Trois Rivières, at about one-third of the distance from Montreal to Quebec. The raid referred to is that of Rogers, who left Crown Point on September 13. See in this connection letter of October 22, 1759, and notes.

wo of them Frigates) at the Grondines, Batiscan,[1] and ›ove the Falls of Richelieu, The Deserters say they intend try to push by, when most of the men of war are gone.

The Admiral intends leaving only two Sloops of War here e Winter, (and two Line of Battle Ships as long as the 'eather will permit them to stay) as He cannot find any ace, where a two Decked Ship can remain in safety for the inter.

You have inclosed a Return of the Army for the Month of ptember and a State of the Garrison that is to remain the 'inter & a return of the Gunns, Mortars and Amunition, und in the Town and on the Beauport Shore as far as we ve been able to come to an exact Account of them — in gard to other King's Stores, it is impossible to send an ccount of them, by this Opportunity. . . . I have tried to ake an Exchange with the Marquis de Vaudreuil for some fficers of ours, that he has in his hands, but I find it impos›le to have any dealings with him, as His Letters on that ad, are always filled with Untruths, and only tending to rsuade me to keep Their prisoners here, thinking that in e Winter we should be glad to get rid of them at any Rate. hall therefore send them to England, as fast as their Wounds ll admit of it (seven of them go now).

The inclosed Memoire and Letter, both signed by M^r udreuil will shew you Sir the Methods He purposes mak- use of, should there be a Peace, and what Methods He s used to make the Canadians take up Arms, these were nd in some of the Villages, with other Papers, by some of r parties.

The Louisbourg Grenadiers I have sent back, and only rpose keeping One Hundred of the Rangers, Colonel Will›nson, with one Company of the Artillery, and the heavy ain is gone to Boston.

Would I listen to it, I am informed I might have Proposals a Cessation of Arms during the Winter, (such is their Dis›ss) and that Colonel Bougainville who came to me some

[1] Sixty-seven miles above Quebec. See note to letter of September 5, 9.

Days past, from the Marquis de Vaudreuil and the Chevalier de Levis, about an Exchange of Prisoners, was charged with this Commission, but some Liberties he had taken, in going about too much having obliged me to restrain Him within a particular Limit, He went away offended, without mentioning it Himself. But the Commissary of War, with whom He lived, has since dropped some Hints, tending that way; I have given him to understand that nothing of the Kind will be listened to, and that if the Marquis de Vaudreuil should send any Parties to exercise Cruelties that we shall retaliate them upon such of theirs as we have in our Hands, although it is what we would gladly avoid.

As the Surgeons are of Opinion that it will be absolutely necessary I should go to a more moderate Climate, on Account of the Wound which I received on the 13th. of September, and the Winters here being very severe, I purpose appointing Brigadier Murray[1] to act as Governor and Colonel Burton[2] (who is second in Command) as Lieutenant Governor untill His Majesty's Pleasure be known, to which I have added the following very necessary Staff: —

A Town Major
2 Town Adjutants for the upper & lower Towns.
A Secretary.
A Paymaster of the publick works.
A Barrack Master.
A Boat Master, to take care of the flatt bottomed Boats and floating Batteries,
with some few others of inferior Rank, as Assistants.

As General Wolfe had appointed a Provost Martial and had delayed giving him a Warrant only for the want of a Form, he being a very necessary officer here, I have given him a Warrant to act as such untill His Majesty's Pleasure be known.

General Wolfe and Admiral Saunders having, some time ago, agreed to incorporate the Men of Colonel Strode's and Colo. Colvil's Regiments (being about 230, serving as Marines

[1] See note to letter of October 12, next following.
[2] See note to letter of March 29, 1759.

nder the Command of Majr Hardy) into the Regiments ere, I have complied with Their Intentions, being for the ood of the Service, and I have ordered that the Agents of he several Regiments which receive them, do give the usual redit of £5 p. man to the Agents of Colo Strode's and Colo olvill's Regiments.

The French Commissary of War having represented to me, he miserable State, The Grand Hospital (in which there are ow upwards of 300 Sick & Wounded, 15 of which are French fficers, and about 80 Soldiers Prisoners of War 40 Religieuse nd Servants attending the same) must be reduced to, with- ut some Assistance from us, and Mr Vaudreuil having ac- uainted me with His Inability to assist them, either with rovisions or Money, except Paper Money, which is now of o value, all which I believe really to be true, and Mr Bigon[1] he Intendant being to give me Bills on their Treasury, and n His own personal Credit, in case there should be any elay in the former, I have therefore (as the 26th Article of he Cartel obliges us to take care of and feed the Wounded) dvanced Him £600 which is more convenient to us, and ore agreeable to them, than to maintain them ourselves.

As the staff of this Army will now be at an end, I inclose ou Sir, an Account of the different places they severally go .

s it is necessary for me to give some Reasons for my leaving so rong a Garrison here, give me leave Sir to offer the follow- ng, which are First, The great Extent of the Town, which in any Places is liable to insult renders a strong Garrison very equisite.

econdly, the heavy snows which fall here, often filling up he Ditch The Garrison, should it not be constantly kept lear, would be subject to surprizes, therefore a strong Gar- ison is necessary.

astly Sir, should any further Operations be carried on ere in the Spring the Troops will be at hand to act imedi- tely — These Reasons will I hope be approved of.

[1] Bigot.

Brigadier Gen[l] Townshend will deliver you a Draught of the Enemy's Intrenchments, from the River S[t] Charles to the Falls of Montmorency and a Plan of the Field of Battle, they were not finished in time to inclose with the other Papers. . . . I had forgot to mention a return of the Killed & wounded from the Commencement of the Campaign, which I inclose.

I purpose remaining here untill I can hear with some Certainty whether General Amherst will be able to advance, or not, which as the Season is now so far advanced, I am very doubtfull of.

As General Amherst's Intentions were that Six Months Subsistence for the Troops and a proper Sum for the Contingencies of the Army should have come up the River, yet no more than £19,700. could be procured for these purposes, and it being absolutely necessary that as much Cash should be kept here as possible, for the procuring Fresh Provisions and other things from the Inhabitants for the Sick, and which will likewise prevent them from carrying such Refreshments to the French, The Admiral has been so good as to collect from the Officers of the several Ships of War upwards of 3000, which, with his advice, I have to repay it, drawn upon the Paymaster General in favour of M[r] Saunders for £3365 — of which I shall give the Paymaster General Advice and I hope you will Sir, (seeing the Necessity I was under to take such a Step) forward the payment of it, The Admiral has sent a Sloop of War, by my desire, to New York for a Supply of Money, but as she had a long passage down the River we cannot hope for her returning here this Year, and I must beg leave to observe to you that the Troops are only paid up to the 24th. of August last.

I should be highly deficient did I not mention the great assistance the Admiral has on all Occasions, given to us throughout the Campaign, and in landing our Stores and Provisions for the Garrison.

I have the Honour to be with the greatest Respect Sir
Your most obedient & Hum[ble] Serv[t]

Rob[t] Monckton.

GENERAL MURRAY TO PITT[1]

(*Abstract*)

QUEBEC 12 Oct. 1759.

Fortifications inconsiderable, troops amounting to 6000, fairly well, provisions plentiful; materials provided for a winter Expedition, should Chevalier de Levi approach. It will be Difficult to manage a Surprize by land as there is only one road, and the people around are in favour of the Enemy. Must build floating batteries, (according to Monckton's Orders) — To obtain sufficient money he must issue paper, on promise to sink it when Ships arrive from Europe. Will do his utmost for the public good and correspond with Amherst when necessary.

GOVERNOR DOBBS TO PITT[2]

BRUNSWICK 14 Octob^r^ 1759.

Sir,

Tho you may receive earlier Advices from South Carolina, yet as there is a Vessel to sail to-morrow for England from this River, I think it my duty to give you the earliest Intelligence of the Accounts I have received from thence, as it may be of Consequence to give you the earliest Accounts of the French and Indian Transactions to the Southward of this

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 88. General James Murray commanded a brigade at the siege of Louisburg in 1758. He led the left wing of the army in the battle of the Plains of Abraham, and was left in command of the garrison which wintered at Quebec, some four thousand men. During the winter of 1759–1760 he repaired the defences of the city. In April, 1760, a large force of French under De Levis menaced the outposts. Murray led a sharp sally against the enemy, and inflicted heavy loss, but the British were greatly outnumbered, and forced to retire into the city, where they were besieged by an army of fifteen thousand men. On May 15 Lord Colville's squadron arrived in the St. Lawrence, and the French raised the siege and withdrew to Montreal. Murray and his remaining troops were ordered thither. Murray was appointed governor of Quebec in October, 1760. After the peace of 1763 he was made governor of Canada. At a later time he became governor of Minorca. *Dict. Nat. Biog.*

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 72. Printed in *N.C. Col. Rec.*, VI. 60.

Province, and the Necessity there will be of driving the French from Mobile and the Mississippi to secure these Provinces from future Attacks — By an Express I rec[d] from Gov[r] Lyttelton of the 1st instant, which I rec[d] the seventh, he informed me that the Cherokees were up in Arms and had cut off the Communication between Fort Prince George and Fort Loudoun in the lower Cherokees,[1] and had way laid & fired at an Express that was dispatched to him from thence with that Intelligence, upon which he had ordered 150 Men of their Troops to be ready to march and sent orders to the 3 frontier Regiments of Militia to assemble and be ready to fire their Beacons upon the first Alarm, and had appointed their Assembly to meet the 4th upon that Emergency and wrote to me to know what Assistance he cou'd have from this Province, and the Messenger proceeded to Virginia to require their Assistance with Provision and Stores to be sent to Fort Loudoun, upon which I summoned the Council to meet me here the 11th for their Advice before I returned him an Answer; but by the Express sent Letters to New Bern and Edenton to give Notice to the several Colonels of Militia to assemble their Regiments and let me know what Number each had who were ready and fit for service, and to have them ready in order to be draughted to send Detachments if necessary immediately to the Frontiers; having before upon the Murders committed last Summer sent Major Waddell with the greatest part of our 2 Companies of provincials to protect the Frontier Inhabitants, and gave him a Colonel's Commission with a Power of assembling and Commanding the 3 frontier Regiments of Militia of Anson Rowan and Orange if the Incursions were continued; upon the Meet-

[1] Fort Loudoun was upon the north bank of the Little Tennessee River, in the present Monroe County, Tennessee, and five hundred miles from Charleston. See note to letter of June 17, 1757. Fort Prince George was built upon land ceded by the Cherokees for that purpose near Keowee in the upper Savannah country. The difficulty here referred to seems to have arisen from marauding attacks of the frontiersmen in revenge for horse-stealing forays on the part of the Indians who were returning from Forbes's army. McCrady, *South Carolina under the Royal Government*, 307, 308, and 330–340; also letters of July 10 and October 20, 1758.

g of the Council we agreed that I shoud send an Express to
ol° Waddell to assemble these Regiments of Militia, and
War shou'd be declared to join and cooperate with the
orces sent by Govr Lyttelton, or with the Virginia Forces
Case it wou'd be necessary to join them to relieve Fort
oudoun, and to follow such Orders as he should receive
om Govr Lyttelton, and have ordered him a Supply of 10
arrils of Gunpowder and 4000 weight of Bullets Swan Shot
nd Lead, & 1500 Flints, of this I acquainted Governor
yttelton by Express the 12th & the other Detachment shou'd
llow if necessary; This is all that is in my Power to do until
ir Assembly meet at Wilmington the latter End of next
lonth [1] which is the soonest they can attend, and in Case a
Var must be proclaimed have told him my Opinion that the
Southern Provinces of Virginia and the Carolinas shou'd
xert their whole force, enter into and destroy all the Towns
those at War with us, and make as many of them as we
ıou'd take their Wives and Children Slaves, by sending them
the Islands if above 10 Years old, as the Indians use our
len &c. when taken Prisoners and not killed and scalped,
nd to allow £10 for every Prisoner taken and delivered in
ıch Province, I have desired Mr. Lyttelton to give me Ad-
ce by the Return of my Express what further I can do to
ssist him.

Since that a Vessel arrived from Charlestown which left it
ıe 12th and arrived here yesterday, which has brought Ad-
ce by Letters that their Assembly had voted 1500 Militia
be immediately drawn together, and that Governor Lyttel-
n proposed marching at their head with the Independent
ompanies and Provincials and what Volunteers will join
im to attack the Cherokees, and advise further that an Ex-
ress arrived there the 10th dispatched from Keowee a
herokee Town, that Atkin his Majesty's Agent for Indian
ffairs, upon holding a Conversation or Talk with one of
ıe Chiefs of the Creeks (I suppose of the Creeks near
lbama Fort) an Indian of that Tribe rushed into the Room

[1] North Carolina voted to raise five hundred men to join Governor
yttelton. *N.C. Col. Rec.*, VI. 124.

and with his Hatchet struck Mr. Atkins over the head and repeated the Blow which laid him senseless on the Ground, and repeated the Stroke which fell short and wounded one of his Attendants who fled to another of their Towns, it was not known whether he was killed or not, but it is said the Indians seized the Assassine in order to be punished. — The Man who escaped sent off a Messenger to Keowee which was sent down to Charlestown; upon which the Alarm Gun was fired at Charles Town for the Militia of the Province to assemble.[1]

This is the base Manner in which the French prevail with the Indians to engage them into a War with these Colonies, & therefore they can have no Peace or Safety whilst a French Power is left on this Continent —. I hope the glorious Success of his Majesty's Arms under the Conduct of Providence will extirpate the French from this Continent as well as the American Islands by the wise and intrepid Measures pursued by his Ministry and the Valour of our Troops by Sea and Land.

I am with great Respect Sir &c

ARTHUR DOBBS.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[2]

CAMP OF CROWN POINT. October 22$^{d.}$ 1759

Sir,

I hope you will have received my Letters of the *27$^{th.}$* of July, and *5$^{th.}$* of August,[3] the first by L$^{t.}$ Col. Amherst, and last by Capt: Prescott, since which, on the *6$^{th.}$*, the Ground was marked out for a Fort and all preparations made for

[1] The Cherokee chiefs sent a deputation to Governor Lyttelton to settle matters; but the governor not only refused them a hearing, but took them with him, in his march to the frontier, as prisoners. His injudicious conduct involved South Carolina in a war with the whole Cherokee nation, which was not brought to a close until 1761, with the help of Colonel Grant, of the British army. McCrady, 346–352; Winsor, V. 333. See Atkin's letter of March 27, 1760.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 91.

[3] See letters of those dates.

recting it. At night *48* of the Drafts from Guadaloupe [1] rrived the only remaining which are able to march after the *'50* I sent to recruit the Regiments of Oswego.

7th. I went in the Morning to reconnoitre the Environs, rder'd a Road to be cut from the Village to Joyn the one I ad directed to be made from Tionderoga for driving Cattle &c^a^. ordered two Redoutes. Wrote to M. General Wolfe, whom I had likewise wrote to the day Tionderoga was bandoned, sent an Ensign of the Rangers with it, who was onfident he could easily joyn the Army under the Command f M. General Wolfe by the Kennebeck River, but it is roundabout way and must take up time.

8th. Captain Kennedy of late Forbes's offered to go through he Country a much nearer way to the River St Lawrence, and s it is of great consequence that I should hear from M. Genl Wolfe as well as that he should from me, I sent Captain Kenedy with Lieut. Hamilton of the Royal, Captain Jacobs nd four Indians, to go through the Settlements of the Indians n the South of the River St Lawrence with a proposal from ne, and with orders to take their answer to M. Genl Wolfe nat they might be treated accordingly. This in all probability vas the quickest method of conveying intelligence to M. Genl Wolfe.[2] A great storm of Wind and rain damaged some of our Batteaus. I sent two Scouts to St Johns,[3] and *200* Rangers o cut a road to *N° 4* to open a Communication from the Massachusetts & New Hampshire Governments to Crown Point, sent a party of *300* men with a Covering Party to lay n the Woods to prepare timber. *68* Oxen arrived by the oad from Tionderoga for drawing timber &c^a^

9th. *400* men at work on the ground fixed for the Fort, the est Situation I have seen in America. . . .

[1] See letter of November 13, 1758, and note.

[2] This was Captain Quinton Kennedy, of the 17th, who also was instructed o open friendly relations with the Abenaki Indians of the St. Francis river egion. Amherst offered to protect the Indians in return for their neutrality. The Abenakis made Kennedy a prisoner and took him to Quebec, whence Montcalm sent news of him to Amherst, in September. Kingsford, IV. 337.

[3] On the Richelieu or Sorel river, which connects Lake Champlain with ne St. Lawrence.

10th. a great deal of rain and from all Accounts we have had more this Summer than any people remember in this Country, the works for the Fort going on pretty well, *800* men employed.

11th. at daybreak I sent out a party of 200 Rangers, *100* of Gages, a Company of light Infantry & one of Grenadiers under the command of L.t Col: Darby with two boats with *3* Pounders to explore the part of the Otter River [1] near the Lake. Ten men of the scouting Partys I had sent to S.t Johns, returned with a note from Captain Kennedy, to inform me he had seen a Brigantine, a Schooner, and a topsail Sloop of the Enemys as he lay on the Eastern shore below Corlears Rock: the ten Rangers got by the Vessels in the night, and as they met L.t Colonel Darby reported what they had seen.

12th. very bad weather, Letters arrived from England by the Lutwiche Packet, L.t Col. Darby returned with his Party in the Afternoon, from the Otter River Cap.t Garth, Engineer, went up to the first Falls and reported it quite a different River from what it has allways been described.

13th. I sent Capt. Johnson with a party of Rangers to march to the Otter River, to the place where the road is to pass it in going to *N.o 4*, to proceed down the River to explore the whole and to return here by the Lake. *1500* Men at the Fort. Major Christie arrived from England.[2]

14th. I sent Major Christie to serve as Deputy Quarter Master Gen.l with B.r General Gage, and wrote to the Brigadier to recommend taking Post at La Gallette [3] as of the utmost consequence, which was only repeating what I had before ordered, ordered a proportion of Stores to be sent from Albany & New York for the Garrison of Niagara.

15th. an officer who was advanced down the Lake with the

[1] Doubtless Otter Creek, a good-sized stream flowing northwestward into Lake Champlain. Amherst's new road to No. 4 followed its banks for some distance.

[2] See note to letter of August 16, 1757.

[3] Otherwise known as Oswegatchie, or La Présentation. A fort stood at the junction of the Oswegatchie and St. Lawrence rivers.

Guard Boats, brought me a Letter from Monsieur de Montalm of the 30th July, from Beauport, & one from Monsieur de Bourlemaque which came by a Captain Le Beu with a flag of truce, I answered the Letters directly, sent an Aid de Camp to Captain le Beu who was stoped at such a distance that he could not see the Camp. Began to lay the logs of the fort.

16th. a Deserter of the Regt of Languedoc came in from our Vessels which lay below Les Isles au Quatre Vent,[1] got off on the *14th.*, from a Party that came on Shore, was at Tionderoga during the Winter, says when they quitted the Fort, Monsr d'Hebecourt the officer who commanded & another Officer were forced to land in the Woods on the opposite side by our canonading them, were three days lost in the Woods before they Joyned Monsr Bourlemaque's Camp and had narrowly escaped some of our people which they had seen, I suppose the Rangers I sent out, that Monsr Bourlemaque is at present encamped at the Isle au Noix,[2] five Leagues on this side of St Johns and the river narrow, that he has the same Troops which were at Tionderoga, viz: three Battalions of Regulars, five Pickets of the other five regular Battns with the Canadiens and La Marine making *3500* Men and that he has *100* Cannon the four Vessells are La Vigilante of ten Guns *6* & *4* pounders a Schooner a sloop called Masquelonguy of two brass *12* Pounders and six Iron *6* Pounders. La Brochette of *8* Guns *6* & *4* Pounders, L'Esturgeon of eight Guns *6* & *4* Pounders, all have swivels mounted three of the Vessels were built this Year one is an old one, and another is repairing, Monsieur de le Bras a Captain of Man of War commands them with a Monsr Rigal and other Sea Officers, part of the Picquets of Languedoc, Bearn, and La Sarre are on board, and as he told me, the Officers and Men went on shore to fish with Nets, I sent out Capt: Tute with a detachment of forty men to way-lay them. On this intelligence of the Enemy's Ves-

[1] Two small islands, a short distance below the Narrows, in Lake Champlain.

[2] At the outlet of Lake Champlain.

sels[1] I sent to Cap[t] Loring,[2] who is building a Brigantine at Tionderoga, to come to me. Ordered Col. Bradstreet[3] to Albany to look into the forwarding provisions up the Mohawk River and this way for the winter Garrisons.

17th. . . . Cap[t] Loring came, I told him the force the Enemy had, he said the Brig: would not be of sufficient Strength and concluded on building a Radeau[4] to carry Guns over the Lake as well as to use them on the Lake, he thought the Sawmill would go in two or three days, and supply the Planks. . . .

18th. 1600 labourers at work at the Fort, which with Artificers, timber Cutters &c[a] the daily Numbers at work exceed three thousand. I received a Letter from Mons[r] Pouchot a Cap[t] in Bearn, who commanded at Niagara, that a Lieutenant had deserted on the march which he disapproved much. The Officer had signed the Capitulation took three Men off with him.

19th. Ensign Wilson returned with his Party of Rangers from S[t] John's, said two of his Men who had formerly been prisoners there, had gone within two miles of the Place, but got amongst some Indians and could not advance nearer; . . .

20th. . . . I sent a party to explore the Sources of the Hudson's River. . . .

22nd. Sent two Scouts off L[t] Fletcher and ten Rangers to S[t] John's and a Sergeant and eight men to the Isle au Noix. . . .

23d. I sent to Tionderoga for provisions. Report a boat coming in with a blue flag, the signal I had ordered the Guard boats for the appearance of an inferior number of the Enemy. It proved to be Capt. Tute's party in four whale boats, the Indians firing and making a Yell of having Scalps, and a very great noise for a very little they had done; Capt. Tute lay opposite to the Enemy's Sloops some time but nobody came on shore, then crossed to the East side and finding a Canoo of the Enemy's with some Things left with it, knew a scouting Party must be out, & he very rightly resolved to wait for

[1] See entry of August 23. [2] See note to letter of January 9, 1758.
[3] The captor of the post at Frontenac. [4] Or raft.

em: his Indians behaved ill and the rest of the party not ell or he should have taken the six enemy Indians, instead killing one Indian, in the firing one of Prideaux's escaped id joyned them, they supposed they wounded two more idians, our Rangers firing at they knew not what, wounded vo of their Comrades, a pretty opportunity lost of taking all at Scouting party; the luck of finding the Canoo, waiting r them & attacking them, if it had been well executed, ould not have failed of taking the whole and there was no sk.

24th. the Party returned from reconnoitring part of the udson's River, supposed the Source 12 miles West from rown point. Capt. Johnson returned with his Party from xploring the Otter River, he found eight falls, instead of ree, as had allways been imagined, and mostly bad ones, e sides of the River very swampy, and by his report a very npassable River for the Enemy to make any Inroads into e Country indeed it proves it from their having been so long possession of it without attempting incursions that way, any people have run away with the Notion of this river eing the route by which the War would have been best carred on, who must have been very ignorant of every part of For the better defence of Crown Point and to make the ortress as formidable as I can, I ordered with the advice the Engineer three Forts to be erected, which I named by e Grenadier Fort, light Infantry Fort, & Gages light Intry Fort, ordering those Corps's to build each their own fast as possible. . . .

26th. Sent Cap: Tute and ten men down the Lake to try to et up the Riviere de Sable to explore that river to lay his hale boat up, and proceed by land to Swegatchi;[1] and in ase no English Troops are arrived at Swegatchi, to make hat discoveries he can & send two or three Men to Brigaer Gage at Oswego, a Letter from the L[t] Governor of ew York that he had disposed of the french Prisoners, *200* the Jerseys, *200* in Connecticut, *100* in Long Island, the

[1] Otherwise La Galette.

remainder in the barracks at New Yorke. The french Lieutenant a Commissary, one Sergeant & two Privates, who had deserted on the March were taken near Fort Edward, had been lost in the Woods & near starving, I ordered the Lieut: close confined.

27th: the works of the three Forts advancing, four more French Deserters taken near Fort Edward, had been out sixteen days & allmost perishing. twenty seven of the Drafts from Guadaloupe arrived.

* * * * * * *

29th: sixty four men of a Company of the Massachusetts Troops, consisting of eighty men, which I had ordered from *No. 4.* to Albany, went off when they were within six miles of the Town. I received a Letter from Br: General Stanwix of the 14th: of Augst: from Fort Bedford, that Major Tullekens set out the *5th:* with *300* Men for Pittsburgh from thence to proceed with *400* and Col: Mercer to Joyn him to take post at Venango,[1] that Capt. Jocelyne who marched with a Convoy on the *30th:* of July was attacked near laurel hill, and after repulsing the Enemy, killing two Indians which they found and they supposed seven or eight more killed, was unfortunately killed, with the loss of three Men & six horses on our side. that two Men of Col: Montgomery's Regt: were taken off from Pittsburgh by some Tawas Indians[2] who had been treated as Friends and been eating their provisions at Pittsburgh. 'Tis just like the Scoundrells!

30th: I sent an Officer to Louisburg, by which Opportunity I wrote to M. Genl: Wolfe & Admiral Saunders. . . .

31st: four Rangers who had been with Sergt: Hopkins came back with an Account that the Sergt: was attacked & must have been taken.

1st: Sept: the Sergeant returned from his Scout and brought in three Prisoners of La Marine which he took opposite to the Island, their intelligence agrees with what I have had before as to the Troops at the Isle au Noix, with this Addi-

[1] See note to letter of November 27, 1758.

[2] See letter of Colonel Mercer to Governor Denny in *Col. Rec. of Penn.*, VIII. 391. The Tawas, or Toawas, Indians lived just south of Lake Erie.

on only, that some Canadians were working at the Batteries Lines on the Island before the Troops arrived there, they kewise say they have *100* Cannon, I suppose they must have ad some from their Ships which got up the River St Lawence this spring. that the East & West Channels are very arrow, the last picketed across to hinder anything passing. s the Account of the Prisoners and the Serjeant's report greed of a new Vessel being launched & pierced for 16 uns, I sent to Capt. Loring, that our second intended Vesel may be built if it can be done without retarding the other, s it appears the Enemy is trying all they can to have a perior force by Water. I ordered Major Ord to prepare me Combustibles that I may try to burn this new Vessel efore she gets out.

*2^d^* the first Batt^n^ of Ruggles's which is making the road ood from Tionderoga encamped three Miles from this lace, where the Plain begins. . . .

*3rd* Capt. Loring came we concluded on building a Sloop r *16* Guns, the saw mill being continually out of order tards us much. . . .

*4th* it did not cease raining the whole day, at night I sent ut Serj^t^ Hopkins with twelve men, some of the best Swimers I could find, furnished with fire darts & hand Carasses to burn the Sloop at the Isle au Noix. A man of Lieut: letcher's Party returned, says some Indians came on him, another who were left with the boat, took the other and e made his Escape; at night an Indian came in from the .^ts^ Party, says the Lieut. was tracked from his boat, attacked y a great number, that he only escaped, the others killed or aken.

*5th* I sent out a party to the west side of the Lake. the fficer returned from Oswego from conducting the newampshire Reg^t^ there, marched from Fort Stanwix to Oswego with *100* Oxen in five days, so there can be no great ifficulty in making a good & sure communication. the rench Prisoners informed several things were rec^d^ [?] in the ort; we dug & found Kettles, Tools & Iron.

*6th* the Captain of the Guard boats reported he had seen

some of the Enemy's boats in the evening at the Narrows which lower'd their Sails on seeing him and seemed to go over to the Eastern Shore, as they appeared just at night coming, I ordered the Guards on the batteaüs to be particularly watchfull, our Deserters, . . . may have flattered them, they can burn the boats.

* * * * * * *

8th. it rained the whole day, very bad weather, entirely put a Stop to the works, I had a Letter from Colonel Montresor in answer to my Questions about Fort George[1] that he could not finish it this Season, but could shut up the Citadel Bastion by a retrenchment at the Gorge which will then be a small Fort of itself & he then could spare several Artificers to come here as the small Fort & the one already built by the Lake Side will be full sufficient as that Post is no longer a Frontier, I could not hesitate about ordering this to be done, & the Fort may at any Time here after be compleatly finished.[2]

9th. it rained in the morning, turned fair afterwards so that the Works went on. The Party returned from *N°. 4* made the Road 77 miles, but it may be much shortened — fresh Provisions now and then, and a constant supply of Spruce Beer keeps the Army in good health and they work well.

10th. the Captain of the Guard boats sent me some Letters, he had stoped Capt. d'Isserat of the Regt. de la Reine nine miles off who was very unwilling to part with his dispatches without delivering them himself at Crown Point, contained a Letter from Monsr. de Montcalm not dated, acquainting me Capt. Kennedy & Lt. Hamilton were Prisoners,[3] I answered the Letters & sent an Aid de Camp to sift out in what Manner Captain Kennedy was taken whether in going to M. General Wolfe or in returning. I had likewise a Letter from Monsr. de Bourlemaque, and one from Lt. Fletcher[4] that he was taken with three Men between St. Johns &

[1] At the head of Lake George.
[2] It never was finished.
[3] See Amherst's entry under August 8.
[4] See entry of September 4.

ontreal having been surrounded by *70* Indians who killed ree of his Party, one a Lieut. of the Provincials who chose go a Volunteer.

th Captain Kennedy was unluckily taken by some of Francis Indians who were out a hunting, as he was going M. General Wolfe. The L[t] Governour of New York wrote e word he had sent me twelve *18* Pounders and eight *12* unders of the Guns I had requested, intending them for swego, & La Gallette. I am obliged to bring all the ns from Fort Edward to this place, which will do for the esent, and as I wrote to Lord Ligonier[1] in the Winter to g some Guns might be sent from England for the Forts, m in hopes they will arrive.

12th As Captain Kennedy's Journey to & from M. Gen[l] olfe was no longer depending I ordered a detachment of *0* chosen men under the Command of Major Rogers that may destroy the S[t] Francis Indian Settlements[2] and the nch Settlements on the South Side the River S[t] Lawrence.

13th I sent an Aid de Camp to Tionderoga to try to get y Artificers that can possibly be spared from thence to e landing place; as likewise to quicken up Capt. Loring preparing his Affairs & to get Sails for such Boats as can rry Guns that I may effectually demolish the Enemy's aft. I ordered a party to explore more of the Hudson's ver.

14th the Sergeant with his Party returned from the Isle Noix, he attempted to burn the Vessell the *11th* at ten at ght, had got the Combustibles to the bow and had near complished the design, but I presume made some noise as man on board discovered them & alarmed the Guard &

[1] Ligonier was master-general of the ordnance from July, 1759, to 1762.
[2] Rogers describes St. Francis as "within three miles of the river St. Lawce, in the middle of Canada, about halfway between Montreal and ebec." Rogers left Crown Point with two hundred and twenty rangers September 13. He reached and destroyed the Indian village. More n two hundred Indians perished. The narrative of the return trip by y of No. 4 may be read in Rogers's *Journal*, pp. 146–160, in Kingsford, 338–343, and in Parkman, II. 251–258.

the whole Camp from whence all the Guards fired, but th Men got off unhurt, left the Combustibles at the bow & tw blankets on the shore, if they had more punctually obeye my orders which were to do it at two in the morning, the probably had succeeded.

15th I had a letter from the Lieut. Governor of New York in answer to mine demanding that the troops might be pai for the Month of November as I thought His Majesty' Service would require their help, so that they could no return to their homes by the 1st of that month. I had mad the same Application to the other Provinces. the Lt Gov ernor thinks the Assembly will not grant it.[1]

* * * * * * *

18th five men of Capt Tute's party who went from henc the 26th Augst [2] returned with a Letter from Captain Tut of the *12th* acquainting me that he could get but *8* miles u the riviere de Sable with his boat, was got *100* miles b land & hoped soon to reach Swegatchi, sent back these Me to meet him at his boat with provisions. At night half th Indians and some men of Major Rogers's party who had fe sick returned with Capt. Williams & an Officer of the Pro vincials who were very ill, Major Rogers had been obliged to lay by in the Otter River waiting for a dark night or fo to pass the Enemy's Vessels which were cruizing off th River.

19th . . . I received a Letter from Br General Gage (t my great concern) that he had been obliged to give over th thoughts of taking post at La Gallette from the many diffi culties and impossibilities he found there would be in erect ing a Post there before Winter.[3] The Crank of our Saw Mil broke a second time, unlucky, as the Mill ought to supply every plank & board that is wanted. I ordered it to b

[1] See De Lancey's letter of October 28, 1759.

[2] See entry of that date.

[3] Gage wrote that his troops were far too few, and that if Niagara wer adequately provisioned there would be no supplies for La Galette. Se Kingsford, IV. 343, and Pitt's letter to Amherst of December 11. Se also note to letter of March 29, 1759.

)aired instantly. I directed the commanding Officers of giments to send for flannel Waistcoats, Leggens & Socks the Men, as our Quarters will be more northerly than they ve been, and probably we may stay longer in the Field. *20th* . . . the Barracks begun in the Fortress. the fence blockhouses forwarding apace by which all the Cattle are pt secure & it will not be practicable for any small partys they should venture so far up the Lake) to creep in & :k off any Men.

21st fine weather, the Provincials begin to grow sick and se some men, they are growing homesick, tho' I am told uch less so than they have been any other Campaign, they e excellent Axmen, the works could not be carryed on thout them, and the Zeal and Activity of their Colonels of the greatest Assistance in forwarding the works.

* * * * * * *

23rd . . . the Mill will go soon, and Capt. Loring thinks shall have his Vessels ready in eight days.

* * * * * * *

25th Letters from Boston bring an Account of Major General Wolfe having encreased his batteries on Point Levi [1] on e 11th of August. I have not yet heard from him, and he ay likely be in the same Situation in regard to me, tho' I ve taken all the precautions I could in writing by different nveyances that some might arrive safe at hand.

26th the Lake is risen surprizingly full three feet perndicular, forced us to move the Magazine of Provisions, ot, Shells &c^a^. this may be occasioned by the Pickets e Enemy has fixed across in both Channels by the Isle aü oix. . . .

29th Captain Loring promised to have the Brig: & Sloop ady next week. the Radeaü was launched, *84* feet in ngth, and *20* Feet in breadth to carry six 24 pounders.

30th . . . the crank of the mill broke again, but one wheel ntinues to go.

October *1st* I sent to load the Brig. & Sloop with a proper

[1] See note to letter of September 2, 1759.

proportion of as much provision as they could quite conveniently carry without any Obstruction to their sailing or fighting their Guns. . . .

3d a party returned from exploring the sources of the Hudson's River. A Lieutenant came in with six Men, from Major Rogers's Party whom he left nine days since forty miles beyond Mischiscoüe bay,[1] the Lieut. was sent back from an Accident of having lamed himself and to let me know the Major would pursue the Orders I had given him, but thought he might be obliged to return by Nº 4.

4th sent to *No 4* to take some Provisions up to Wells's River[2] in case the Detachment should come back that route.

* * * * * * *

9th sent two Scouts of a Serjeant and six men each, one to the east & the other to the west side of the Isle au Noix to get me a prisoner for intelligence, as I shall probably not have any except from thence, & the Serjeants to meet me on the Lake. I likewise sent Lt Meredith of Gages with six Men to go to the River Chasy[3] which is five or six Miles on this side the point au fer to try to find out a carrying place between that river & Chatoguay river, that I may be at a certainty how far it is practicable to send a party towards Montreal if occasion should offer. In the night Ensign Hutchings of the Rangers who I had dispatched to M. General Wolfe & arrived there the 4th of Sept: came with Capt. Stobo of the Virginians. They quitted M. General on the 7th of Sept. and got out of the river St Lawrence in four days, but unfortunately were taken the 29th by a Pirate twelve leagues off Halifax and had thrown all their dispatches overboard, and the Pirate stript them of every thing else, put them on board a Schooner with some more men he had taken gave them one days provision & they got to Halifax in three, from thence they came by Boston here. The Pirate had fifty Men

[1] Missiskoui Bay; the northeastern arm of Lake Champlain bears that name.

[2] Vermont.

[3] The Chazy river, which flows northward from the Adirondack country into Lake Champlain.

z four Swivels, was fitted out from Miramichi [1] & had taken our Vessels.

10th. the Duke of Cumberland brigantine arrived & anhored out of sight of any partys that may be on the look out ıpon the hills, she has six *6* pounders, twelve *4* pounds & wenty Swivels, *70* Seamen & *60* Marines detached from the Troops & I have put Lieut^s on board besides the Officer of Marines on this occasion. Capt. Loring tells me the Sloop vill be here tomorrow . . .

11th. the Boscawen Sloop arrived, she has four *6* Pounders welve *4* pounders & twenty two Swivels *60* Seamen & *50* Marines with Lieut: Grant of Montgomerys to command ıer, and an Officer of Marines, I ordered the Ammunition & Stores that were wanted in the Sloop to be put on board & he Troops to strike their Tents & load their batteaüs that I nay proceed directly as it is fine weather & a fair wind. I alled the Commanding Officers of the Provincial Reg^ts ogether to recommend to them the pursuing the works ınder the direction of Lt Col: Eyre Engineer, whom I am orced to leave for that purpose, with all the help they can ossibly give him & I left the Command of the Troops to Colonel Ruggles with Orders accordingly, & *300* Men of the Regulars to give the daily Guards. I gave Orders to Capt. Loring, sent Capt. Abercrombie one of my Aides-de-Camp o remain on board the Sloop & Brig: got out about *4* o' clock ailed with a fair wind & the Troops followed in four Colımns with a Light hoisted in the night on board the Radeaü.

12th. at day break heard some Guns, Major Gladwin of Gages sent me word he saw the Vessels engaged but soon ıfter found his mistake, & Major Reid returning with some Batteaüs of the R. Highland Reg^t reported the Sloops had ired on him, he had lost the Columns in the night, followed he light of the Brig for the Radeaü & at day break found ıimself amonghst the Enemy's Sloops at les Isles au quatre Vent, they fired several Guns & I suppose struck one batteaü as they took one with L^t McKoy one Serjeant one Cor-

[1] On the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

poral and Eighteen Men. Soon after I saw the Enemy's Sloops make all the sail they could. Towards night bad weather came on, & I ordered the Troops into a bay on the western shore to be covered from the wind which begun to blow hard. Sent the men on shore to boil the Pots & rest themselves by walking about. I ordered the Rangers on an Island and Gages advanced on the shore.

13th. it blew a storm and quite contrary wind, continued so all day.

14th. I had Letters from Capt Loring & Capt. Abercrombie that on the 12th at day break when they judged they were *45* Miles down the Lake, they saw the Schooner gave chace and unfortunately ran the Brig: and Sloop aground, but got both off again & then saw the Enemy's Sloops, which they had passed in the night, between them & the Army & chaced to bring them to action, drove them into a bay on the western shore & anchored so as to prevent their getting away, the next day sent into the bay in search of them & found they had sunk two of them in five fathom water & run the third on Ground, & that the Crews were escaped, that he had ordered Capt. Grant with the Sloop to try to save the Vessel with the Stores Guns & Rigging & that he would go to his station & hoped to get between the Schooner and Isle aü Noix. The men who brought me the Letter said Capt. Loring was about thirty miles off & that it was impossible for a boat to get back while the wind continued.

15th. it has blown a storm with rain all night, the continuance of it this day make the Lake impassable for boats, the waves run like the Sea. . . .

16th. it frose in the night and this morning no change of weather I remained in the same place where the Batteaüs were very luckily covered from the Wind.

17th. the same contrary wind continued, in the afternoon two whale boats which I had dispatched to Capt: Loring on the 13th came back, the Crews said they had been trying since that day, all they could to get down, but could not & were forced to return.

18th. the wind came to the Southward I proceeded down

e Lake to the place where the french Sloops are, one is so repaired that she is sailed this day with the Brigantine & oop, I detached *200* Men in whale boats to try to assist pt: Loring in looking for the Schooner. A boat arrived m Crown Point with a Letter from Lt Governor de ncey, acquainting me he had received a Letter from B^r^ eneral Whitmore, that Quebec had surrendered the *18th* ot: —

*19th* the wind northerly & contrary & an appearance of nter set in, determined me not to lose time on the Lake by iving to get to the Isle au Noix, where I should arrive too e in the Season to force the Enemy from their fixed post, t to return to Crown Point to compleat the works there as ich as possible before the Troops go into their winter arters, & I returned with the Troops to the same bay I me from.

th I pursued my Route & got within *12* miles of Crown int lay the night on the eastern shore . . .

st set out again in the morning and arrived at Crown int at *2* o'clock.

nd I enclose to you, Sir, plans of the Fortress & depend- t Forts at this place with a Survey of the ground and Lake out them, they will not be so compleatly finished as I in- ded they should be but I think I may assure you that they l be so respectable, that the Enemy can do nothing against m, if the Enemy attempts it.

Some of the Places where Posts have been established are ojected by custom to a rent being paid to the supposed oprietor, tho' the whole Country about them would have en abandoned if Posts had not been erected there; to oid this Expence or any future disputes I have thought for the benefit of His Majesty's Service to fix a Boundary first, to each Fort, which I hope will have your approba- n; . . . the repairs at Tionderoga are finished but the gineers have been so employed, I have not as yet a Plan Survey of the Place, or I would send it to you. . . . I all continue the Works here so long as I possibly can, and en try to dispose of His Majesty's Troops in such Quarters

that they may effectually protect this Country from any inroads of the Enemy, & I shall not neglect to have a due regard to the Care and preservation of the health of the men. . . . I beg leave to repeat my Assurances, that I shall continue my utmost endeavours to execute every part that may depend on me to the best of my Capacity. I am with the utmost respect Sir

Your most Humble and most obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

GOVERNOR POWNALL TO PITT[1]

BOSTON. Octr. 27. 1759.

Sir,

Permitt me to congratulate you on the very great and glorious Success of his Majesty's Arms this Year. We see the British Empire in America now established, and there are none who do not look up to the Founder of it. Permit me therefore Sir in a more particular Manner to congratulate you upon it.

I have presum'd to transmitt enclosed some *Observations on a Line of Demarkation* &c — not from a Vanity that I could suggest anything which is not much better understood already but from a Real & Unaffected Sense of my Duty: By my Residence in this Country from the first Rise of the Warr, by my Intercourse with all the Men of Business in every Province while I was a private character; by my having been admitted into His Majesty's general Affairs here for some time, I have had opportunity of a more extensive acquaintance in these Matters than falls to the Lott of many who have been employ'd only in one single Department: If therefore I have been able to derive anything which may be Usefull I cou'd not but think it my Duty to make a Tendure of it: & I was glad from the Obligations under which I lye to you to take occasion of making that tendure Sir, to you. I have, Sir, made a tendure of my Attachment to you, & I shall be happy in every opportunity of giving proofs of it.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

When I was appointed to his Majesty's Service in the Year 756 — I had been then out of England two Years & came ff at a Minute's Warning: I came again to England in the atter end of that Year on the King's Affairs, & return'd with- ut one Moment of the Time which I spent in England being pplyed to my own Affairs tho' at that Juncture what little have fell to me by the Death of a Grandmother. I have ever been able nor have given one thought about them since, y which they are in much Confusion May I beg, Sir, your nterposition with his Majesty that I may have leave to ome to England for a few Months — nor wou'd I dare to sk this if I thought I cou'd be of any further Service here t this time & if I did not think I might be of some Service n England at a Juncture in which American Affairs must ave so large a share in the interests of G^t^ Britain: — I am ir under obligations & attachment

Your most obedient most faithfull & most humble Servant

T. Pownall.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR DE LANCEY TO PITT[1]

New York, 28th Octr 1759.

Sir,

Major General Amherst having represented to me the Necessity of a further Provision for the Troops, in the Pay of his Province (the former having been made only to the first f November) that they might continue to assist in repairing he Works at Niagara, putting the Fort at Oswego in a espectable Condition this Season, and forwarding the Can- on, Stores and Provisions for the Garrisons, so as to secure hese important Posts against any insults of the Enemy; I alled the Assembly and laid the Necessity of this Measure efore them,[2] whereupon they immediately came to a Reso- ution to provide for the Pay of the Troops for one Month onger and to furnish each man with a pair of Shoes, stock-

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[2] The governor's message is given in the *Jour. of Leg. Council of N.Y.*, October 17, 1759.

ings, and a warm Waistcoat, which were procured and sent up without delay: And by a Letter of the 8th Instant from Brigadier General Gage I am acquainted that the Works at Oswego will be finished by the end of this Month.[1] — I inclose a printed Copy of the proceedings of the Assembly.

General Amherst set out from Crown Point the 11th and returned the 21st, not having been able to procede to the other end of the Lake[2] by reason of the very strong continual contrary winds and the Seasons being so far advanced, of the Enemy's Vessels on the Lake Champlain two were sunk by them in a Bay and the third run ashore, whether the fourth has escaped is not yet known, but we are Masters of the Lake. This was owing to a prudent Measure of the Generals, who ordered his Brigantine and Sloop to make the best of their way down the Lake, the Night they sett off, whereby they got between these Vessels and St. John's,[3] which caused the Enemy to take this Step.

I most heartily join in the publick Joy for the Glorious Victory obtained by Prince Ferdinand over the French,[4] and joyfully congratulate you on the Surrender of Quebec to His Majesty's Arms.

May the Imperfect Accounts we have here of the King of Prussia's Victory over the Russians[5] and of Admiral Boscawen's Success over the French,[6] be confirmed with illustrious Particulars.

I am with the greatest Esteem Sir
Your most obedient and most humble Servant
JAMES DE LANCEY.

[1] The forts at Oswego were destroyed by Montcalm when he took the post, in 1756.
[2] Lake Champlain.
[3] On the Richelieu, or Sorel, River.
[4] The battle of Minden, August 1, 1759.
[5] See note to letter of September 29, 1759.
[6] The Toulon fleet, on its way to join that of Brest, was overtaken by Boscawen, and destroyed, in August.

GOVERNOR DOBBS TO PITT[1]

BRUNSWICK 31st Octr 1759

Sir,

Having the Opportunity of a Vessel's sailing from hence for London, and having wrote to you of the Situation we are in in Expectation of an Indian War by the Insolence of the Cherokees lately from hence and the attempt to assassinate Mr. Atkins [2] his Majesty's Agent, I think it my Duty to acquaint you that Mr. Atkins was only wounded, and the Creeks secured the Indian who made the Stroke, so that we don't apprehend any Danger from the Creeks.

The lower Cherokees have since sent down a Deputation to Charlestown to endeavour to accommodate Matters, but as the upper Towns who committed the Murders and are still making Inroads have made no Overtures; I have this day, by Express from Govr Lyttelton, who proceeds to Virginia, an Account that he had ordered the Troops &c to march the 24th to the Frontier, and he was to follow in a few days desiring that I woud send Orders for our Provincials and Militia to co-operate with him, which I have ordered, and if Matters can be accommodated upon the Frontier, and they give up the Murderers or put them to Death, he will then settle Matters, if not proceed against them with Vigour.

When he wrote he had not the Account of our glorious Success and Reduction of Quebec, tho with the Loss of brave Genl Wolfe, upon which I sincerely and heartily congratulate you, as also upon the glorious Victory over the French in Germany, which secures to his Majesty the Possession of his Conquests in America; upon this Success I expect the Cherokees must submit and give us Satisfaction.

The glorious and remarkable Interposition of divine Providence against such superior Numbers will I hope induce his Majesty, by your active and intrepid Administration with the Unanimity of the Ministry and Parliament to pursue his

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. Printed in *Col. Rec. of N.C.*, VI. 64.

[2] See note to letter of October 14, 1759.

Conquests until the French be expelled from this Continent and Mississippi and Mobile, to which we have a prior Right, and which is absolutely necessary for the Peace and Safety of these Colonies to be put in his Majesty's Possession, and also the Sugar Islands which will effectually ruin the French Marine, and give future Peace to Britain. Upon Account of such glorious Success I have appointed a Day of solemn Thanksgiving, and upon this happy Event and important Crisis have composed a Hymn [1] to be sung that day through this Province, which I beg leave to send to you, as being at present conformable to all the Prophecies according to my Interpretation of them at this happy Era 1760. — for during the whole War I have been a little Enthusiastic in my Expectations; as the Object of my Wishes for near these 30 years in regard to the British Dominion over North America is now so near its Accomplishment.

I beg pardon, Sir, for thus trespassing upon your Patience and Time, but my heart is so full of Joy that I must give it vent and wish that you may long enjoy the Effects which your Zeal and intrepid active Administration has procured to the true Protestant Church and Liberties of Britain to the endless Glory of his Majesty and his illustrious Family.

I am with great Respect Sir &c

ARTHUR DOBBS.

COMMODORE MOORE TO PITT [2]

ANTIGUA the October. 1759.

Sir,

I think it my Duty to acquaint you of the great Advances the French are making upon what are generally called the Neutral Islands.[3] The Inhabitants of Dominique [4] have greatly increased since the Commencement of the last Peace,

[1] The hymn is printed in *Col. Rec. of N.C.*, VI. 62.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 100.

[3] By the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, of 1748, certain islands of the West Indies were declared to be the property of the natives. Hence they came to be called the "Neutral Islands." They were Dominica, St. Lucia, and St. Vincent.

[4] See note to letter of March 2, 1759.

They have now above Two thousand whites, and more than twice that Number of Blacks, are clearing the Country very fast, are absolutely under the Directions of the Governor of Martinique, and will in time become an Island of Consequence, which by its near neighbourhood to ours may be very troublesome to us. S[t] Vincent's [1] is really become a French Island, and the French King's Duties are collected here, as in his other Settlements, and what makes it very prejudicial to us is the constant Supplies they receive from Barbadoes of all kinds of Provisions, by which means all their other Islands receive great Support. Captain Taylor in his Majesty's Ship Griffin lately took one of these Traders, which has been condemned in the Court of Admiralty here, and by this Means I have discovered (what I long suspected) that a constant trade has been carried on during this whole War between those two Islands, In consequence of which Two more Vessells have been seized at Barbadoes, from Capt[n] Taylor's Information, and which he assisted in, by seizing the Masters of those Vessells on Application from the Collector of the Customs, but so insolent are the Inhabitants of that Island to the King's Officers in the Execution of their Duty that, They arrested Capt[n] Taylor on his coming on shore in very large Sums of Money, for delivering into the Hands of the Civil Magistrates People that appeared Traitors to their Country.

The Imports entered at the Custom House, and the repeated Petitions of the Merchants to Governor Pinfold [2] for Leave to export the overflowings of their Stores to the Leeward Islands will sufficiently prove the great Plenty the Island of Barbadoes has been in ever since I had the Honour to Command on this Station . . . and the use they make of these Blessings is to support, and feed his Majesty's Enemies. Their want of Zeal to assist and forward the King's Service was sufficiently shewn on a late Occasion.

[1] Colonists had always disregarded the treaty of 1748, and the French and English settlers fought it out on the spot. The island was ceded to England in 1763.

[2] See note to letter of August 6, 1757.

I shall continue to use my Endeavours to stop these dan gerous and traitrous proceedings, in which I am afraid to many of the People at Barbadoes are concerned, But whil any Islands in the Neighbourhood are inhabited by Frenc and under the Sanction of Neuters, Trade will allways b carryed on to the Prejudice of his Majesty's faithfull Sub jects. . . . I am with due Respect Sir

Your very faithful & obedient humble Serv[t]

Jn[o] Moore.

GOVERNOR LAWRENCE TO PITT[1]

Halifax, Nova Scotia. November 3[d], 1759.

Sir,

In the beginning of last Spring, part of the French In habitants at Cape Sable, who had done us much Mischie finding themselves distressed, deputed some amongst ther to come with offers of Surrender, to be disposed of at Hi Majesty's Pleasure, accordingly I dispatched, as early as coud, the Province armed Vessells to Cape Sable, where the took on board one hundred & fifty two persons, Men Wome and Children, & when they arrived here, I ordered them t be landed on Georges Island,[2] as being a place of the mos security. On my Application to Admiral Saunders he or dered an empty transport to call in here, on board of whic are embarked (some having died here) one hundred and fift one persons, as by the enclosed Return, to proceed to Englan under Convoy of His Majesty's Ship Sutherland, and ther receive such Orders as your Excellency shall judge proper I am extremely happy in this opportunity of doing myself th honour to congratulate you, Sir, on the Signal Success of Hi Majesty's Arms against Quebec, an Event equally produc tive of eminent Advantages to His Majesty's Subjects, and o Glory to his Reign.

I am with the most profound respect Sir,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant

Chas: Lawrence.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. [2] See note to letter of November 4, 1757.

GOVERNOR POWNALL TO PITT[1]

Boston, New England. $\frac{th}{17}$ Novr 1759.

Sir,

As it became necessary in order to maintain that inestimable Acquisition of Quebec, to keep there in Garrison the whole of the Army which took it. And as I did apprehend that General Amherst could not, consistant with the Services he is charged with, Detach off any part of the Troops with him — to relieve the 2,500 of my Province Troops which are doing Duty in Garrison at Louisbourg, and Halifax, and do entirely Garrison Annapolis, Fort Cumberland and Fort Frederic at St Johns,[2] as there are no other Troops that could relieve them, the necessity of their continuing appear'd to me unavoidable. This brought on the Necessity of a Measure of the most critical and perilous cost. The Acts of the Legislature authorizing the Levies define the Period. This Engagement between the Province and the Men is the Terms of their Enlistment, and the Conditions on which they are draughted. An attempt of Mr Shirleys in the Year 1755 to continue the Men in Nova Scotia beyond the Period for which they are rais'd threw the whole Country into a Flame, I have had the happiness so to Conduct this Matter, waving the point of the Detainure and getting the Assembly also to wave it, that I have the Honor Sir to acquaint you that my Assembly have made Provision for the Pay Cloathing etc. of these 2,500 Men for the Winter Season or until they shall be relieved, and have at the same time the Satisfaction to see the Assembly "acknowledging my Paternal Care and Tenderness for our Men in the Eastern Service for whom the House have most readily made what they apprehend a proper and ample Provision," [3] and in the same Manner as in the Regular Service, altho' the Command-

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[2] In New Brunswick.

[3] In the last sessions Parliament had granted £200,000 to the provinces of North America, as compensation "for the levying, pay, and cloathing of troops." 32 George II. c. 36.

ing Officer cannot avowedly detain a Soldier, enlisting for a certain time, beyond the Period for which he enlisted — Ye should that Term expire during some important Service as they alway make the Men content to stay the Servic through, So with proper conduct they may make these Me content to stay the Winter Season or untill they can be re lieved. I have an Account from Louisbourg that Governo Whitmore has carried this Point. I have Accounts from th Bay of Fundy, where my own Officers command, that th Men expected to stay and are Content. I hear from Halifa that there is much uneasiness and ill behaviour amongst th Men there. I have sent the Officer who brought me th Account, to Mr Amherst to take his Directions as those Me are not under my Command.

If the rest of the Provinces follow this Example of my Gov ernment of keeping some of their Men in pay during Winte Mr Amherst may have a Body of Men as early next Spring or even for any Winter Service, as he shall please.

There is a further Advantage secured by this Measure. I have some reasons sufficient to make me think, tho' not such as I can presume to offer, that the Provinces will hardly, if a all, be persuaded to raise Men again next Year. But by thi Measure the Point is in Part secured. For this Province wil at least make Provision for the raising 2,500 next Spring t relieve the present 2,500 (should it be found impracticable to have them reliev'd by regular Troops) so that if the othe Colonies do not follow the Example of keeping up a Numbe of Troops all Winter, They must for next Summer raise such number as shall be proportional to my keeping a Number th Year through.

I have presumed to mention this Matter as a Symptom which I think you should be acquainted with, as the Knowl edge of it may lead to the Form in which Troops may be re quired of the Provinces next Year so as not to be disappointed With the Highest Esteem I have the honor to be Sir

Your most obed^t^ & most humble Servant

T. Pownall.

ADMIRAL SAUNDERS TO PITT[1]

(*Abstract*)

SOMERSET. 19 Nov: 1759.

He is joined by Capt. Phillips of the Juno, who informs him the French Fleet is at sea, Sir Ed[d]. Hawke after them; he is in quest of Hawke himself.[2]

GENERAL STANWIX TO PITT[3]

CAMP AT PITTSBURG ON THE OHIO. 20th. November. 1759.

Sir,

As I have constantly corresponded with the King's General here and from time to time acquainted him with every step I have taken this Campaign so it makes it the less necessary for me to take up your time with a recital of the innumerable difficulties and delays I met with in getting up Provisions & necessarys with working tools &c this made it the 10th. of Septemb[r]. before I could possibly begin a Fort of sufficient Strength and every way adequate to the great importance of the sever[l]. objects mention'd in your letter of the 23rd. of January to Brig[r]. Gen[l]. Forbes[4] which the enclosed Plan is deem'd to be,[5] I have given this Fort your Name as my predecessor did the Town which is now a thriving place and pritty full of trading Houses within the works, for the *time* I think we are pritty well advanced and I have no great doubt but before I leave it (as I am hopefull I can keep the

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 88.

[2] Hawke had blocked up the French fleet under Conflans, at Brest, from May to October 12, when he was driven from the station by a heavy gale. He returned and was again forced by a storm of November 9 to take refuge at Torbay. The French succeeded in getting out, but were overtaken by Hawke at their rendezvous in Quiberon Bay, signally defeated in the battle of November 20, and their naval power crippled for the remainder of the war.

[3] A. and W. I., vol. 99.

[4] See letter of that date.

[5] Plans of Fort Pitt are given in Mante, *History of the Late War*, 158, and in Winsor, V. 532, 533.

Field in this fine climate a month longer then the Troops to the Northward) to be able to finish it into a defenceble State from the Menenhegela to the Ohio, the interior part of it dotted which I cant execute this Season shall surround with a good Stockade, the two Magazeens mark'd D.D. are finesh'd boom proof, each will hold two thousand Barrels of powder, we are well advanced with the Barrack's and have little doubt but I shall be able soon to finish five of the largest ranges of Barracks three of which mark'd .F. consists of *16* good rooms, each, the two largest of the other two mark'd .H. consisting of 10 good rooms each, the whole Number of rooms. 66, which will contain commodiously, 800 men besides Commiss^rs Officers.

Since the French have burnt and abandoned the Forts Presqu'isle,[1] Libeaut,[2] and Venango.[1] we have been in great tranquillity with the various Nations of Indians inhabitting the vast Countrys between the Ohio & Lake Eyrie & I have with the Assistance of Capt: Croghan Agent for Indian Affairs under Sir William Johnston[3] effectualy fixed against the sever! Indian Nations in Alliance with & dependence upon his Majesty's Government by presents, provisions, and fine speeches, but the two first have had the greatest weight, but at the same time attended with a very large expence but nothing in Comparrison with the advantage of the Furr trade re-establish'd here, and the sure and immediate protection of the three great Provinces, Virginia, Maryland and Pensilvania, I cant conclude without congratulating you upon the great Success's of this Campaign in North America, & am with the greatest respect Sir your most Obed and most humble Serv!

JOHN STANWIX.

[1] See note to letter of November 27, 1758. The posts were burned and abandoned when Niagara was captured by the English, on July 25.

[2] Evidently Fort Le Bœuf, on the Rivière aux Bœufs, now French Creek, and at the end of a wood-road which the French had cut from Presqu'isle, in 1753, to connect that post with the tributary of the Ohio. Parkman, *Montcalm and Wolfe*, I. 128.

[3] See note to letter of May 24, 1758.

GOVERNOR POWNALL TO PITT[1]

BOSTON, Nov. 20. 1759.

Sir,

I have this day receiv'd from L[t] Col. Arbuthnot one of my Officers commanding 250 of the Province Troops at St. John's River in N. Scotia, an Account that the Inhabitants of that River hearing of the Reduction of Quebec have surrendered themselves to him Prisoners at Discretion — Col. Arbuthnot had this Summer burn'd five of their Villages & taken several Vessels. However they desired to continue on their Lands But as His Prudence did not permitt him to trust them He went up with two Schooners & has brought off about 200 of them, more are coming in. On the 3[d] of November he receiv'd a Letter from the Jesuit Missionaire there surrendering himself & desiring if he may be permitted to stay there & serve his Cure that He may be admitted to take the Oaths of Fidelity. This Priest attempts likewise to mediate for the Indians to whom also He was Missionaire.

I did not think it material, as I do not presume to make any merit of it, to trouble You, amid so many greater Affairs, with my little Excursion to the Penobscot Country, Gen[l] Amherst having, as I suppose, acquainted you of the Success of it, *My Establishing the Possession there by Building a Fort*:[2] But on this Occasion permitt me Sir to observe one good effect of it — As every other River on the Atlantic was possessed by the King's Arms, Had this, a large River navigable to the largest Ship for near sixty miles from the Sea, been left open, This in the very Frontiers of this Province wou'd have been the Rendezvous of all those Canadiens & Indians who have now no remedy left for subsistance but to surrender.

As I have applications from a great many Families for grants of land at Penobscot Which Families are ready to go

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[2] Fort Pownall, completed in July, 1759, at a cost of £6000. See Winsor, V. 183, and authorities there cited.

down there next Spring, I am taking Measures to settle it forthwith. And I hope this will not prove the least advantageous amongst the Acquisitions of this Year.

I have the Honor to be Sir

Your most obed^{t} & most humble Servant

T. Pownall.

ADMIRAL SAUNDERS TO PITT[1]

Somersett. Isle Groas[2] NW.N, 8 Leagues. 24 Novemb^{r} 1759.

Sir,

I sailed from Quebec on the 18th ult^{o} with His Majesty's Ships named in the Margin, & twenty two Transports, in which, by General Monckton's desire, I have brought from thence, six French Officers, 34 Private Soldiers, 33 Seamen, & 21 Deserters.

Somerset
Shrewsbury
Devonshire
Vanguard
Squirrel
Cormorant

I have ordered Lord Colvill[3] (whom I have left to command in America, & to winter at Halifax) to hoist a broad pendant, & have appointed him a Captain, and left under his Command, five Ships of the Line, Three Frigates, & three Sloops, as mentioned in the inclosed Account, to which I beg leave to referr you, for the present Disposition of all His Majesty's Ships & Vessels, that have been under my Command in North America.

The Hunter Sloop was sent to New York, by General Monckton's Desire, soon after the Surrender of Quebec, in hopes of returning this Fall, with Mony for the Service of that Garrison, but considering the little probability there is, of succeeding therein, and as there was no Mony left for the Service of the Garrison; I collected from the Gentlemen of the Navy & left with General Monckton, near four thousand pounds, for which I have taken his Bills, on the paymaster of the Army, making myself Accountable to the Gentlemen from whom I collected it.

The Scarborough, Captn Stott, whom, with a small armed

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 88. [2] A small island in Quiberon Bay.
[3] See note to letter of January 1, 1758.

Schooner, I sent down the River to look into all the Bays & Harbors on the North Shore, has burned & destroyed all the Houses, Stores &c in Seven Island Harbor, which is a King's post, and he has done the same by the Town & Fort of Mingan.[1]

The Echo, who was ordered on the same Service, thro' the Streights of Bell-Isle,[2] & into the Port of Labrador, has not since joined the Fleet, & is to winter at Halifax.

With the Porcupine & Racehorse (left to winter at Quebec) I have left three small armed Vessels, which will be very usefull there on the opening of the Spring — one of which I took into the Service, at Quebec, for that purpose, being small, well found, and rowing with sixteen oars. . . . . on the 19th, I fell in with the Juno, as mentioned in my Letter of that date[3] . . .

In Consequence of the Intelligence I receiv'd from Capt. Phillips, I was standing in for Quiberon Bay, when on the 22nd Inst., about 20 Leas to the Westwd of Bell-Isle,[4] I fell in with the Firm & Southampton; I order'd the former to return to her Station, and Capt. Fraine, in the Frigate, to make Sail & look into Quiberon Bay, and bring me the best Intelligence he cou'd obtain; being calm that night, & little Wind yesterday, he did not get much ahead of me, but returned in the Evening, with a small Lugg-Sail Boat that had been taken by the Minerva . . . and they inform me, that on Tuesday, the 20th instant (being in Quiberon Bay) about 2 in the afternoon, a great firing was heard to the Northward, upon which Captn Duff sent out a Cutter, who very soon fired several Guns as a Signal to him; immediately thereupon, he, with all the Ships & Vessels under his Command, either cut, or Slipt, and put to Sea, as this Prize Boat also did. They farther inform me, that they fell in with his Majesty's Ship

[1] These settlements were situated at the mouth of the St. Lawrence. Mingan is opposite the west end of Anticosti Island, and Seven Islands a short distance further west.

[2] See note to letter of September 13, 1758.

[3] See letter of that date, and note.

[4] Belle Île, France, is at the entrance of Quiberon Bay, and just south of Brittany.

Maidstone, on the 22nd inst., and that Capt. Diggs told them there had been an Action between the English & French Fleets, off Isle Groas, in which we had got the better, & that the French were dispersed, & pursued by Sir Edward Hawke. . . .

I have the Honor to be, with the greatest Respect, Sir,
Your most Obedient humble Servant
CHAS. SAUNDERS.

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[1]

WHITEHALL 11th Decr 1759.

Sir,

On the 23rd past I received your Dispatch of the 22nd October,[2] which was immediately laid before the King, and I have the pleasure to acquaint you, that His Majty observed with particular satisfaction, the continuance of the same Zeal and activity for his service, which have constantly manifested themselves, ever since you have had the Command of His Forces in North America, tho' the length of time necessary to prepare sufficient vessels to encounter the Naval force which [the] Enemy had on Lake Champlain, made it so late in the season, before you could proceed beyond Crown Point, that you had been obliged to close the Campaign, without being able to attack the Post of L'Isle au Noix,[3] and penetrate to Montreal, having only made yourself master of the Navigation of the Lake.

The King saw with much concern, that unhappily the execution had not followed the plan which you had so prudently concerted, and the orders you had given, for taking possession of La Galette,[4] being a post of the utmost consequence, and by which, we should be entire masters of Lake Ontario, and His Majty's subjects on the Mohawk River,

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77. Printed in *N.Y. Col. Doc.*, VII. 417.
[2] See letter of that date.
[3] At the outlet of Lake Champlain.
[4] Otherwise called La Présentation, or Oswegatchie, at the junction of that river and the St. Lawrence.

is effectually freed thereby from all inroads and scalping parties of the Enemy, as the whole Country is to New York from Crown Point, by the reduction of that important Post, and of Ticonderoga; which above post of La Galette, you are of opinion, might have been taken without a possibility of the Enemy's obstructing it. As you have not transmitted a copy of Brigadier General Gage's letter to you, of the 11th Septr you are desired to send one by the first opportunity; In the mean time, as to the many difficulties & impossibilities which you mention, in your letter of the 22nd October,[1] that the Brigadier found there would be in erecting a Post at La Galette before winter, I will only observe, that the Brigadier's resolution to give over the thoughts of that attempt, was taken on the 11th of Sept^r, a full month before you yourself judged it not too late to attempt, with your whole army, a more difficult and dangerous navigation on the Lake Champlain, in which attempt you persevered so many days, and did not return with the Troops, to Crown Point till the 21st of October.

There has not yet been time, since the receipt of your last dispatch to consider fully the state of things in North America, where, indeed, you need little farther instructions for the prosecution of the War; the reduction of Montreal being so evidently the great and essential object remaining to compleat the glory of His Maj^ty's arms in that part of the world; I would not however detain this packet, and thereby deprive you of the satisfaction of hearing, by the earliest conveyance, of the signal and glorious success of His Maj^ty's Fleet, under the Command of Sir Edward Hawke, over the so long boasted armament of the French under Marshal Conflans, the particulars whereof you will see by the inclosed extraordinary Gazette, to which I have only to add, that the accounts received, in Holland, from France, paint, in the strongest colours, the consternation and dejection of the Enemy on this occasion.[2]

As I hope to be able to write to you again soon, I have, at

[1] See letter of that date.

[2] The battle of Quiberon Bay. See note to letter of November 19, 1759.

present in command from the King only to recommend to you, in the strongest manner, to employ the utmost vigilance, and attention, for the safety and preservation of the several important posts, you are now in possession of, from any sudden and unexpected attempts of the Enemy, during the Winter. You will also take the proper measures for sending, as early as the season shall permit, any supplies, and refreshments, that may be wanted for the Garrison of Quebec; and you will not fail to use every possible means to recruit, during the winter, the several Corps under your Command, and to make all the necessary preparations for pushing the War with the utmost vigour, as early in the year as the season shall permit, and thereby compleat the great work, so successfully begun, of rendering His Maj^ty^ entire master of all Canada, which, it is hoped, you will the more easily accomplish, as the Enemy are now cut off from receiving any succours or supplies from Europe.

I have the King's commands to send you the inclosed copy of the Declaration, which Prince Lewis of Brunswick has delivered to the Ministers of the Belligerant Powers, residing at the Hague, in the name of His Maj^ty^ and of the King of Prussia.[1] His Maj^ty^ is persuaded, from your known prudence, that it would be unnecessary to caution you, not to suffer this first general step towards peace, which may yet be at a great distance, to slacken, in the least degree, any preparations for the Campaign next year or to delay, for a moment, taking every opportunity to annoy and distress the Enemy, wherever you shall judge it practicable to make any impression upon them. But I must recommend it to you, most particularly, to be extremely attentive to any effect which the knowledge of the declaration above mentioned may produce in the several provinces in North America; and, most carefully and effectually to prevent any premature

[1] Stating "That they are ready to send plenipotentiaries to the place which shall be thought most proper, in order there to treat, conjointly, of a solid and general peace, with those whom the Belligerent parties shall think fit to authorise, on their part, for the attaining so salutary an end." Entick, IV. 291.

umours of negociation gaining such ground, as to influence ne Councils and assemblies, not to continue to exert their tmost efforts.

I am etc.

W. Pitt.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[1]

New York. December 16th, 1759.

Sir,

The last letter I did myself the honour of writing to you vas from Crown Point of the *22nd* of October,[2] . . .

On the *23d* I sent an Aid de Camp to Br General Gage at Oswego, with Orders for quartering the Troops on that side his Winter. Letters from Boston brought an Account, that Admiral Boscawen had gained a victory at sea,[3] and destroyed ne greatest part of the French Fleet. Five Men of the two ergeant's Partys, which I had sent out on the 9th came in, s the Weather had been so bad, they could not get down ne Lake. The Radeaü and other Boats with Rangers rrived. Captain Dalyel, whom I had detached on the *8th*, with 200 men in whale boats, returned in the evening; e had got to the Brigantine and Sloops at the Isle la Motte,[4] nd reconnoitred to the Isle au Noix, where the Enemy's chooner was arrived by going round the Grande Isle: on is return, he picked up a Man, on the Shore, of the Crew of ne Masquenouguy who had lost the Party & himself. At ight the two Serjeants came in, half starved, reporting the Winds had been so high, and Lake so rough, the Men gave ut, and they could not reach the Isle au Noix. Bad weather topped the Works this day.

* * * * * * *

25th I sent away some sick to Fort Edward & Albany; a Captain of Rangers, who I ordered out with 100 Men to

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 92. [2] See letter of that date.

[3] On July 18 Boscawen engaged the Toulon fleet under De la Clue, s it was endeavoring to get past him and through the Straits of Gibraltar.

[4] Lying near the north end of Lake Champlain.

secure Major Rogers's boats returned, and reported the burnt by the Enemy.[1]

26 I detached 250 Men, with proper tools, under th Coñand of Major Hawke, to compleat the Road to *N°* that the Provincial Troops may take the shortest Route return to their homes, & it will much lessen the Expenc of their March; Captain Loring [2] arrived, with the Briga tine, Sloop, and French Prize-Sloop; & reporting to m that he thought the other two Sloops might be weighed u with proper help, I ordered it accordingly to be prepared. . .

27th L^ts^ Grant and Robertson sailed with the two Sloop & 200 Men & all Necessaries for weighing the French Sloo up. sent Capt Loring to Tionderoga, with the Brig; prepare a proper place for the Vessels during the winter, . .

28th I sent the remains of the Indians, by Albany, to the homes, to save, at present, an unnecessary expence to th Publick, and Provisions for the Troops. Got the timber the Fortress, by drawing it with Men, which expedited much better than the Cattle, that were likewise employed the same time in different places.

29th, I had a Letter, last night, from Niagara, acquaintin me of the death of Lt Colonel Farquhar,[3] and I had likewis one from B^r^ General Stanwix, by which I see he has give over all thoughts of relieving the Garrison of Niagara,[4] fro the many difficulties that would attend it, I immediately se Lt Colonel Eyre [5] there, as I thought it the best thing I cou do, for effectually securing that place.

30th very cold weather & frost, I relieved the detachmen of Provincials at Fort Edward, and the Posts on the Con munication that they may joyn their Regiments and go hom by *No. 4.*

31st as the Weather began to be severely cold, I gave ru

[1] See letter of October 22, and note, for an account of Rogers's expeditio Also entry of November 7 in this letter.

[2] See note to letter of January 9, 1758.

[3] See note to letter of July 27, 1758.

[4] See entry of November 9 in this letter.

[5] See note to letter of August 5, 1759.

o each working man every day, which now became very necessary, . . .

1st Novr some of the Jersey and Massachusett Troops mutinyed and would go home, I turned out five Picquets of the Regulars, which soon settled that Matter, and they returned quietly to their work.

2nd an Officer came in, from where the Vessels are weighing up, to acquaint me a Flag of Truce was coming; Capt. Cardillac of Regt de Berry, who brought me a Letter of the 28th of Oct from the Marquis de Vaudreuil, and one from Monsr Bourlemaque from the Isle aü Noix. Monsr de Vaudreuil proposed an Exchange of Prisoners, which is what I had demanded of the Marquis de Montcalm. I received a Letter from Lt Meredith of Gage's, whom I had sent out on the 9th of Oct; that he was taken on the 16th, as he was returning, on the Lake, to the Army. Monsr Cadillac said Major Rogers's Party had killed some Indians & burnt the Settlement of St Francis, but that he had been attacked in his retreat.[1] . . .

7th Frost & Snow, but the works were carried on. Capt. Ogden of Schuyler's Regt, brought me a Letter from Major Rogers of the 1st Novr, from *No. 4*, acquainting me, that on the *22nd* day, after his departure from Crown Point, he got to the Village of St Francis, reconnoitred it, attacked it next morning, before sun-rise, on the Right, Left, & Center, found all asleep, killed *200*, took *20* Women and Children, fifteen of which he afterwards let go, brought away two Indian boys & three girls, and retook five English Prisoners: Some of the Indians, trying to make their Escapes from their Houses, and to get off in their Canoes, were pursued by forty men of his party, and were most of them shot or drowned; about seven, the Affair was over, and he burnt the Church, and all the Houses, with a Priest and some others who had hid themselves & suffered in the Flames: Capt. Ogden and six men were slightly wounded, one Stockbridge Indian killed; Major Rogers then determined to return by *No. 4*,

[1] See note to letter of October 22, 1759.

marched the whole Body together 8 days, and then separated in small bodys, leaving a Guide to each: one of his Partys was attacked two days after they separated, had seven men taken, but two got off in the Night, and he arrived, with Capt. Ogden & one Man, on the 31st. at N°. 4. In the afternoon an Indian came in, and in several hours after he had been in Camp, Indian-like, said he had left sixteen of M. Rogers's party at the Otter River, I immediately sent away an Officer & party of Rangers in Whale boats for them.

8th. the Party of Rangers brought in four Indians, two Rangers, a German Woman, . . . two young Squaws, and an Indian boy, they were loaded with Wampum & Trinkets that they had taken at St. Francis; it was from this nest of Barbarians, which is now at an end, that Scalping Partys have frequently done mischief in the New Hampshire & Massachusett Provinces.

9th. I sent away all the Baggage of the Provincials by Albany. Capt. Lee of General Abercromby's Regt. arrived from Pittsburg; he was sent there from Niagara, and brought me a Letter from Br. General Stanwix of the 10th. of Oct. with the unanimous Opinion, of a Council of War, that it is & has been utterly impossible for Br. Genl. Stanwix to relieve the Garrison of Niagara, with four or five hundred men.

10th. The Troops worked till three o'clock, excepting the Grenadiers, who were under Arms at one o'clock and fired Volleys.[1] . . . the three Forts firing 21 Cannon, and the Battalions volleys. The Fortress 21 Cannon, the Army a running fire, the Park of Artillery 21 Cannon, the Army a general volley. . . . I received a Memorial from the Massachusett & Connecticut Colonels, desiring to settle, by way of Township, the new made Road to N°. 4, if His Majesty would be graciously pleased, to make them grants of the said Lands.[2] I likewise received a Memorial from Major of brigade Skeene, desiring a patent for a tract of land

[1] November 10 was the birthday of George II.

[2] Kingsford gives the names of the signers; namely, Tim Ruggles, Nathan Whiting, David Wooster, E. Fitch, Abyah Willard. See *History of Canada*, IV. 346.

etween South bay, East bay, & the garrison land of Fort dward. In my last letter Sir, I acquainted you of the Zeal nd Activity the Provincial Colonels have shown for the good f the King's Service, and I must do justice to Major Skeene n saying I know no man in his Post, more deserving than e is.[1]

* * * * * * *

12th. the Rhode Island Regt marched this morning, crossed he Lake & took five days provisions to supply them to J°. 4.

13th. Col: Worcester's Regt of the Connecticut Troops narched, following the Rhode Island Regt. . . .

14th. Col. Whiting's Regt marched the same Route as Worcester's.

15th. in the night past, Major Grant [2] arrived with a Letter rom the M. de Vaudreuil, had left the English Prisoners ear the Otter River, I sent an Aid de Camp, and a Company f light Infantry to guard the Escort, which was of two Lieuts 40 Canadiens, at a proper distance from Camp, & to send he Prisoners in; they were, Major Grant, Capts Kennedy, ringle, & McKenzie. Lieuts Hamilton, Roche, Meredith, owning, Jenkins, & McKoy. Major Lewis of the Virnia Troops, Ensign Hollar of the Pensilvanians, Capt Tute, ts Stone, Dickson & Fletcher of the Rangers, two Midshipen, a Master of a Merchantman, *270* Prisoners women & ildren included. I received Letters from Brigr Generals Ionckton & Townshend with the particulars of taking uebec, & from Admiral Saunders, acquainting me he ould leave Lord Colvill with the Command of His Majesty's ips of War at Halifax.

16th. I wrote to the Marquis de Vaudreuil, & sent back the rty that had escorted our Prisoners. The three French

[1] This was that Major Skene whose loyalist sympathies led him to so isrepresent the attitude of the Vermont farmers, in 1777, that Burgoyne is induced to attempt to raise a loyalist regiment among them, with the sult that his German contingent was annihilated in the battle of Benningn. See Fiske, *American Revolution*, I. 329.

[2] See note to letter of October 20, 1758.

Sloops were brought in this morning, by L.t Grant, wit
their Rigging & Guns, except two brass *12* Pounders, tha
Mons.r de L'Oberatz threw overboard, while L.t Mc.Koy wa
there.

17.th the Jersey Troops marched, to pass Lake Georg
and proceed, by Albany, to their homes. . . .

18.th an Officer returned, who I had sent with Money t
No. 4 for paying the fourpences to the Provincials. Majo
Hawkes party had been in a little too much hurry; whe
once they get home in their heads, 'tis difficult to stop them
and they are too apt to leave and neglect their sick.

19.th I wrote to Governor Pownall to thank him for hi
Care in providing for the Massachusett Troops, that the
may remain the winter at Halifax & the bay of Funda &c
as there will be no Troops to relieve them. . . .

21.st the Weather very severe, but the Works will soon b
finished; I had a Letter from Major Rogers, that he had a
yet got only *51* of his Party at *N.o 4*. L.t Dunbar, of Gage'
was attacked two days after they separated, by a Party tha
pursued, the Lieut: was supposed to be killed, with I
Turner of the Indians, who was his Guide, & ten Men o
Gages; eight men of his Party made their Escapes. . . .

23.d I reduced the six Companys of Rangers to two Com
panys, keeping the Officers in pay, until further Orders, tha
they may recruit their Companys on the first Notice; I hav
likewise entirely reduced the three Companys at Bostor
which returned from Quebec.

24.th it frose hard & snowed, I prepared all necessar
Orders for the Commanding Officers of the several Post
that the whole may be ready to reinforce the advanced Pos
on any Motions of the Enemy. . . .

25.th I decamped the whole, left the Inniskilling Reg.t, &
200 Rangers, for the Garrison of Crown Point; sent th
Discharged Rangers home by *N.o 4*, and some by Albany
arrived at Tionderoga, where I left six Companys of lat
Forbes's Reg.t for Garrison, and L.t Robertson, with charg
of the Vessels. Col. Lyman's Reg.t, & the remainder o
Willards passed the Lake to march by *N.o 4*. It was nigh

efore the Troops arrived at the Saw Mill, landed & made ood Fires, in the night, a deep Snow fell. . . .

27th. Capt. Morris, of late Prideaux's, was unfortunately illed, by the fall of a tree at Sabbath day point, . . . the egiments arrived in the afternoon at Fort George, marched nto the Woods & made large fires.

28th. The Troops marched at day break, except the four emaining Companys of late Forbes's which garrison Fort eorge. One Company of the R. Highlanders marched into alfway brook, five Companys to Fort Edward, the Troops rossed the bridge and lay in the Woods below Fort Edward.

29th. I marched at daybreak, met the french Prisoners hom I had ordered up to send in exchange, they all dislike he march at this Season, & the Major part of them, I beeve, would be glad to get off returning to Canada, the roops lay in the Woods three miles below Saratoga this ight. . . .

Dec. *1st.* . . . during this march the Weather was severe, ut the Troops by laying in warm parts of the Woods, naking good Fires, boiling their Pots, and not attempting o pitch any Tents, performed the march very well.

2d. I marched at day-break and arrived at ten o'clock at lbany the Royal & late Prideaux's were immediately emarked on board the Sloops. I met Sr Wm Johnson whom I ad sent an Aid de Camp to, for that purpose. the wind ould not permit the Sloops to sail, the weather very severely old & the River began to freeze.

3d. the River full of Ice. . . .

4th. the frost continuing I ordered the Regiments to dismbark and march, the Royal down the West side, late rideauxs down the East side, as the River may not open ill Spring.

5th. I crossed the River and sat out on foot for New York here I arrived the *11th.* in the morning and received the onour of your Letter of the *29th.* of September [1] by the Genl Vall Packet boat, which arrived the *10th.* at night. I have

[1] See letter of that date.

acquainted the Officers & soldiers of His Majesty's entir approbation of their Zeal and Spirit, which can't but mak them, as it does me, very happy. . . . Though I have no yet received any Commands in regard to the ensuing Cam paign, I have Judged it right to make nearly the same pre vious Application to the several Governours as I did last year and I think there will not be any difficulty in raising the lik Number of Men.

As Major Grant was, while Prisoner, very conversant wit many of the French Officers, I desired him to put in writin the condition he thought the Country in, and I find by hir the greatest distress can hardly induce M. de Vaudreuil t capitulate for the Country, as Monsr de Bouguainville brough him positive Orders to defend it to the last spot remaining but, notwithstanding that, if I may presume, Sir, to offer yo my Opinion, from the present Posts His Majesty's Army i now in possession of, if no stroke was to be made, Canad must fall, or the Inhabitants starve. . . . The Enemy wil keep small Posts, at the Isle au Noix, below Lake Cham plain, and at the Isle au Galot, below Lake Ontario,[1] & Swegatchi, but his Majesty's Vessels have the Entire Com mand of both Lakes.

I have left Br General Gage to command at Albany. B General Monckton is here, with several of the wounde officers from the River St Lawrence. . . .

I am with the utmost Respect Sir

Your most Humble and most obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR DE LANCEY TO PITT[2]

NEW YORK. 19th Decr 1759.

Sir,

I send you the State of the Case of the Sloop Il Sant Christo Francisco del Valle Master, as drawn up by th Register, the Cargo of which, claimed by the Spaniards, wa

[1] In the St. Lawrence River.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

ondemned in the Court of Vice Admiralty here, of which omplaint has been made by the Spanish Minister at London. On the 29th of October last Don Manuel Zamora and Don oseph Inchicaraga presented a Memorial to me setting forth heir Case as in the Copy inclosed and that they were directed y the Spanish Governor of St Domingo to make application ere, from whom they brought a Letter to me, with Attestaons of the Property both of Vessel & Cargo's being Spanh, annexing an Account of their loss and damage sustained y the Capture and Condemnation and praying to know if ey could have any relief here: Whereupon I wrote to Mr Morris the judge of the Vice-Admiralty Court to be informed hether they could have any redress in his Court, sending im a Copy of the Attestations translated, who answered, ey could not, but their Application must be to Great Britn, with which I acquainted them, & Don Manuel Zamora going to London to sollicit there, to whom I have returned e Original Attestations, and also given him a Copy of the ate of the Case as drawn by the Register. I could wish e Judge of this Court would procede with Circumspection cases where the Subjects of Spain are concerned; a little ore Attention would prevent some of the Complaints his ajesty's Ministers are troubled with. I am with great steem Sir

Your most obedient & most humble Servant

JAMES DE LANCEY.

GENERAL CRUMP TO PITT[1]

GUADELOUPE. 26th Decemr 1759.

Sir,

I had the honour of writing to you on the fourth of October[2] a Vessel that sailed from hence for Liverpool. . . . soon er . . . I received proposals by a Dutchman settled at artinique from some of the Inhabitants of that Island ering to put Fort Royal[3] and the adjacent Redoubts and

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100. [2] See letter of that date.
[3] See note to letter of January 30, 1759.

Batteries into our Possession, if the Commodore wou'd appear off that place with some troops on board his Squadron and make a feint Attack at a little distance from the Fort to draw the Governor's Attention that way. The sickly and weak Condition of the Squadron and Troops at that time wou'd not permit us to engage in the Enterprize, but however I thought it my duty to send an officer over in disguise who was to be introduced to the principal Malcontents to concert Matters with them for the execution of the scheme in case a more favourable opportunity should render it practicable. He was likewise directed to take a particular View of the Redoubts and other new works on the heights that overlook and command the Fort and which have been erected since we landed there. But he was unfortunately discovered after he had been there near a fortnight, and suffered, with the Dutchman and some others, the Common fate of Spies and Traitors. The officer's name was Mackay, a Lieutenant in Major General Armiger's Regiment. Since that I have received a Letter from a Frenchman now at S[t] Croix [1] with proposals of the same Sort, and there is great reason to believe from many Concurrent testimonies that if no Succours arrive soon, from Europe the Island wou'd be an easy Conquest for it is very certain the Inhabitants are much dissatisfied and very thoroughly convinced that the Mother Country is not in a Condition to protect them; and Martinique once taken the whole chain of Islands wou'd fall of course into our hands, but this is an enterprize by no Means to be undertaken in the sickly season of the year, which commonly begins here the latter end of June and ends about Christmas.

Commodore Moore has lately discovered a traiterous and illicit trade carried on with Martinique and the other French Islands from Barbados, Guadeloupe and most of the English Islands. Some of the principal persons concerned have been apprehended here and sent to Antigua to be tryed there

[1] Probably that island better known as Santa Cruz, and noted for the rum produced there. It is usually considered one of the Virgin Islands group, but lies rather far south to be properly included. It was a French possession down to 1733, when it was ceded to Denmark.

y a Court of Admiralty and it is not doubted but there will e sufficient proof to condemn some of them. It is very ertain that the French Islands have been subsisted entirely hro' this Channel and the prizes they have taken for more han eight Months past, during which time there has not a ingle Vessel arrived there with Provisions from Europe. . . . ately I have discovered that a few desperados, agents of the Governor of Martinique, have been endeavouring to form a Party to disturb the Public tranquillity. Their Chief I have ecured and shall make a public Example of in a few days. ll the rest of the Conspirators I can find shall be secured nd punished according to their demerit. I must not how-ver omit doing justice to the Inhabitants in general by ssuring you, Sir, that I have not found one of them of any Estimation who has been at all engaged in this Affair. On he contrary they all seem disposed to concur with me to rive out of this Government all such persons as have not a xed Settlement and cannot give good security for their uture behaviour. I have hitherto avoided as much as pos-ible all expensive military works. Barracks for Lodging he Troops and Store Rooms for provisions were indis-ensably necessary and therefore I have ordered them to be uilt and if the war shou'd continue it will be proper to throw p small Redoubts at convenient distances to preserve a Communication betwixt the Quarters in case of an Insurrec-on.

I have the pleasure to acquaint you that the sickly Season s almost over and that we have escaped much better than I xpected, our whole loss since General Barrington left us ot exceeding seven hundred and seventy five Men and hirteen Officers. I have been twice attacked by the Fever myself, but am now perfectly recovered.

The Protestant Inhabitants of these Islands are very much errified at the thoughts of returning under the French Sub-ection at the Peace and have desired me to lay their fears efore you and to beg that, if the Circumstances of the Times hou'd make it necessary to give up these Islands, there may e an Article in their favour and that such of them as chuse

it may have leave to sell their Estates and remove with their Effects to England or some of the English Colonies. I will only add to their Request that they are good Men and very worthy of your Protection.

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect, Sir,
Your most faithfull and obedient Servant
BYAM CRUMP.

GOVERNOR LYTTELTON TO PITT[1]

FORT PRINCE GEORGE NEAR KEOWEE.[2] Decr 29th 1759.

Sir,

The Cherokee Indians having without provocation made incursions into, & slain many of His Majesty's Subjects of this Province & in the Month of September last endeavour'd to cut off the Communication between this Fort and Fort Loudoun & driven the Licens'd Traders of This Government dwelling in their Towns, to take Refuge here,[3] I did in October following raise a Part of the Militia amounting to a thousand Men, & with them in Conjunction with One Hundred & Fifty Regulars & Provincials march'd hither where I arriv'd on the 9th Instant: I have since been reinforced by four hundred more of the Militia, & on the 26th Instant I concluded a Treaty of which I have the Honour to transmit you a Copy, in consequence whereof they have left one & twenty of their principal Warriors in my hands, as Hostages for the Delivery of an equal number of those who have been guilty of murdering His Majesty's Subjects, in addition to three others which have allready been deliver'd up to me to be put to death or otherwise disposed of as I shall think proper. The whole Number of Murderers demanded by me was four & twenty, it appearing that the Cherokees had slain that Number of His Majesty's Subjects (including those killed in Rowan County in North Carolina)

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[2] On the upper Savannah. The fort was built by Governor Glen, in 1753. See McCrady, *South Carolina under the Royal Governors*, 307, and Logan, *Upper South Carolina*, 505.

[3] See letter of October 14, 1759, and notes.

since the $\frac{th}{19}$ day of November 1758. at which time they received Satisfaction from me by their Deputies in Charles Town by the death of their Countrymen in Virginia. If this Treaty is productive of the good Effects I hope for from it I shall think myself the more fortunate in having concluded it when I did, as yesterday the Small Pox broke out in the Army, in Consequence of which, as few of the Troops have had the distemper, & the dread of it is very great amongst them, I am threaten'd with a very general desertion.[1] I shall begin my March to Charles Town in a day or two & reserve the three Murderers I have now in Custody & such others as shall hereafter be deliver'd up, untill I shall be made acquainted with His Majesty's Pleasure concerning them; Shoud the Peace now concluded be faithfully observed, by the Cherokees, it may tend to confirm it, If His Majesty shall graciously think fit to pardon such of the four and twenty Delinquents as are or shall be deliver'd up agreable to The Treaty & permit me to send them back to their own Country as Examples of His Royal Clemency; but if not, they may be sold as Slaves in the Islands, or such other severer Course be pursued, as His Majesty shall be pleased to order.

I am with the greatest respect Sir
Your most Obedient & most faithfull humble Servant
WILLIAM HENRY LYTTELTON.

PITT TO GOVERNORS OF MASSACHUSETTS, NEW HAMPSHIRE, CONNECTICUT, RHODE ISLAND, NEW YORK, AND NEW JERSEY[2]

WHITEHALL, Jan^{ry} 7th 1760.

Gentlemen,

His Majesty having nothing so much at Heart, as to improve the great and important Advantages, gained the last Campaign in North America; and not doubting that all His Faithfull and Brave Subjects there will continue most chear-

[1] See the account in McCrady, 336–342, by which it appears that Lyttelton's treaty was violated as soon as his back was turned.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 77. Printed in *Col. Rec. of R.I.*, VI. 234; *Corr. Col. Governors of R.I.*, II. 299; *N.Y. Col. Doc.*, VII. 420.

fully to cooperate with, and second to the utmost, the large Expence and extraordinary Succours, supplied by this Kingdom, for their Preservation, and future Security, by compleating the Reduction of all Canada; And His Majesty not judging it expedient to limit the Zeal and Ardor of any of His Provinces, by making a Repartition of the Force, to be raised by Each, respectively, for this most important Service; I am commanded to signify to You the King's Pleasure, that You do forthwith use Your utmost Endeavours and Influence, with the Council and Assembly of Your Province, to induce them to raise, with all possible Dispatch, within Your Government, at least as large a Body of Men, as they did for the last Campaign, and even as many more as the Number of Its Inhabitants may allow; and, forming the same into Regiments, as far as shall be found convenient, that You do direct them to hold themselves in readiness, as early as may be, to march to the Rendezvous, at Albany, or such other Place, as His Majesty's Commander in Chief, in America shall appoint, in order to proceed from thence, in Conjunction with a Body of the King's British Forces, and under the supreme Command of His Majesty's said Commander in Chief in America, so as to be in a Situation to begin the Operations of the Campaign by the First of May, if possible; or as soon after as shall be any way practicable, by an Irruption into Canada, in order to reduce Montreal, and all other Posts belonging to the French in those Parts, and farther to annoy the Enemy in such Manner as His Majesty's Commander in Chief shall, from his Knowledge of the Countries, thro' which the War is to be carried, and from emergent Circumstances not to be known here, judge to be practicable; And the better to facilitate this important Service, The King is pleased to leave it to You to issue Commissions to such Gentlemen of Your Province, as You shall judge, from their Weight and Credit with the People, and their Zeal for the Publick Service, may be best disposed and able to quicken and effectuate the speedy Levying of the greatest Number of Men; in the Disposition of which Commissions, I am persuaded You will have nothing in View,

ut the Good of the King's Service, and a due Subordination f the whole, when joined, to His Majesty's Commander in Chief; And all Officers of the Provincial Forces, as high as Colonels, inclusive, are to have Rank, according to their everal respective Commissions, agreable to the Regulations ontained in His Majesty's Warrant of the 30th of Dec! 1757.

The King is further pleased to furnish all the Men, so aised as above, with Arms, Ammunition and Tents, as well s to order Provisions to be issued to the same, by His Majesty's Commissaries, in the same Proportion and Manner as is done to the rest of the King's Forces. A sufficient Train of Artillery will also be provided, at His Majesty's Expence, for the Operations of the Campaign; And the Ship, hat conveys this, carries Orders for Timely providing, at he King's Charge, with the utmost Diligence, and in an Ample Manner, Boats and Vessels, necessary for the Transportation of the Army on this Expedition.

The whole therefore, that His Majesty expects and requires from the several Provinces, is, the Levying, Cloathing nd Pay of the Men: and on these Heads also, that no ncouragement may be wanting to this great and salutary ttempt, The King is further most graciously pleased to permit me to acquaint You, that strong Recommendations will e made to Parliament, at their Session next Year, to grant proper Compensation for such Expences as above, accordng as the Active Vigour, and strenuous Efforts of the respective Provinces shall justly appear to merit.

It is His Majesty's Pleasure, that You do, with particular Diligence, immediately collect, and put into the best Condition, all the Arms issued last Campaign, which can be any ays rendered Serviceable, or that can be found within Your Government, in order that the same may be employed, as r as they will go, in this Exigency. I am at the same Time acquaint You, that a reasonable Supply of Arms will be nt from England, to replace such, as may have been lost, have become unfit for future Service.

I am further to inform You, that similar Orders are sent this Conveyance, to New Hampshire, Connecticut, New

York and New Jersey: The Southern Gouvernments are also directed to raise Men in the same Manner, to be employed in such Offensive Operations, as the Circumstances and Situation of the Enemy's Posts in those Parts may point out, which, it is hoped, will oblige them so to divide their Attention and Forces, as may render the several Attempts more easy and successfull.

It is unnecessary to add any Thing to animate Your Zeal in the Execution of His Majesty's Orders on this great Occasion, where the future Safety and Welfare of America and of Your own Province in particular are so nearly concerned; And the King doubts not, from Your known Fidelity and Attachment, that You will employ Yourself, with the utmost Application and Dispatch, in this promising and decisive Crisis.

The words underlined omitted to Connecticut & Rhode Island.

I am, with great Truth and Regard, Gentlemen,
Your most obedient humble Servant

W. Pitt.

PITT TO THE GOVERNORS OF PENNSYLVANIA, MARYLAND VIRGINIA, N. CAROLINA, S. CAROLINA[1]

Whitehall Jan^ry 7th 1760

Gentlemen,

His Majesty having nothing so much at Heart, as to improve the great and important Advantages, gained the last Campaign, in North America; and not doubting that all His Faithfull and Brave Subjects there will continue most chearfully to cooperate with, and second to the utmost, the large Expence and extraordinary Succours, supplied by this Kingdom, for their Preservation and future Security, And His Majesty considering that the several Provinces from Pensylvania inclusive, to the Southward, are well able, with proper Encouragement, to furnish a Body of several Thousand Men to join the King's Forces in those Parts, for some offensive operations against the Enemy, and His Majesty not

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77. Printed in *Col. Rec. of Penn.*, VIII. 451.

udging it expedient to limit the Zeal and Ardor of any of His Provinces, by making a Repartition of the Forces to be raised by Each, respectively, for this most important Service; I am commanded to signify to You the King's Pleasure, that You do forthwith use Your utmost Endeavours and Influence, with the Council and Assembly of Your Province, to nduce them to raise, with all possible Dispatch, within Your Government, at least as large a Body of Men, as they did for he last Campaign, and even as many more as the Number of It's Inhabitants may allow; And forming the same into Regiments, as far as shall be found convenient, that You do lirect them to hold themselves in readiness, as early as may be, to march to the Rendezvous, at such Place, or Places as nay be named for that Purpose, by the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces in America, or by the officer appointed o command the King's Forces in those parts in order to proceed from thence, in Conjunction with a Body of His Majesty's British Forces, and under the supreme Command of the Officer to be appointed as above, so as to be in a Situation to begin by the First of May, if possible; or as soon after as shall be any way practicable, such offensive operations as shall be judged by the Com^der^ of His Majesty's Forces n those Parts, most expedient for annoying the enemy. And he better to facilitate this important Service, The King is pleased to leave it to You to issue Commissions to such Gentlemen of Your Province, as You shall judge, from their Weight and Credit with the People, and their Zeal for the Publick Service, may be best disposed and enabled to quicken and effectuate the speedy Levying of the greatest Number of Men; in the Disposition of which Commissions, I am persuaded You will have nothing in View, but the Good of he King's Service, and a due Subordination of the whole, when joined, to His Majesty's Commander; And all Officers of the Provincial Forces, as high as Colonels inclusive, are to have Rank, according to their several respective Commissions, agreable to the Regulations contained in His Majesty's Warrant of the 30th of Decr 1757.

The King is further pleased to furnish all the Men, so

raised as above, with Arms, Ammunition and Tents, as well as to order Provisions to be issued to the same, by His Majesty's Commissaries, in the same Proportion and Manner, as is done to the rest of the King's Forces. And a sufficient Train of Artillery will also be provided at His Majesty's Expence, for the Operations of the Campaign;

The whole therefore, that The King expects and requires from the several Provinces, is, the Levying, Cloathing and Pay of the Men: and on these Heads also, that no Encouragement may be wanting to the fullest exertion of your Force, His Maty is further most graciously pleased to permit me to acquaint You, that strong Recommendations will be made to Parliament in their Session next Year, to grant a proper Compensation for such Expences as above, according as the Active Vigour, and strenuous Efforts of the respective Provinces shall justly appear to merit.

It is His Majesty's Pleasure, that You do, with particular Diligence, immediately collect, and put into the best Condition, all the Arms issued last Campaign, which can be any ways rendered Serviceable, or that can be found within Your Government, in order that the same may be employed, as far as they will go in this Exigency. I am at the same Time to acquaint You, that a reasonable Supply of Arms will be sent from England, to replace such, as may have been lost, or have become unfit for future service.

I am further to inform You, that similar Orders are sent by this Conveyance, to Maryland Virginia N. Carolina S. Carolina: The Northern Gouvernments are also directed to raise Men in the same Manner, to be employed in such Offensive Operations, as the Circumstances and Situation of the Enemy's Possessions in those Parts may point out, which, it is hoped, will oblige them so to divide their Attention and Forces, as may render the several Attempts more easy and successfull.

It is unnecessary to add any Thing to animate Your Zeal in the Execution of His Majesty's Orders on this great Occasion, where the future Safety and Welfare of America are so nearly concerned; And the King doubts not, from

Your known Fidelity and Attachment, that You will employ Yourself, with the utmost Application and Dispatch, in this promising and decisive Crisis.

I am, etc:

W. Pitt.

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[1]

Whitehall 7th January 1760.

Sir,

The King having nothing so much at heart, as to improve the great and important advantages, gained, the last Campaign, in N° America, I am now to inform you, that His Majty has judged it expedient, to dispatch his Orders to the several Govrs in North America, for levying the same, or a greater number, if possible, of Men, that they did for the last Campaign; and the King's directions on this subject, are so fully stated, in the inclosed copies of my circular letters to the Northern and Southern Govrs,[2] that I have only to add, that it is the King's pleasure, that you should exert your utmost endeavours to incite and encourage the several Provinces to the full and due execution of the King's commands in a matter so essential to their own future welfare and prosperity; and the success of the ensuing decisive and (it is greatly hoped) last Campaign in North America, depends so much on commencing the several operations as early as shall be practicable, and thereby preventing any efforts of the enemy to prevent the remainder of their possessions, in those parts, from falling under the arms of His Majty, that you cannot be too urgent with the provinces to quicken, and expedite the Levies, so as that the Provincial Troops may be assembled at the Rendez-vous, and be, in every respect, ready, in conjunction with the regular Forces, to open the Campaign by the 1st of May, as nothing can contribute so much to the success of the operations, to be undertaken in different parts of

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77. Printed in *N.Y. Col. Doc.*, VII. 422.

[2] See two preceding letters.

North America, as the putting the forces early in motion. You will also particularly enforce that part of my letters to the Gov^rs, which relates to the collecting, and putting into a proper condition, all the serviceable arms that can be found in America, and not to allow the service there to suffer from a dependance on those to be supplied from England.

In my letter of the 11th past,[1] I observed to you, that the reduction of Montreal was evidently the great and essential object, which remained, to compleat the glory of His Maj^ty's Arms in North America; and I am now to signify to you the King's pleasure, that you do immediately concert the properest measures for pushing the operations of the next campaign, with the utmost vigour, early in the year, by an invasion of Canada, with such part of His Maj^ty's forces, in conjunction with so many of the Forces of the Northern Provinces, as you shall judge proper; which latter you will see, by the copy of my letter above mentioned to the Gov^rs thereof, it is hoped, will, in consequence of those pressing orders to that effect, be ready to join in this most important service; and to this great end, it is His Maj^ty's pleasure, that you do attempt the invasion of Canada, with the Forces under your command, either in one body, or by different operations, at one and the same time, by a Division of the said forces, into separate and distinct bodies, according as you shall, from your knowledge of the Countries, thro' which the War is to be carried, and from emergent circumstances not to be known here, judge the same to be most expedient;[2] and that you do proceed to the vigorous attack of Montreal, and exert your utmost efforts to reduce that place, as well as all other posts belonging to the French in those parts, & farther to annoy the Enemy in such manner as you shall judge most proper.

[1] See letter of December 11, 1759.

[2] Amherst planned to have Murray ascend the St. Lawrence from Quebec, while a detachment under Brigadier-general Haviland should advance by way of Lake Champlain, and he himself should lead the main army down the St. Lawrence from Lake Ontario. Parkman, *Montcalm and Wolfe*, II. 361.

As a very considerable number of Boats, and Vessels, were uilt for the service of the last Campaign, it is not doubted, ut that the necessary care will have been taken to preserve z secure them, so as that the greater part thereof, by proper epairs, be rendered again serviceable for the ensuing Cam- aign; and it is the King's pleasure, that you should not ose a moment's time, in having not only such, as are re- aining, refitted, but in building an ample & sufficient uantity of boats to replace those, which may have been lost r destroyed, and in providing such an additional number, s shall be judged necessary; In the performance of which, ost essential service, you will see by the inclosed copy of ny letter to the Lieut[t] Gov[r] of New York,[1] that His Maj[ty's] rders are renewed to him, in the strongest manner, to give ou all possible assistance; and you will also procure such Number of Battoe Men, as you shall judge necessary for he Boats attending the Troops, and Men sufficient for navi- ating the Vessels.

His Majesty is further pleased to empower you, and has ommanded me strongly to recommend to you, to keep up, nd raise, a considerable number of Rangers, as may be racticable, for the various operations of the Campaign.

With regard to the Southern operations, I am to signify to ou his Maj[ty's] pleasure, that you do direct such Officer, to /hom you think fit to entrust the command of such Forces, s you shall judge proper to leave in the Southern provinces, o proceed, without loss of time, to Pennsylvania, or such other f the Southern provinces, as shall be judged most expedient, n order to concert any operations, to be undertaken by the aid Troops, who, in conjunction with the Forces, directed, y my letter, of this date, to the Southern Gov[rs], to be raised n those Provinces, or such part of the same, as you shall dge necessary, are to be employed, under the Command of uch Officer, whom you shall appoint as above, on any such ffensive operations, as you shall judge most expedient for nnoying the Enemy, and most efficatious towards removing

[1] See the following letter.

all future dangers from the frontiers of any of the Souther
Colonies on the Continent of America; and it is His Majᵗʸ
pleasure that you should early take into consideration, an
duely weigh, what operations in those parts, may be under
taken with the most reasonable prospect of success, whethe
by endeavouring to carry some operations against Cayahoga
or any other parts of Lake Erie, in case it shall be judged, tha
their distance, as well as various other circumstances, not t
be known here, shall not render the same impracticable, a
which, His Majᵗʸ is pleased to leave to your judgment an
determination, the King relying on your approved zeal fo
the honor of his arms, and on the sense, you must have, o
the great utility of pressing the Enemy in different parts, a
far as may be without prejudice to the main and decisiv
objects of the Campaign, prescribed in this letter, that yo
will not neglect any opportunity of concerting and causin
to be carried into execution, any such operations to the South
ward, as you shall judge may be most conducive effectuall
to distress and reduce the Enemy.

You will observe by my letters to the Govʳˢ, that His Majᵗʸ
has been pleased to promise, that his Commissaries shall issu
provisions to the Men, raised by the several Provinces, in th
same proportion, and manner, as is done to the rest of th
King's forces; I am therefore to signify to you His Majᵗʸ
pleasure, that you do give the necessary directions to all th
Commissaries, and other Officers, who may have the charg
of the Provisions, to furnish the said Men with the same i
the proportion and manner above mentioned; For whic
purpose the contractors have received directions to have con
stantly in store a sufficient quantity of provisions, as wel
for the regular National Troops, as for the Provincials
whᶜʰ shall be raised in consequence of His Majᵗʸ's orders
and it is the King's pleasure, that you should keep a particula
account of the same, and that no provisions should be de
livered to the Provincial Troops, but in consequence of a
order from you, or from the Commander in Chief of His

[1] Cleveland, Ohio.

Maj^ty's forces, in those parts, where the said Provisions may be wanted; and you will in case of necessity, draw Bills for any extraordinary expences, incurred for this service. And I am particularly to recommend it to you, as a principal means to preserve the health of the Men, that you do cause them to be furnished with fresh meat, whenever the situation, and circumstances of the Troops shall make the same any ways practicable; and you will take care, that, for so long time as fresh meat shall be provided for the Forces, the inclosed clause of the Contract be duely observed, on the part of the Contractors, or their agents; and that the delivery of provisions of Beef and Pork, by the Contractors, be accordingly, in part, or in the whole, suspended, and a proportionable allowance only made for the several other species, as shall be agreed upon, and certifyed by you.

Such a considerable number of arms & Tents have been already sent to North America, that it is hoped, a sufficient quantity will be found there, for the service of the next Campaign; I am, however, to acquaint you, that the King has been pleased to order some supply of arms & Tents, to be forthwith sent to New York, for the service in North America, which you will cause to be distributed according as the same shall be necessary.

The King entirely approves the due care, you have taken agreably to the orders you received last year, for causing sufficient respectable Forts to be erected at the Oneida Carrying place, Oswego, Lake George, and on the Ohio.[1] His Majesty further sees, with great satisfaction, in your several Dispatches, how justly sensible you are of the high importance of Niagara, Ticonderoga and Crown Point;[2] and the King relies on your utmost attention for the effectual security of those most essential Posts, by strengthening, and establishing such Forts, as you shall have judged most proper and adequate for that purpose. I am also commanded by the King to recommend to your attention the

[1] See letter of March 15, 1759.

[2] The French had made an ineffectual attempt to blow up the fort at Ticonderoga. Amherst repaired this, and rebuilt the fort at Crown Point.

establishing such other Forts and Posts, as you shall judge necessary for securing effectually, in all times to come, His Maj^ty's rights and possessions in N° America, now happily recovered from the encroachments, and usurpations of the Enemy: and it is the King's pleasure that you take effectual measures to secure, by a proper Chain of Posts, the communication from the Forts, on the Ohio, to the Lake Erie, and to Niagara on the Ontario, and you will accordingly give such orders thereupon, as you shall judge most proper, whether by repairing the Forts, which the Enemy abandoned at River aux Boeufs[1] and Presqu'isle,[2] or by erecting new ones at such other places as you shall think more expedient.[3]

It is His Majesty's pleasure, that you should give, as far as the distance will permit, a constant & particular attention to the state and situation of Quebec, and of the large body of Troops at that important place; and you will not fail to send the Officer, Commanding there, timely information of your operations, as well as such directions for his conduct, as you shall judge most expedient for His Maj^ty's service.

I have the satisfaction to assure you, that, in all matters, entrusted to your care, the King continues to place the firmest confidence, in your experience, zeal and abilities; and His Maj^ty is persuaded, that you will exert your utmost efforts, for compleating the glory of His Arms in North America, by the entire reduction of the Enemy, and for securing His Maj^ty's subjects there against all future attempts to disturb them in the enjoyment of their rights and possessions.

I am etc.

W. Pitt.

P. S. The King having been moved, in behalf of the

[1] The present French Creek, where was a defence known as Fort Le Bœuf, now Waterford, Erie County, Pennsylvania. Winsor, V. 492.

[2] See note to letter of January 23, 1759.

[3] A facsimile sketch of the route from Fort Pitt to Presqu'isle, passing Venango and Le Bœuf, is in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.*, 4th ser., IX. 302.

ɔtel de Dieu at Quebec, formerly founded by a Dutchess Auguillon;[1] in consideration of the particular request the present Dutchess of that name, I am to recommend you in an especial manner, the giving all protection and mfort to the Ladies of that Religious Society; and you ll not fail, by the first opportunity, to signify the same Govr Murray.

PITT TO LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR DE LANCEY[2]

WHITEHALL. Jan^ry 7th 1760.

Sir,

, in consequence of my separate Letters to you, of e 30th Decr 1757 and 9th Decr 1758,[3] so considerable a uantity of Boats was provided for the Service of His ajesty's Forces in North America, It is hoped, such are will have been taken to secure and preserve the same as that the greater Part thereof may, by proper Repairs, rendered Serviceable again for the ensuing Campaign; ut, as it is not at present known here, what Accidents may ve happened, The King has Commanded me to Direct ajor General Amherst, to lose no Time in building an nple & sufficient quantity of Boats to replace those which ay have been lost or destroyed, and in providing such an ditional Number as shall be judged necessary; I am now signify to you, The King's Pleasure, that you do give ery Assistance, in your Power, to Genl Amherst, in the ecution of this most essential Service, in the same Manner, at you was directed to do, the two preceding Years, by r separate Letters above-mentioned, in which His Majesty's lers are so fully stated, that I need only refer you thereto, d I am persuaded it is unnecessary to add any Thing

[1] Founded in 1689 by the famous niece of Richelieu. The Hôtel-Dieu fered greatly in the bombardments of 1759. Its nuns gave unwearied e to the sick and wounded.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 77.

[3] See letters of those dates.

to Incite you to exert the Zeal and Attention you hav constantly shewn to obey the King's Commands and t forward His Service in America, by all means in you Power.

I am &c[a]

W. Pitt.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[1]

New York, January 9th 1760.

Sir,

I send this by L[t] Colonel Robertson who is to attend General Court Martial in England, and sails in His Majesty Ship Fowey that convoys the English Transports with th wounded and discharged men.

I have at last got a Survey of the ground and Fort o Tionderoga, which I have the Honour to send you en closed. . . .

The French Prisoners whom I have sent in Exchang were by the Severity of the weather detained at Tionderog from the 3rd to the 13th of Dec[r], when they marched to Crow Point, and with great difficulty got some batteaüs out o the Ice, were escorted a part of the way down the Lak and pursued their Voyage to the Isle aü Noix: [2] those whic now remain here, I have thought it better to keep, than t send them to England, as Monsieur de Vaüdreuil seems t desire, because I imagine they would be but an Incumbranc there, and in staying here, they may hereafter be the Mean of inducing the Enemy to give up every Soul they hav belonging to the King's Dominions. You will see, Si by the enclosed, that I have stoped His Majesty's Shi Scarborough, until I have some Account from Governou Lyttelton that in case he should want any Assistance fro the Troops here, I might send him all that can be spared as I have not received any further intelligence from Carolina

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 92.

[2] At the outlet of Lake Champlain. A French post still held this positio

imagine the Cherokee Indians have made a proper Sub-
ıission.[1]

I am with the utmost Respect Sir,
Your most Humble and most obedient Servant
JEFF: AMHERST.

GOVERNOR POWNALL TO PITT[2]

BOSTON. Jan: 10. 1760.

Sir

take the liberty to enclose to you my Speech to the Great
nd General Court of my Province,[3] And I have never yet
ecommended to them any thing for the King's Service
ut what they have come into, I do venture to acquaint you
ıat They will go on to do everything on this occasion that
an be required of them.

I have the honor to be with the profoundest respect Sir
Your most Obed: & most Humble Servant
T. POWNALL.

GOVERNOR DOBBS TO PITT[4]

BRUNSWICK 21st Janry 1760

Sir,

I have no Letters to acknowledge since my Letters of Oc-
ɔber the 14 and 31st, duplicates of which I inclose with this,
s I am informed a Vessel which carried the first was lost.[5]

I herewith inclose to you a Copy of the Treaty Govr
yttelton made with the Cherokees, in which he has obtained
reat honour by his heading the Troops and obtaining
atisfaction & a confirm'd Peace without Blood;[6] The few
rovincials I sent and Militia were upon their March,
ut had not joined him before he concluded the Treaty,

[1] See letters of October 14 and December 29, 1759, and notes.
[2] A. and W. I., vol. 72.
[3] See *Acts and Resolves*, IV. 347, 348.
[4] A. and W. I., vol. 72. Printed in *Col. Rec. of N.C.*, VI. 220.
[5] See letters of those dates.
[6] See Lyttelton's letter of December 29, 1759, and note.

he having sent an Express to stop them; but am sorry t
inform you of the dastardliness of our Militia, for of 500 wh
were drafted and ordered upon that Service they all deserte
except about 80, which is entirely owing to their want o
Education & Instruction, for want of schools and a piou
Clergy to inspire them with Christian Principles; Howeve
the Name of our joining them made the Cherokees sensibl
that the 3 Provinces wou'd join against them, which wit
the glorious Conquest of Quebec brought them to reason

I have also by this Conveyance sent you a congratulator
Address from the Council and Assembly of this Provinc
to his Majesty upon the glorious success of our Arms, an
our strong hopes that the Conquest of Mississippi an
Mobile wou'd follow the Conquest of Canada which ca
only secure the future peace of these Southern Provinces
which will prevent any future American Wars with th
French, and upon opening the Hudson Bay Trade wil
give us the whole Trade of the Northern Continent t
Mexico — As we can spare now many Troops from Nev
York, the Conquest will be easy, and may either follow o
preceede the Conquest of the remaining Sugar Islands i
one Campaign, as Providence assists us and our Troop
are flushed with Success upon the vigorous Measures yo
have inspired in supporting the protestant Church an
Cause of Liberty. I hope to live to see the Edict of Nante
restored, and to set about the Civilizing and convertin
the Natives of this great Continent upon a confirmed Peace
and that His Majesty may die the greatest Prince in Europe

I am with true Regard Sir &c

ARTHUR DOBBS

GOVERNOR POWNALL TO PITT[1]

BOSTON. Jan: 29. 1760.

Sir,

. . . I have previous to the receiving His Majesty's Orders
undertaken to recommend it to my Assembly to prepare fo

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. [2] Of January 7.

the next Campaign; and not withstanding the Clogg which hung upon the Measure by their Conceptions of the disadvantage under which they engaged in the Expence without any Promise of Reimbursment; yet I have the Pleasure, Sir, to enclose to you Resolves of the Court, in consequence of my Recommendations, of as spirited and vigorous Efforts as the Province ever yet made.[1]

I am Sir with the most Profound Respect

Y^r^ most obedient & most humble Servant

T. Pownall.

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[2]

(*Draught of letter*)

Whitehall Jany 1760.

Sir

His Majesty having come to a Resolution to employ a considerable Body of the Troops, now under your Command, in attempting the Reduction of the Island of Martinique, which important Operation, considering the Actual, and, for several months, unalterable Position, of the Forces in North America, as well as the Preparations necessary for so weighty an Enterprize, cannot be made to take place till after the Hurricane Months, that is to say, about the end of September, or first days of October. And, in the meantime, as It would be highly expedient for the Good of His Majesty's Affairs, if some interesting Attempt could be made with Success, during the earlier Part of the Year the Impression whereof could not but have a very beneficial Influence in Europe, both at Home and Abroad. It is the King's Pleasure, that you should use your utmost Endeavors to cause a Body of Troops, amounting to Two thousand Men, or towards that Number, together with all proper requisites, to be embarked in the most expeditious Manner, on board such Transports, as you are hereby directed to take up and prepare, with all possible diligence;

[1] See *Acts and Resolves*, IV. 348.

[2] Chatham (Pringle) MSS., Bundle 98.

and, with due Convoy, to proceed forthwith, under the Command of such Officer as you shall think proper, to Guadalupe, where the said Officer is to concert with Governor Dalrymple,[1] who is ordered to Co-operate therein, and who will have procured all necessary Lights for this Service, (or, in the said Governor's Absence, with the Commanding Officer there) the most speedy and effectual Means of taking Possession of the Island of Dominique;[2] and of the Island of Sta Lucia,[3] also, if the latter be judged practicable and expedient. The said Officer will remain in possession thereof and ready to be further employed, together with the Troops you shall send down for that purpose, in the Reduction of Martinique, when that main Expedition shall take place as above; But, as the practicability of taking possession of Dominique, before the Hurrican Months, must depend on a Variety of eventual Circumstances, namely, the quick Passage of the Frigate that carries these Orders; the Arrival and Condition of the Companies from England; the State and immediate Mobility of any part of the Corps about Albany, or at Halifax, and particularly the Means of getting, and preparing, without the least Delay, sufficient Transports with all Requisites for such a Service; It is His Majesty's Pleasure, that you should carry the Orders for taking Possession of Dominique into Execution, only, in that the above several Circumstances shall (as it is greatly wished) happen so luckily, that the Troops destined as above for Dominique, may arrive at Guadalupe, pretty early in May; But, if that cannot be, It is the King's Pleasure, that you should not send the said Troops on this Service.

With regard to the Reduction of Martinique, mentioned in the Beginning of this Dispatch, It is His Majesty's Pleasure, that, as soon as the Season permits, you should make all timely preparations for attempting the same

[1] Appointed governor of Guadeloupe to succeed Crump, who died suddenly in March. Dalrymple's commission seems to have been issued in September. See letter of September 10, 1760.

[2] See note to letter of May 11, 1759.

[3] See note to letter of March 9, 1759.

vith such a Body of Troops, as may be adequate to such n Enterprize; and, as it may be depended, that the Troops lready in Guadalupe, together with the Marines of the quadron stationed there, will be able to contribute at east, better than One thousand Men, It is thought here, hat about Eight Thousand Men *in all*, sent from North merica, will be amply sufficient for securing Success to his essential and decisive Operation: At the same time, You being the best & only Competent Judge of the true nd exact situation of things in North America, and of the orce, which may be spared from thence, consistent with he entire Safety of those Parts, and particularly with the ecure Possession of that most valuable Conquest of Canada; nd the King relying on your known prudence, and dis-inguished Zeal for his Service, His Majesty is pleased not o intend hereby strictly to circumscribe you, by Orders rom hence, as to the precise Number of Troops, be it more r less, which you shall judge most expedient for the King's ervice to employ against the Island of Martinique.

The Artillery of all sorts, together with Ordnance Stores, lready in North America, render it unnecessary to send ny from hence; you will therefore immediately order the ame to be put into Condition for Service, and cause such a ortion thereof, in all the several Species, as may be amply ufficient for this Service, to accompany the Troops to Mar-inique; you will also appoint proper and sufficient Engi-eers, together with a suitable Detachment of the Royal rtillery Regiment.

I am further to inform you, that a Number of Transport essels will be sent from England, sufficient to contain ight or Ten thousand Men, and that, it is hoped, the same ill reach New York, so as that the Troops may be embarked n the most proper time, in order to arrive off Martinique, he end of September, or the first Days of October: But, n order to be provided against all Accidents, as well as to ecure every possible Facility with regard to Transports, t is His Majesty's Pleasure, that you should take up, and t in the proper Manner, an ample Quantity of Transport

Vessels, to be in readiness to supply any Deficiency, and to be applicable to any Services.

I am now only to add, that the King, considering the Importance, and Extent of all the various Objects, which demand, in the Person of a Commander in Chief in North America, those distinguished Abilities, Prudence, and Application, with which you have discharged, so greatly to your own Honor, and to the Advantage of His Majesty's Service the High Trust reposed in you, His Majesty judges it essential to His Service, that you should remain in North America; and as a signal mark of His Confidence in your Zeal, and Judgement, the King is pleased to leave it to you to appoint such Officer to Command the Expedition against Martinique, as you shall think best qualifyed for this arduous and most important undertaking.

[No signature.]

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[1]

WHITEHALL. Feb^ry 9th 1760.

Sir,

I am commanded by His Majesty to acquaint you, that after the most serious and mature Deliberation being had whether It be expedient to maintain, at so great an Expence the Fortress at Louisburg, together with a Numerous Garrison there, The King is come to a Resolution, that the said Fortress, together with all the works, and Defences of the Harbour, be most effectually, and most entirely demolished; And I am in consequence thereof, to signify to you His Majesty's Pleasure, that you do, as expediously as the Season will permit, take the most timely and effectual Care, that all the Fortifications of the Town of Louisburg, together with all the Works, and Defences whatever, belonging either to the said Place, or to the Port, and Harbour thereof, be forthwith totally demolished, and razed, and all the Materials so thoroughly destroyed, as that no use may hereafter, be ever made of the same. You are not, how-

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77.

ever, to demolish the Houses of the Town farther than shall be found necessary towards the full and entire Execution of the Orders for totally destroying all, and every, the Fortifications thereof; And in the Demolition of all works, You will particularly have an Eye to render, as far as possible, the Port, and Harbour, of Louisburg, as incommodious, and as near impracticable, as may be. I am further to acquaint You, that It is the King's Pleasure, that you make all proper and timely Provision at Halifax, for receiving the Garrison of Louisburg, which, in consequence of the Demolition above mentioned, You will take care shall be properly transported to Halifax; At the same time, It is His Majesty's Pleasure, that You leave on the Island of Cape Breton such a Force, as, in your Opinion, may suffice to assert, and maintain Possession, in the King's Name, of the said Island, which His Majesty does not mean to abandon; And you will dispose whatever Number of Men you may think proportioned to This Idea, in such Manner, as you shall judge most safe and expedient. And, with regard to the Troops, above directed to be transported to Halifax, It is the King's Pleasure, that you farther distribute, and employ the same, in Part, or in the Whole, either for the strengthening, and securing the Port of Halifax, and the Province of Nova Scotia, or for any such other Operations of the Campaign as you shall judge most essentially conducive to the great Object of putting an early and final Conclusion to the entire Reduction of the French in North America.

Concerting with the Commander in chief of His Majesty's ships at Halifax, in relation to this Service.

With regard to all Artillery, Ammunition, Carriages, Utensils, Plank, and all Ordnance Stores whatever, as well as Provisions, and also Bedding, Medicines, and all Hospital Stores, It is His Majesty's Pleasure, that you should give proper Directions, that due Care be taken thereof, and that the Same be transported to Halifax; for all which purposes, as well as for conveying the Troops to Halifax, you will provide Vessels, in the Manner you shall judge most proper and effectual.

I am farther to acquaint you, that Governor Whitmore is ordered to obey such Directions hereon, as He shall receive from you, as you will see by the inclosed Copy of His Majesty's Royal Sign Manual for that Purpose, the Original whereof, contained in the inclosed Packet directed to the said Governor, you will not fail to forward to him.

Your Letter, of the 16th Decr., has been received, and laid before the King; and I have the Satisfaction to acquaint you, that His Majesty entirely approves your timely Attention, and Diligence, in forwarding, and pressing every Preparation; And His Majesty relies on your known Zeal, and Ability, that you will open the Campaign, and push all operations against the Enemy, with the utmost Vigor, as early as the Season will permit.

I am &c.ª
W. Pitt.

PITT TO GOVERNOR WHITMORE[1]

Whitehall, Febry 9th, 1760.

Sir,

I send you herewith inclosed His Majesty's Royal Sign Manual, authorizing you to obey such Orders, and Directions, as you shall receive from Major General Amherst, or the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces in North America, with regard to the Fortress, and Garrison, of Louisburg; and the Island of Cape Breton;[2] And I am persuaded, It is unnecessary to add any thing to excite you to the most punctual and effectual Execution of the Orders, which shall be sent You, for the Compleat Demolition of the Fortifications of Louisburg, with all the Works, and Defences, belonging to the said Town, and Harbour.

I have only to add, which I do with particular Satisfaction, that the King has entirely approved your Conduct, during your Command at Louisburg.

And I am &c.ª
W. Pitt.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77.
[2] See preceding letter. The orders were strictly fulfilled.

GOVERNOR POWNALL TO PITT[1]

Boston Feb 14 1760.

Sir

It is my happiness as well as Duty from time to time to lay before you the Services of His Majesty's Province Messachusetts Bay. It has been hitherto their Merit to obey with unfeigned Efforts of their Duty His Majesty's Commands when call'd upon to His Service and notwithstanding that these Exertions have been alway proportionate to a Supposition that each Year wou'd be the last, by which consequently they have made Efforts not easily to be repeated or continued: Yet this last Winter previous to any such Call, upon my only mentioning to them that the Circumstances of His Majesty's Service required the Continuance of the Province Troops in the Garrisons of Cape Breton & N. Scotia, They made further & ample Provision for their Continuance & by such manner of Encouragement at a very great expence as the People in those Services readily complyed with, otherwise that Department of the King's Military Service, call'd the Regular, must have been greatly weaken'd & Distressed.[2] It has been hitherto the Merit of this Province to stand foremost in the King's Service but here they stand alone. Under these Circumstances had they measured their Duty by any Proportion of Service or of their Abilities compared with the other provinces It cou'd not have been expected that they wou'd do more than persevere in this Continued Exertion: yet when I laied before them how much His Majesty's [service], this Year more than ever required not only a vigorous but an early Provision, They with Unanimity & Chearfullness, previous to any Call from the Crown, previous to any Promise of Recompense Engaged in making such Recompense with a Spirit that wou'd have been meritorious had it been the First & to be the only Effort which cou'd ever be expected from them.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[2] See letter of November 17, 1759.

The enclosed Copy of the Resolves of the Court shew their Services & the Enclosed Speech the Light in which I thought it my Duty to sett them — If these Services have the happiness to recommend themselves to You, we hope, Sir, you will Patronize a Loyal Province in laying them before His Majesty.[1]

It wou'd be injustice in me as Governor to assume any Part of the Merit of these Services, It requires no Art no Management in a Governor, except what His Duty requires, to lead the People to these Their unremitted Zeal for the Service, their unbounded affection and Duty to His Majesty, their actual Confidence in the Wisdom & Vigor of His Administration are the true Sources of these Efforts. The Spirit of these Services are really the present Spirit of the People & theirs shoud be the merit. As to myself I shall think it sufficient Honor If I be found doing my Duty amid so Zealous & Faithfull a People, & if His Majesty by your favorable representation shall accept the same.

I am with the profoundest respect, Sir,

Your most obedient & most humble Servant

T. Pownall.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR ELLIS TO PITT[2]

Georgia February 16th 1760.

Sir,

In my last I had the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Letter of the 5th of February[3] and several others, which I receivd from Mr Wood, notifying the Successes of his Majesty's Arms in different parts. — Things at that time being in a tranquil state here, I had no other subject of any Consequence to touch upon, But our quiet was soon afterwards interrupted by some discontented Cherokees, who apprehending they had receivd ill treatment, while

[1] Massachusetts made provision for raising five thousand men, including officers, over and above such of the garrisons at Louisburg and Nova Scotia as should enlist anew. See *Acts and Resolves*, IV. 348.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[3] See letter of February 5, 1759.

ey were attending the Expedition against Fort Du Quesne, ere determined to gratify their resentment nearer home; ney accordingly committed several outrages and even urders, in the back parts of the Neighbouring Provinces. — neir insolence and cruelty increased to such a degree, at the Government of South Carolina Judged it expedient chastise them, and obtain satisfaction for their enormities. or this purpose Governor Lyttelton with the Regulars, and Body of the Militia of his Province marchd into their ountry. On the Appearance of this Force the Savages sired a Conference, and declared their inclination to ttle Matters in an amicable way — These overtures being reed to after some days discussion a Treaty of Peace was ncluded, and hostages taken from the Cherokees, as a curity for their performance of certain Conditions stipu-ed therein. Matters being thus accommodated, the my was disbanded, and the Governor set out for Charles own. But no sooner had he turned his back than these ithless barbarians broke out into an open War, Massacred e English trading in their Country; and fell upon the ut Setlers of the Adjacient Provinces, many of whom they t off by surprize; and have since spread terror and desola-n throughout the frontiers.[1] — Their fury has not as yet en directed this way, altho they border close upon us, t how long we are to be spared is uncertain. In the eantime as our Assembly is sitting, I have represented to em the dangers with which the Country is threatned, d the necessity of taking the most speedy and efficacious easures to guard against them. In Consequence whereof, ey have enabled me to erect Log forts in the parts most posed, wherein the helpless people may take shelter in se of any sudden Emergency. And they have also provided bsistence for 200 of the Militia whom I intend to draft d keep on constant duty until Assistance can arrive. — considerable as these Efforts may seem, when compared those of the other Provinces, they do nevertheless greatly

[1] See letters of October 14, 31, and December 29, 1759, with notes.

exceed my expectations: And are indeed, the utmost i the power of this young Colony, as well as the stronges marks it has exhibited since its Establishment, of its growin strength and ability. As a further Security, I have statione the Rangers, lately augmented, still more backward, s that the Enemy cannot easily approach undiscovered And as the Creek and Chickesaw Indians continue ou friends, I have sent for some of the Head Men of eac Nation, with a view, if possible, to engage their Assistanc But as all these Precautions may be insufficient to the en proposed, I have thought it necessary to acquaint Genera Amherst with our Situation and circumstances, and desire such Succour as they may require; for shoud the Cherokee fall upon us it would be almost impossible, in our wea Condition, long to resist, much less repel them; since thei Number is double that of our Militia, which being disperse over a large extent of Country, is the less Capable of unitin to oppose any sudden irruption of so active and fierce a Enemy.[1]

I have the honour to be with all imaginable Veneratio and respect Sir

Your most obedient and Most Humble Serv[t]

HENRY ELLIS.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[2]

Sir NEW YORK, Feb: 17th. 1760.

* * * * * * *

It gives me great Satisfaction to be inform'd of the King' Gracious Approbation of my Dispatches of the 22nd o October,[3] which you was pleased to lay before His Majesty

I send you, according to your Orders a Copy of Brig General Gage's Letter of the 11th of September,[4] and must, at the same time, beg leave to say, I do not mean t

[1] Ellis was able, by a series of conferences with the Indians, to avert th threatened danger. See Stevens, *History of Georgia*, I. 457.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 92. [3] See letter of that date.

[4] See Pitt's letter of December 11, 1759.

any blame on Br General Gage, as I am convinced, he ed to the best of his Judgement for the good of His ajesty's Service.

The signal and Glorious Success of His Majesty's Fleet, der the Command of Sr Edward Hawke,[1] fills every heart e with Joy, and I hope will have a good Effect in influenc- the Provinces to continue & exert their Efforts for a isive Campaign.

The safety & preservation of the several Posts during Winter has been my particular Care, and I shall not glect, so soon as the Season will permit, to forward Sup- es and refreshments for the Garrison of Quebec.

Before the Army quitted Crown Point I gave Orders for ruiting the several Corps excepting the Inniskilling and ercromby's, which Regiments being in the most advanced sts, I did not chuse to take any Officers and Men from them the recruiting Service; these I intend to fill up with the nains of the Drafts from Guadeloupe,[2] and the other giments (Highlanders excepted), I think will be com- ated by the time the Campaign can begin, and I hope ry good end that can be desir'd from a War in this Country l be accomplished and the King [become] the entire aster of Canada.

The Garrison of Louisburgh from the Experience of last nter does not attempt to raise any Recruits at present, ch less is it practicable for the Regiments at Quebec, in ir present Situation, to attempt recruiting on this Con- ent in the Winter.

am to own the receipt of a Copy of a Declaration (en- sed in your Letter) which Prince Lewis of Brunswick deliver'd to the Ministers of the Belligerant Powers,[3] st any other intelligence of this Declaration might arrive the Packett, I have thought proper to write a Circular ter which I hope will have your Approbation.

The Weather has been severe this Winter, a Detachment

[1] See letter of November 19, 1759.
[2] See letter of November 13, 1758.
[3] See note to letter of December 11, 1759.

from the Garrison of Crown Point in returning from Tio deroga have suffer'd in an extraordinary manner from th intenseness of the cold, 166 Men were frost bitten, and th Surgeon was the next day obliged to cut off above 100 Toe by this, some Men will be lost to the Service, 'tho the grea est care is taken of them.

Captain Dunbar and Ensign Richardson of Abercromby Regiment in going from the West end of the Oneida Lak with a small Party, to find out a Road on the South Sid between his Post and the one on the East End, On the March the Ensign finding himself faintish stoped to wait th coming up of the Men in the Rear who carried the Pr visions, the Captain went on, 'till night obliged him to hal the Men passed the Place without seeing Ensign Richardso snow fell in the night, Parties were sent out next mornin but could neither find him nor his Tracks, and several oth Partys have been sent since, but to no Purpose; he probab must have fallen asleep, the Consequence of being seize by the Frost, which would very soon put an end to his Lif

I have not since my last received any Letter from Go ernor Lyttelton, but by the Publick Prints it appears he ha settled a Peace with the Cherokee Indians[1] much to h Honor and the good of his Government . . .

Lieut. McDonald of Montgomery's Regiment, who wa taken Prisoner on the Ohio, has been given up by the Indian from Detroit with several other Prisoners, and with Promise of their giving up all the Prisoners they have.

. . . I enclose to you, Sir, every Intelligence that I imagin may in any wise tend to give you a full information of th State of everything in this Country, as far as regards m Command, which I shall try to continue so as not to forfe the great favours His Majesty has been so graciously please to bestow on me, and at all times, to assure you, that I ar with the utmost Respect Sir

Your most Humble & most Obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

[1] See letter of February 16, 1760.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR ELLIS TO PITT [1]

GEORGIA. 5th March. 1760.

Sir,

The last Letter I had the honour to write to you was of the 6th ult.,[2] giving an Account of the troubles broke out with he Cherokees, and our Measures in Consequence of them. hese Savages continue to annoy and desolate the back parts f South Carolina: Many of the Inhabitants are fled from nence, and taking Shelter amongst us. — This Colony has een greatly alarmed of late, but as yet, very little hurt by he Cherokees; and we owe this indulgence partly to our ot having offended them, but chiefly, I apprehend, to our ngagements with the Creeks,[3] and their menacing to revenge ny hostilities that may be committed on the Inhabitants of Georgia. The Chickesaws scout with our parties; and some f the Creeks have done the same; the former declare they ill live and die with the English; but the latter, dare not ct openly until they learn what part their Nation will take; hich I am endeavouring by every means in my power to nvolve in a war with the Cherokees.

It would be endless to relate to you, Sir, the variety of teps we have taken for this purpose; it may perhaps be ufficient to observe, that they were such as are the most kely to succeed. Numbers of the Creeks visit me daily ho seem to have very good dispositions which I strive to nprove to the utmost. This intercourse is expensive, and ill probably be more so, whether these Indians declare our favour, or adhere to their Neutrality; a further Supply Presents will therefore be very much wanted soon. These have directed the Agent for this Colony to sollicit, not oubting but that the Necessity of the Service will insure s Success.

In respect to the other Concerns of this Government, o material alteration has fallen out since the date of my

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. [2] See letter of that date, and note.
[3] See in this connection, Atkin's letter of March 27, 1760.

last, except that I have prevailed on the Inhabitants to erect Log-Forts in different parts; and I shall omit nothing that prudence can suggest, or our ability accomplish for the further Security of the Colony. I have the Honour to be with profound deference and respect Sir,

Your most Obedient and Most Humble Servt

HENRY ELLIS.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[1]

NEW YORK. March 8th 1760.

Sir,

Captain Jervis of His Majesty's sloop of War Albany arrived here on the 20th February and I had the Honour of receiving your Letter of the 7th January with Copies of your Circular Letters, of the same date, to the Northern and Southern Governors, and of a separate one to the Lieutenant Governor of New York.[2] . . .

I immediately wrote to the several Governors[3] on my having the King's Comand for the operations of the ensuing Campaign, and I doubt not, His Majesty's directions to them will be duely executed, in levying the same Numbers if not greater, than what they did for the last Campaign.

I shall use my utmost Endeavours for commencing the Operations as early as possible, and taking such Measures to attack the Enemy in different Places, as will render less difficult the Reduction of Montreal, [the great and essential Object] with every other Part of the remainder of Canada now belonging to the French.

There was a great and unavoidable loss of boats in the Service of the last Campaign, all care has been taken of preserving and securing what were left, as well as the Vessels during the Winter, and I am preparing to refit such as are worth it, and to build as soon as possible a sufficient Number of boats for the several Services where they will be wanted.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 92. [2] See letter of that date.

[3] See Amherst's letters to Governor Denny in *Col. Rec. of Penn.*, VIII. 452, 454.

I have given Orders to the several Officers of the Rangers, o recruit and compleat their Companys, and I am in hopes o see that Corps in better order, than it was last Year.

I shall take the greater Care in obeying His Majesty's Commands which you have been pleased to signify to me, in egard to the Southern Operations. Major General Stanwix s not yet returned from Pittsburg, but I expect him here in his way to England, I have acquainted B^r General Monckton (who is much recovered of his wound[1]) that I purpose appointing him to that Command, and I beg leave to assure you, I have most duely considered the Operations to be carryed on, and I shall try, to the best of my Judgement, o secure the Frontiers from all future dangers, and to press he Enemy, as far as may be practicable and conducive for dislodging them totally from those Parts.

Although I have not received any Advice, by the order of the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, of a new Contract being made, Mr Delancey, one of the Agents of the new Contractors, has delivered me a Copy of one of he *20th* December, which is to commence on the *25th* of March, and everything is settling, between Mr Kilby,[2] one of the old Contractors, and the present Agents, that there may not be any failure in the delivery of Provisions to the Troops.

The Arms that were furnished to the Provincial Troops ast Campaign have been redelivered, and are repairing; as great a saving of Tents was made, as the Service would allow of, and with the Supply, you are pleased to mention is ordered for New York, I doubt not, there will be a sufficiency o compleat what is wanted for the Ensuing Campaign.

Permit me, Sir, to repeat the Happiness I again have, on His Majesty's gracious Approbation of the Forts which were built the last Year, I shall take all opportunitys I can seize, for the compleating and strengthening them (without retarding the main object the Conquest of the remains of

[1] Monckton was wounded in the battle of the Plains of Abraham, September 13, 1759. See Stanwix's letter of March 17, 1760.

[2] See note to letter of February 28, 1759.

Canada) that they may hereafter firmly secure His Majesty's interior Dominions from any Encroachments the Enemy may attempt, and in obedience to the King's Commands for securing the Communication to Niagara from the Forts on the Ohio, I am in hopes, that part will be easily effected, and I imagine Oswego and Niagara will be found a much cheaper and better Cõunication to Pittsburg, than that long and expensive Road on the other side.[1]

On the 3rd Instant Lieut: Montresor arrived here from Quebec he was dispatched on the 26th January with an Officer and twelve Rangers and arrived in 31 days at Boston by the sides of the Chaudiere and Amerascaegen Rivers,[2] with the loss of one Man killed by the Frost. Their provision was expended twelve days before they arrived at the first Settlements at Topsham, and they eat all the spare leather, Indian shoes, & bullet Pouches, that they had brought with them. As I enclose a Copy of the Letter I received from Governor Murray, with Lt Montresor's account of the orders he received from him, I shall not dwell any longer on this Subject than to assure you — I shall try to give him all the necessary information of my determination on the Operations to be carryed on this Way, that he may give the Enemy a diversion with such Troops as are not wanted for the Garrison of Quebec, which will greatly assist to the principal Point, the Reduction of Montreal.

I shall not fail to take the first Occasion of acquainting Governour Murray of His Majesty's gracious and generous intentions that all protection and comfort should be given to the Ladies of the religious Society of the Hotel de Dieu at Quebec:[3] Lt Montresor assures me they have been perfectly satisfyed with the treatment they have met, and

[1] Forbes's road is meant. It is interesting to observe in this connection that the Pennsylvania Railway follows the general alignment of Forbes's "Pennsylvania Road." See Hurlbut, *Historic Highways*, V. 204.

[2] Androscoggin River. Topsham was part of the old Pejepscot purchase and lay just across the river from Brunswick. It dates from 1717 as a legally recognized town.

[3] See note to letter of Pitt to Amherst, January 7, 1760.

at wood and every thing they could expect, has been sup-
yed them.

I wrote you word in my last that Governor Lyttelton had
ncluded a treaty of Peace with the Cherokee Indians,
ıich was signed on the *26th* of December, but was of so
ry short duration, that on the *28th* of last Month, I re-
ived by Express a letter from the Governor of the 2d
ebruary, informing me that since the treaty of peace was
ade, the Indians had renewed their Hostilities, and slain
very considerable number of His Majesty's Subjects and
ith the advice of His Majesty's Council) he applyed to me,
r such a body of Troops, as I judged sufficient to protect
e Colony.

I immediately ordered for the above Service two Batts
400 each from the 2d Battalion of Royal and Montgom-
y's Regiment two Companys of light Infantry, and two
Grenadiers of the above Regts Colonel Montgomery to
mmand the whole consisting of *1312* Men, and I have
t (by a threatned Embargo) transports here for the above
mber.[1]

I should have been glad, this demand had been made
rlier that the detachment might have been back the sooner
r the Service of the Campaign here, or that I could have sent
proper Corps without pulling to pieces two Regiments, but
is indeed appears to me to be the best I can form for the
rvice, I hope will effectually answer every good End that
n be expected from it, in that part of His Majesty's Do-
ınions, and I do not intend, it shall be of any Service to the
ıemy, in obstructing such Operations to be carryed on here,
will intirely subdue Canada.

The Enemy has made an Attempt to burn the Vessels at
onderoga, as I imagined they would: on the 12th Feby
ajor Rogers was going from Tionderoga to Crown Point,
urteen Sutler's Slays were passing, and were attacked five
les from Tionderoga, by about *70* Indians, or French
essed like Indians, the Major pushed on and got to Crown

[1] See letters of February 16 and March 5, 1760; and for Montgomery's
eer in South Carolina, that of April 28, 1760.

point, most of the others returned to Tionderoga, two Indians and a Squaw who were with Rogers, were killed, four Rangers and a Slay-man carried off, one Slay broke and four Horses destroyed, a Chest of Arms broke open, and some taken away, with some Money of Major Rogers's. There was no escort with the Slays, Rogers had sixteen Men, but were unarmed: . . .

As there has not been any Ship of War in this Port, since the Scarborough sailed, but the Albany Sloop, I have thought it for the good of His Majestys Service to order Captain Jervis to Convoy the detached Corps to the Southward, which I expect will be ready to sail as soon as the weather permits, and as Capt. Jervis's Instructions were to return directly to England, he will pursue those Orders, when he has seen the detachment safe to S. Carolina, and will be the bearer of this.

I am with the utmost Respect Sir
Your most Humble and most Obedient Servant
JEFF: AMHERST.

COLONEL MELVILL TO PITT[1]

FORT-ROYAL IN GUADELOUPE. Mar. 12th 1760.

(*Abstract*)

Informing Pitt of Governor Crump's sudden and unexpected death (by a Seizure) — Melvill feels he cannot do better than follow in footsteps of so zealous a man; expresses gratitude for distinction conferred on him, etc.:

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100. This was Robert Melvill, well-known as general and antiquary. He had served in Flanders, was made a captain in 1751, and major in the 38th foot in 1756, and served with that corps at Antigua. He commanded his regiment at the reduction of Guadeloupe, in 1759, and was appointed lieutenant-colonel in May of that year. On the death of Crump (March 11, 1760), he was appointed governor of Guadeloupe. In August, 1763, he was made governor of the ceded islands (Grenada, the Grenadines, Dominica, St. Vincent, and Tobago), and held the position for seven years to the satisfaction of all parties concerned. He was the inventor of the ship's gun known as the carronade, which was used until the middle of the nineteenth century.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR FAUQUIER TO PITT[1]

Wᵐˢ BURGH. Mar ᵗʰ/₁₄. 1760.

Sir,

In Obedience to his Majesty's Commands notifyed to me in the Letter I had the Honour to receive from you, the very Night before the general Assembly met, I recommended the Measures directed in it, and laid your Letter before the Assembly;[2] and I have the pleasure to acquaint you that the Assembly unanimously agreed to keep up the Regiment now on Foot. Of this I have apprized Major General's Amherst & Stanwix. . . .

I am with the greatest Respect Sir,

Your most obedᵗ and devoted humᵇ Serᵛᵗ

FRAN: FAUQUIER.

GENERAL STANWIX TO PITT[3]

FORT PITT, PITTSBOURG 17ᵗʰ March 1760

Sir,

I did myself the honour to transmit to you some Months ago a plan of this Fort with my Opinion of what was likely to be done if the Season permitted towards bringing of it into a defenceable State,[4] Immediately after I wrote that Letter the Winter set in with excessive hard Weather, and as this Garrison was then pretty strong & could not work, to save provisions I sent of eight hundred of the Virginia Regimᵗ into their own Province to be near and more immediately under the Command of Goverʳ Fauquier, as the Southern Indians were committing hostilitys on the borders of those Provinces, which would enable him to assist Goverʳ Littelton who had apply'd both to him & me about that time for Troops[5] which was the only Assistance I could give him as the Assembly of Pensilvania broak their three Battalions of Provincials one hundred and fifty Men except'd Officers

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. [2] See letter of January 7, 1760.
[3] A. and W. I., vol. 99. [4] See letter of November 20, 1759, and note.
[5] See letter of February 16, 1760.

included to Garrison what they call their old Frontiers from Fort Littelton [1] to Fort (Shemoken) Augusta, was obliged to send down four Companys of the first Battalion of the Roy.l American Reg.t to Lancaster (except such a Number as were obliged to be left to form the Garrisons of Fort Bedford and Huniata [2]) made up of such Men as were almost destroy'd with the Scurvey by which means this Garrison was reduced to five hundred all Reg.t Americans except about thirty of the Virginia Regim.t that were then unable to March, however I determined not to leave this place till I had carry'd the Plan into execution as far as it was mark'd for this Purpose for which I must beg leave to refer you to the *Plan* it self: and have now the Pleasure to tell you that I leave it with my Mind much more at ease then I could have possibly enjoy'd had I left it three Month ago, being now in a very defenceable state and the works going on as briskly as can be expect'd from so small a Garrison & employ'd on such various Services, now leave it with great Plenty of good Barracks and Store rooms well filled with seven months provisions, allowing pritty plentifully for Indians who are numerous among us and going with immense quantitys of Peltry for trade which is now carry'd on to a great Extent.

By an Express I rec.d yesterday from General Amherst am acquaint'd that His Majesty has been Graciously pleased to allow me to come home, and am informed by some of my friends in England that I am wholy obliged to you for this favour by speaking to the King, for which please to accept of my thanks . . ., tho' I have now this leave have acquaint'd General Amherst that I dont wish to go precipitately (especially as the General Election's must now be over long before I can possibly get home from this place) but wait till I can settle the Acc.ts of my own Campaign to the first of May and then to depart if he has no objection and to take his Commands with me from New York; the strongest Evi-

[1] See note to letter of June 22, 1759.

[2] Juniata. This was doubtless Fort Patterson, built in 1755 or 1756, on the north bank of the river, at or near the present town of Mexico, in Juniata County, Pennsylvania. See *Frontier Forts of Penn.*, I. 593 *et seq.*

nce that I can give you that I have done every thing in my wer for carrying on His Majesty's Service is General nherst's last polite letter to me which I enclose to you, & flatter myself will in some Measure intitle me to a mark his Majesty's favour by removing me to the Command of old Regiment but must leave to you how far you will be eased to interest yourself in my behalf with the King. . . . have the Honour to be with the greatest respect Sir ur most obliged & most obedient humble Serv[t]

JOHN STANWIX.

GOVERNOR BERNARD TO PITT[1]

PERTH AMBOY Mar 26 1760

S[r]

I had the honour to receive your letter of the 7th of Janu-y[2] on the 23[d] of febry & in pursuance of his Majesty's mmands, I immediately called the general Assembly & mmunicated to them his Majesty's pleasure. They with eir usual unanimity & dispatch prepared a bill for raising e same number of Men as they did for last campaign, so at I passed it yesterday & am now preparing to recruit e Regiment with all possible expedition.

As the People of this Province particularly desire & truly serve to be seen in a favorable light by his Majesty & his inisters, I take the liberty to inclose a copy of the Assem-y's address upon this occasion with my Speech as intro-ictory thereto;[3] & to assure your honour that this province ll always be ready to contribute its full share to his Maj-ty's Service.

I have the honour to be, with great esteem S[r]

Your most humble and most obedient Servant

FRA. BERNARD.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. Printed in *Arch. of N.J.*, IX. 219.
[2] See letter of that date.
[3] Both are printed in *Arch. of N.J.*, IX. 220, 222.

EDMUND ATKIN TO PITT[1]

CHARLES TOWN. 27th. March. 1760.

Sir,

Being but just arrived here, and finding Govr. Lyttelton on the point of embarking for England, I have the Honour & Happiness to be able by this Opportunity to acquaint you with the compleat Success of my Negotiations among the Indian Nations to the Westward.

When I set out to the Creek Country, Scalps of His Majesty's Subjects had been received into the publick square of Ockchoy one of the principal Upper Towns, & of Cowetah the Chief of the Lower Ones.[2] . . . even the Life was threatened of the first Man, & the best Friend we have in that Nation, a Confederacy was planned by some in favour of the French, and Engagements were entered into with them at Mobile, to assist them in taking Fort Loudoun in the Upper Cherokee Country, & in the Destruction of that brave & faithful Nation the Chickasaws.[3] The Disgust of the Cherokees at some Loss of Men which happened to them in Virginia, contributed to the impending Storm, which yet I helped to ward off for some time. To prevent so great Evils & the Flame of War kindling in these Southern Parts & to recover, establish & extend his Majesty's Interest, was the object of that Journey so long & hazardous.

At the same time a Disposition had discovered itself among the Chactaws[4] in the Neighbourhood of Mobile & New Orleans, & the most numerous Nation left in North

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 99. See note to letter of February 14, 1758.

[2] The Creeks were the native Indians of the territory ceded to form the colony of Georgia which lay between the Savannah and Altamaha rivers North of them was the Cherokee country, and farther west were the Chickasaws and Choctaws. See Jones, *Georgia*, I. 1, 2. The Creek nation was known as the Upper, Lower, and Middle Creeks. See map of the country of the southern Indians in Winsor, *Mississippi Basin*, 383.

[3] See note to letters of June 17 and December 10, 1757. The Cherokees lived chiefly in the north and northwest of Georgia. See Stevens, *Georgia*, I. 48.

[4] The Choctaws lived west of the Tombigbee river, and their sphere of influence extended to the Mississippi.

America to enter into Friendship with his Majesty's Subjects for the sake of a Trade with them, the French being again reduced by the present War, as by the former one, to an inability of supplying the Wants of that favorite Nation. An interview therefore between me & Some of the Chactaws was concerted before my setting out.

From the first knowledge that the French had of my intended Journey, they behaved as if they thought they had all at stake; They first did their utmost to get the Creeks themselves to stop me from coming into their Country & not to receive me, by artfully encreasing their fears & Apprehensions of my Intention to ask for Land, & Leave to build a Fort among them, against both which Points, they had upon too just Grounds given them on our side, conceived the greatest Aversion, & were jealous thereof to the last degree. And afterwards they exerted their skill, by Bribes & offers of Reward to particular Headmen to have me taken off while going through the Creek Towns. But upon my first Arrival in the Nation, I dissipated their Fears & Apprehensions, by declaring in the Publick Square of Cussihta, as well as in other Town Squares afterwards, that his Majesty wanted nothing of them, neither Land, or Leave to build a Fort; but had sent me only to see if they were his Friends, & to inquire into & rectify anything that might be amiss between them, & his Subjects Traders among them; as well as to consult upon anything for our Mutual Good. This Errand was very pleasing to them, & they appeared thankful for his Majesty's Goodness towards them. And by many private Conferences in the several Towns with the Leading Men, I did by degrees so conciliate their minds in general, that a very visible Alteration was at length produced. French Colours were delivered up to me, and English ones set up in Towns where there had been none for many years. And finally I brought to an Interview and reconciled in my presence, the two Heads of different Parties, who agreed to share the future Direction of Affairs.

Soon after my Arrival at Cussihta, some Messengers from the Chactaws came & made known to me the State of their

Nation, & their Desire to be in Friendship with his Majesty & to be supplied with British goods like other Indian Nations I made it a Necessary Condition that they should be at Peace & in Friendship in particular with the Chicasaws;[1] And that Deputies should come from the several Towns that were desirous to enter into a Treaty, in order to settle proper Articles. Accordingly they came from the whole Nation as 62 Towns, & in presence of many Creeks, Chicasaws & British Traders, a Treaty was concluded with them in behalf of the Nation by me in his Majesty's Name at Wauly hatchey in the Upper Creek Country, on the 18th July last; whereof a Copy is enclosed. This may be strictly called the first Treaty made with the Chactaws as a Nation, the Deputies having declared that the 26 lower Towns nearest to Mobile & the Albahma Fort never did enter into any Treaty before with the English, but had always opposed their Commerce with the Upper & Middle Towns. And the French thought it of so much consequence to them, that they stuck at nothing to prevent the making it, & left no Artifice untried to hinder its being carried into Execution, or to undo it. By this Treaty the hands of the Creeks, who stand in fear of the Chactaws, were tied up from taking any part against us, if so inclined, & the safety of the Chicasaws secured.

A principal Dependence, which the French & their Adherents among the Creeks appeared to have left, was upon the Albahma Indians who live in 6 Towns round the French Fort.[2] . . . Wherefore . . . I put a stop to all further Dealings with those Indians. This drove them very soon to the Necessity of applying to me, & concluding a Treaty the 10th October on my own Terms, (a Copy whereof is enclosed) . . .

On the 28th September, when I was delivering a Speech at a General Meeting of the Head Men of the Creek Nation in Tookybahtchy Square, on a sudden a Head Wariour who appeared to be seized with a sort of Frenzy or Madness, made 6 Strokes at me behind, with a Pipe Hatchet, which yet I survived. It was then a question whether the madness

[1] Lying immediately to the north of the Choctaws.

[2] See note to letter of March 7, 1758.

were real or pretended. Yet as I was not in a Condition to take Satisfaction if refused, & thought it not for the King's Service to demand it, when several things of consequence were depending, I was content to consider what had happened according to its Appearance, as the act of a madman . . . after some time I found that this thing was concerted at the French Fort, & that the killing me was intended as the Signal for killing all the rest of the white people in the Nation, which must have followed immediately. As it was, I made this Circumstance turn to the King's advantage, the Cherokees had invited some of the Lower Town Creeks to join them in killing white people in Carolina, which Invitation was accepted. But the Headmen of the Upper Towns, upon this Occasion sent them Orders to take no part with them therein.

The Treaty of Waulyhatchey was duly ratified on the 30th October, by 73 Chactaws, chiefly the principal Head Wariours of the Nation, who came empowered for that purpose, in Company with the Horses that carried the first Cargo of Goods. They claimed a right of joining in it. . . . In the same month the Betaponcolon Mingo went in Person into the Chickasaw Towns with many of his Headmen . . . & confirmed the peace in form with the Chicasaws, since which their people have hunted together. . . . Before I left the Creek nation I accomplished one thing hitherto thought to be impracticable considering the neutral Principles of those Indians with regard to white People. that is I engaged two principal Leading men, the most to be trusted, to take small English Colours from me, & head war parties against the French at Mobile, whenever any of the King's ships appear. Others will in that case follow their Example. At present it is kept a Secret. They admire that the Rivers are not stopt, by which means Tombekbé[1] & Albahma Forts will fall of course. If his Majesty should order an Invasion of those Parts, Louisiana I think must fall into his hands. The

[1] This post was erected by the French in 1736. It is on the stream now known as Black Warrior river, some distance above the junction of that stream with the Tombigbee to form the Mobile.

Chicasaws, Creeks, Chactaws are able & probably will give powerful Assistance. But an Expedition against the Albahma Fort by land as hath been often talked of, would be powerfully opposed. Permit me, Sir, under this Head to say, that whenever a Peace shall be made with France, the Possession of the Harbour of Mobile is absolutely necessary to the Security of our Southern Colonies, because all those Nations before mentioned are accessible by that Harbour.

Upon the Recommencement of Hostilities by the Cherokees, since the late Treaty which Govr Lyttelton made with them, at the Head of some Troops,[1] I sent proper Talks on the Occasion to the Creeks, Chicasaws, & Chactaws. And I have this day received Answers from all parts of the Creek Nation, not only giving in general the strongest Assurances possible that they will not take any part with the Cherokees, whose Message hath been rejected, but the Tallapoosa Creek Towns advise the sending a large Body of Men against the Cherokees, & to send them word when those Men march.

I beg Leave, Sir, to conclude with observing that while I have been hazarding my Life daily in his Majesty's Service, & bear in my Body the honourable Marks of my Zeal, having carried on the Service hitherto without one Shilling of the King's Money, some of the King's own Subjects, whose interest it was that I should not look into their Manner of dealing with the Indians, & the Trade they carried on with the French, have, by propagating Calumny & Falsehoods, hatchetted my Reputation in my Absence worse than the Savage did my Body; & have received Countenance where it ought not to have been expected. If I had not met with more Countenance & support myself from Govr Lyttelton than I have done elsewhere, it had been impossible for me to have effected the Service which I have.

I have the Honour to be with the greatest Deference & respect Sir

Your most Humble & most Obedient Servt.

EDM^D ATKIN.

[1] See letter of December 29, 1759.

GOVERNOR FITCH TO PITT[1]

(*Abstract*)

NORWALK. 11 Apr. 1760.

He recommended Contents of Pitt's letter of 7th Jan:[2] signifying the King's pleasure at operations against French in Canada) to his Assembly, who immediately made necesary preparations to second the large supplies granted by the King; the Assembly "humbly relying on Royal Enouragement of a Parliamentary Grant as in the last 2 years o compensate their extraordinary Expenses" . . . and although involved in debt, has again provided for levying Cloathing and paying 5000 Men (including Officers) raised y enlistments, formed into 4 Regiments of 12 Companies.[3] These Troops will probably soon be ready to join the King's orces.

GOVERNOR DOBBS TO PITT[4]

BRUNSWICK, 12th April 1760.

Sir,

I had the Honour of yours of the 7th of January[5] with his Majesty's Commands to call the Assembly together only the 7th of March, inclosed to me via Charles Town by General Amherst, upon which I issued a Proclamation the same day or the Assembly to meet the 22^{d} instant at New Bern the most Central part of the Province, it being impossible to meet them sooner as Writs had before issued for a New Assembly and the Elections were appointed for the 10th and 17th instant; you may depend upon my most zealous endeavours o promote the raising of as many Men as We can in the short me we have to do it in upon this important Crisis, and to ncourage them to act with Vigour and Dispatch shall propose to break through my Instructions and issue as much

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. [2] See letter of that date.
[3] See *Col. Rec. of Conn.*, XI. 349.
[4] A. and W. I., vol. 72. Printed in *Col. Rec. of N.C.*, VI. 234.
[5] See letter of that date.

paper Currency as will raise cloath and pay them when i
the Province, but we can have no Credit to pay them whe
taken out of the Province but by the Dividend of what Mone
may be given by His Majesty's Recommendation, as we hav
no Specie here, nor Goods that will answer to remit it abroad
our Correspondence by Post from the Northward is so un
certain, being often two or three months upon the Road, tha
it is a great Delay to the publick Service. You have m
sincerest Wishes and Prayers that God may give success t
this year's Exertion of the British Force in Defence of ou
Religion and Liberties and Civilizing and converting of th
unhappy natives of this Continent.

I am sir &c.

ARTHUR DOBBS.

GOVERNOR SHARPE TO PITT[1]

ANNAPOLIS the 14th of April 176

Sir,

I now do myself the honour to inform you that having con
vened the Assembly of this Province immediately on th
Receit of your Letter dated the 7th of Jany I communicated t
them the Contents of it, pressing them at the same time t
embrace the Opportunity which it offered them of effacin
the Remembrance of their past Failures & of manifestin
their Duty Affection & Gratitude to our most graciou
Sovereign & to the mother Country by raising & supportin
such a Number of Troops to assist in the Operations of th
ensuing Campaign as His Majesty was pleased to expect fro
this Province & as the Inhabitants can well afford to furnish
but Sir tis with concern I must also inform you that an Ad
dress which the members of the Lower House sent me th
second Day after they met gave me great reason to appre
hend, & some Resolves which the House made soon after
wards left me no room to doubt but that they were determine
at all Events to avoid complying with His Majesty's Requi
sition, for altho I laid before them together with Your Let

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. Printed in *Md. Arch.*, IX. 394.

ter the Opinion of His Majesty's Attorney General Mr Pratt on the Supply Bill which they had at several times within these three years offered to the Upper House, in which Opinion he had Remarked on several Parts of the Bill & declared it to be such a one as the other Branches of our Legislature could not consistent with Honour or their Duty agree to, yet the Gentlemen of the Lower House Resolved that they would again offer the same Bill, & that as they could not agree in opinion with Mr Pratt that it was either unreasonable or unconstitutional they would still adhere to it; Accordingly they sent their Bill a few Days afterwards to the Gentlemen of the Upper House not expecting their Concurrence, but conceiving that it would have a better Appearance for them to Vote Supplies & then propose to raise them by a Bill which they knew would be rejected, than at once to declare themselves entirely averse to granting any Money for His Majesty's Service. Such being the Resolutions of the Lower House, & the Gentlemen of the Upper House being confirmed by Mr Pratt's Remarks & Observations in the opinion which they always entertained of the Bill that was now for the sixth time offered them, it is I imagine almost unnecessary for me to add that they have again broke up without enabling me to send General Amherst or the Officer that is appointed to Command His Majesty's Forces in this Part of America the least Assistance; nor can I since the opinion of His Majesty's Attorney General hath had so little weight with them flatter myself that they will be ever prevailed on to raise & support any more Troops during the Continuance of this War, especially as I am convinced that a Majority of their Constituents (now they think themselves secure from Danger) are really averse to being burthened with any more Taxes — Hoping that the Almighty will continue to bless the Arms of our most gracious Sovereign during this Campaign with as great & signal Successes as were obtained by His Majestys Fleets & armies during the Course of the last year, on which I presume most heartily to congratulate You, I remain with the utmost Respect &c

[No signature.]

GOVERNOR HAMILTON TO PITT[1]

PENNSYLVANIA. 15 April 1760.

Sir,

I do myself the honour to acquaint you, that, in obedience to his Majesty's Command signified by your Excellency's letter of the 7° of January,[2] relative to the raising of a Body of Men by this province for the Service of the ensuing Campaign; An Act of Assembly was passed here on the 12° instant, for raising Cloathing and paying Twenty seven hundred Men,[3] till the 25° of November next. — That these troops are to act in Conjunction with His Majesty's British forces, and to be under the supreme command of the officer appointed by the General to comand in these parts, agreable to his Majesty's directions. — and that I am preparing, with all possible diligence to raise the Men; so that they, or a good part of them, may be in readiness at the time and place of rendezvous appointed by General Stanwix, which is on the 12° of May.

I further do myself the honour to acquaint You, that in the passing of this Bill, I have been obliged to do violence to my own Judgment, and to make a Sacrifice both of the property, and just powers of Government of the Proprietary's of this Province to the Assembly, who would take no step towards forwarding the Service recommended, but at the price of obtaining the most unjust advantages over their Proprietaries, with whom they are contending. And to which nothing could have induced me to submit, but my Zeal for the General Service, and my fears of depriving the King of so considerable an Aid at this most critical juncture; of which, so far as regards the Proprietaries, I humbly hope, his Majesty will be graciously pleas'd to take a favourable notice.

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect Sir
Your Excellency's most obedient and most humble Servant
JAMES HAMILTON.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. James Hamilton succeeded Governor Denny in the summer of 1759, and held the office until 1763.

[2] See letter of that date.

[3] See *Penn. Col. Rec.*, VIII. 458.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR ELLIS TO PITT[1]

GEORGIA. 16th April. 1760.

Sir,

The 5th ult[2] I had the honour to transmit to you a State of the Affairs in these parts, and our proceedings in consequence of them. — I mentioned that I was using my utmost endeavours to engage the Creek Indians in a war with the Cherokees which I am still employed in, tho' it proves a Work of much difficulty as the French and Cherokees have great Influence in that Nation.[3] But whilst I am negociating Publickly I am working in private with the Stragling parties of Creeks that occasionally visit me in hopes by their means to embroil their Nation insensibly and as it were against its inclination. We have already prevailed on different gangs to go against the Cherokees, and I have this day had the Satisfaction of seeing one party return with the Scalps of three of them. I shall to the utmost of my power improve this earnest of success, but as nothing is to be effected with the Savages without distributing of considerable Presents, and treating the head Men and Warriors as well as subsisting their Wives and Children in their Absence when they go to war there is a necessity that I should be amply supplyed with Goods and Money for such purposes. — It is of the last importance that the Creeks should be induced to assist us for otherwise the War with the Cherokees may be a very tedious and Expensive one. £5000 laid out in this way may save ten times that sum in Another. I have already set the Chickesaws upon the Enemy, who will be very serviceable but Expensive Auxiliaries and should I not have wherewithal to support our Interest and perform such promises as the circumstances of affairs may oblige me to make to the Indians it may have very pernicious effects at this Juncture.—

Whilst I am upon this Subject, I cannot but express my wishes that an Expedition were projected against the French Fort at Mobille which I am persuaded might be attempted

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. [2] See letter of that date, and note.
[3] See letter of March 27, 1760.

with Success. Two or three Thousand Troops and half a dozen flat bottom Vessels carrying four or Six large Cannon each would be a sufficient force, the Joint fire from those Vessels would carry everything before it, especially if they were assisted by a Bomb Vessel. The Fort at Mobille I am informed is but weak, constructed of Brick, — Mounts but fourteen Cannon, and is Garrisoned by about 600 Men. Pilots for the River on which it stands might be procured at Charles Town, and the Winter is said to be a favourable Season for such an Enterprize which must not be attempted otherwise than by Water, for besides the Natural difficulties and obstructions incident to a long march by Land thro' such a Country as this, the Indians would be apt to oppose it, as the french might easily persuade them they were to be attacked and not the French who we might easily come at by Water. It would be of infinite Consequence to the Nation could we at this time possess ourselves of that important post for the Fort of Tombegbi [1] amongst the Chactaws, and that of Toulouse [2] in the Country of the Albamas or Creeks would fall of course. It is by Means of those Forts that the French maintain an Interest — with those powerful Nations, and in a great Measure exclude us from a Correspondence with them as well as with the Numerous tribes of Savages inhabiting the borders of the Mississippi. — Hence the loss of Mobille would be followed by that of their Trade & influence in those parts which would augment and extend ours in proportion, Our present Indian neighbours would become more submissive and Manageable as more dependant, and the Cherokee War might be soon terminated. Was it only to raise our Military Character amongst the Savages of this Quarter such an undertaking would be necessary for the fame of our Exploits to the Northward has thro' the artifices of the french made but slight impressions upon them.

It may be objected that such a Conquest amongst the Spanish Settlements would give Umbrage to Spain, which might happen, yet I am persuaded it would be our Interest

[1] See note to letter of March 27, 1760.

[2] See note to letter of March 7, 1758.

to make it, even were we to yield it to the Spaniards afterwards, — who are less dangerous, and in every view more eligible Neighbours than the french.

I am with the greatest deference and respect Sir,
your most Obed^{t} and most Humble Servt
HENRY ELLIS.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR DE LANCEY TO PITT[1]

NEW YORK. 28 April 1760.

Sir,

I lately acquainted you that the Assembly had voted the same number of Men as last Year: On the 22^{d} of March I gave my Assent to the Act for Levying, paying and Cloathing 2640 effective Men:[2] My Orders for detaching 2580 of them have been sent out; the Detachments commence in the several Counties this day, so that I expect to have these Men ready by the End of the Week to march to the Rendezvous, the other hundred I am to raise by voluntary Inlistment as soon as I can, for which I shall give out orders immediately.

I am with the greatest Esteem Sir
your most obedient and most humble Servant
JAMES DE LANCEY.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[3]

NEW YORK, Aprill 28th 1760.

Sir,

On the 22^{d} Instant, I had the honour of receiving your Duplicate of the 9th February[4] by Lt Colonel Amherst in the Lizard Man of War, enclosing a Letter to Governor Whitmore with a Copy of His Majesty's Royal Sign Manual to the said Governor of February 8th. . . .

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[2] See *Jour. of Leg. Council of N.Y.*, March 22, 1760, where the number is given as 2680 men, as it is in De Lancey's letter of May 21, 1760.

[3] A. and W. I., vol. 93. [4] See letter of that date.

So soon, Sir, as I received the King's Commands for destroying the Fortifications of Louisburg, I sent Capt. De Ruvyne, Captain of Miners, with your Letter to Governor Whitmore, and with Orders to him, to immediately set about the demolition of the works of that Place, according to His Majesty's Pleasure, and I will take Care the whole shall be executed in such Manner as you have been pleased to signify to me the King's Intention thereon.

. . . I beg leave to assure you, I shall most punctually obey the King's Commands in opening the Campaign, and pushing all operations against the Enemy with the utmost Vigour, although the Levying the Troops has been a little retarded, by the Notions of Peace, that have been received in the Provinces, so that the Junction of the Troops will not be quite so early as I could wish, but I have pressed and hasten everything on as much as I can. . . .

Since my last to you an accidental fire has broke out at Tionderoga, while the Garrison was out at Exercise, and destroyed part of the barracks, before it could be extinguished.

The Enemy have sent out a Party towards Crown Point which I suppose was intended only to take Prisoners, and has so far succeeded, that L[t] Fortescue and Ensign Stewart with three Men of Blakeney's, and Capt: Tute of the Rangers with three Men of that Corps, to whom Colonel Haviland[1] had given leave to cross the bay to the Western Shore, were taken by this Party on the 31st. of March, and conducted to the Isle au Noix.[2]

Since this four Deserters are come in from thence, by whom

[1] William Haviland accompanied Loudoun to Halifax as colonel of the 27th regiment. In 1758 he served with Abercromby in the Ticonderoga campaign, and, in 1759, commanded the advance column of the army under Amherst. In 1760 Haviland, now brigadier-general, was placed in command of that division which penetrated Canada by way of Lake Champlain. His force consisted of thirty-four hundred men. He left Albany in June, and sailed from Crown Point on August 4. He reduced Isle aux Noix, St. Johns, Fort Therese, and Chambly, then crossed to Longueuil, and entered Montreal with Amherst in September. He commanded a brigade at Havana in 1762. He died in 1784. *N.Y. Col. Doc.*, X. 713.

[2] The nearest French post, at the outlet of Lake Champlain.

find the Party consisted of *160* Men, commanded by Monsr anger [1] the same who had the Party intended to burn the essels, their intelligence is, that *300* Men have remained the Isle au Noix during the Winter, that Monsr Bouguainlle was arrived there with *150* more, to command. They have een supplied with fresh provisions during the winter by killg all the live stock they could get . . . the two Partys were nt from Montreal by the Isle au Noix, and were chiefly ndians.

Mr Livingston and Mr Morris having represented to me, at in Consequence of their being appointed Agents by I. G. Shirley they contracted with Seamen and Carpenters, hose Wages were to run on in Case, they were taken by the nemy, 'till they returned home, for the payment of which he Contractors were responsible. Several of these Artificers ho were taken Prisoners, and are returned have threatned he Agents for their Pay, and some have proceeded so far as o take out Actions against them. The Agents represent, no art of this is included in the Accounts laid before the Lords f the Treasury, wherefore as no exact Account of these Claims an be stated untill the whole are brought in, and that these Gentlemen are distressed for want of Money to clear them ff, they have prayed me to appoint persons to discharge the ame as they came in, I have declined it, as it was before I ad the Honour to command, without first knowing His Majesty's Pleasure thereon, but at the same time in comassion to the distresses they are daily liable to, from a nonompliance of their Engagements in behalf of the Crown, I hink I cannot do less than recommend them to you, and ave therefore directed them to furnish me with all their uthentick Vouchers, which now go enclosed, with lists of he Men's Names, as likewise a list of those who are returned, nd threathen them so hard.

The Proportion of Artillery and Stores, which I acquainted ou I had ordered from Boston, is arrived safe here, and I ave sent it to Albany, and I have ordered the remainder of

[1] Langy.

the Artillery from Boston to this place, that it may be the more ready to supply any demands.

. . . on the Arrival of the Lizard Man of War, I have immediately taken up a sufficient Quantity of Tunnage, to send everything belonging to Quebec under her Convoy. These Ships will afterwards go to Louisbourg, to serve as Transports from thence to Halifax.

By a Letter I have received from Lt Colonel Grant,[1] I find that Colonel Montgomery with his detachment arrived at Charles Town the 1st of Aprill, that Colonel Montgomery had wrote to me, which Reports I have not yet received, but I enclose to you Lt Col: Grant's Letter, as also every other Intelligence received from different Parts, to give you full information of the State of things in this Country.[2]

M. General Stanwix has been here for a few days on his return from Pittsburg, is now gone back to Philadelphia, to finish the Accounts of the last Campaign, to which he has given great Attendance, and B^r^ General Monckton is immediately to set out to take upon him the Command to the Southward.

The Repairs of the old Batteaus and building of new ones have been some time about, and will be done out of hand, and I have sent, and am sending as many Seamen for navigating the Vessels on the Lakes, as I judge will be absolutely necessary, and I have dispatched Capt. Loring[3] to Albany on the 23rd Instant to quicken these Services. . . .

I hope to get the Transports for Quebec away in a very few days, and I shall then proceed immediately to Albany and use my best Endeavours in pursuing such Measures as will effectually compleat the Reduction of Canada. As there

[1] See note to letter of October 20, 1758.

[2] Montgomery made a forced march of sixty miles, surprised the Indians, burnt their villages, and dispersed the inhabitants, making prisoners of some forty of them. An attempt to follow the fugitives to the upper settlements led the English into an ambush. They lost over one hundred men, and were forced to return to Fort Prince George. Entick, V. 18–20.

[3] See note to letter of January 9, 1758.

re two Packet boats here, I dispatch the Leicester Boat ith this.

I am with the utmost Respect Sir
Your most Humble and most obedient Servant
JEFF: AMHERST.

PITT TO LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR MELVILL[1]

WHITEHALL. May 3d. 1760.

Sir,

On the 24th past, Mr Durant delivered to me your Letter the 12th March,[2] which was immediately laid before the ing, who is extremely sensible of the Loss, He has sus-ined, by the Death of so Faithful and able an Officer, as ov[r] Crump, whose whole Conduct, during his Command at uadalupe, had justly merited the highest Approbation. is Majesty took particular notice of your Diligence in aking use of the earliest Opportunity to transmit an Ac-ount of this most unexpected & unfortunate Event. And e King is persuaded, that, till the proper Arrangements all be taken, with regard to the Government of Guadalupe, ou will exert your utmost Zeal, and Abilities, for the Safety, nd Peace, of That Part of His Majesty's Dominions, which , for the present, devolved to your Care; and I cannot ecommend to you a better Rule for your Conduct, than hat, which you mention, namely pursuing the Steps of the te Gov[r] Crump.

I am &c[a]

W. PITT.

GOVERNOR LAWRENCE TO PITT[3]

HALIFAX. 11th May. 1760.

Sir,

I have the Honour to acquaint you that yesterday in the vening his Majesty's Sloop Race Horse[4] put into this arbour on her way from Quebec, with Dispatches from

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 78. [2] See letter of that date.
[3] A. and W. I., vol. 99. [4] One of the two sloops of war left at Quebec.

Brigadier General Murray to the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces in North America; Captain McCartney was the Bearer of the Express from whom I had the unspeakable Mortification to learn that General Murray after an obstinate Action with the Enemy near Quebec on the twenty eighth of April had been forced to retreat into the Garrison with such considerable Loss that He doubted from the Circumstances in which He left Mr Murray whether the Garrison was not by this time in the Hands of the Enemy;[1] As such an Event appeared to be a Matter of the highest Importance to His Majesty's Service and as the Dispatches for General Amherst might contain Intelligence and Circumstances extreamly necessary to be communicated to you Sir before (if possible) the Enemy could give any Information of what had happened to the Court of France, I consulted with Captain Gough the Commanding Officer of His Majesty's Ships here upon the Expediency of opening and perusing the Pacquets addressed to Major General Amherst, and after deliberating very maturely upon the Utility that might result from it to His Majesty's Service the Time that would be lost in conveying through Major General Amherst (the regular Channel) any Material Intelligence, and the speedy means in the Hands of the Enemy of sending Information from the Bays of Gaspee Meninsitis [2] and other Places in the Gulph

[1] As early as the last of November rumors that an attack would be made upon Quebec reached Murray. His engineer pronounced the town indefensible, and recommended that the heights of Abraham should be fortified. In February a French force endeavored to take possession of Point Lévis but was driven off. The ice broke up on April 23. On April 26 the French under De Lévis, and with a naval escort of seven vessels, were within thirty-two miles of Quebec. Murray had not time to complete his intrenchments, and decided to attack De Lévis. The action took place on April 28. The English force of three thousand failed to drive the French from the redoubts which they had thrown up, and were obliged to retire within the town, with two hundred and eighty-three killed, and eight hundred and forty-one wounded. The French numbered ten thousand. Quebec was invested forthwith. Murray despatched the *Racehorse* on May 1. The siege was raised on May 17, upon the arrival of Colville's fleet. See letter of May 24, 1760, and Kingsford, IV. 357–375.

[2] Possibly, Miramichi.

f Saint Lawrence, we conceived it to be our Indispensible)uty at all Events to open the Pacquets and transmit Copies f them without a Moments Delay; the Necessity of this tep appearing more evident upon the Perusal of the Con- ents Captain Gough at my Request gave immediate Orders iat His Majesty's Ship Richmond under the Command of 'aptain Elphinston who will have the Honour to wait on ou with this Letter should proceed immediately for Eng- ind with the Copies, and this Morning Captain McCartney ailed in the Racehorse for Boston, by whom, that no time iight be lost in conveying the Dispatches to Major General mherst I wrote a pressing Letter to the Governor of the Massachusetts pointing out the Necessity of furthering the xpress by the most speedy Means. As the Fate of the Garrison of Quebec appears from Brigadier General Mur- ay's Letter to depend on the timely arrival of the Squadron nder the Command of Lord Colvill, and as I think it my uty Sir to furnish you an Account of every Circumstance hich may give the least light into this important Affair, I eg leave to observe that my Lord Colvill (who had been etained in this Harbour several days by contrary Winds and ideed by the Arrival of the Faukland with Anchors) sailed or the River on the twenty second of April with six ships of ne Line, Captain Gough in the Penzance parted with Cap- ain Swanton in the Vanguard in Company with three rigates bound up the River on the twentyeth of April wenty five leagues to the Westward of Cape Race upon the Coast of Newfoundland, on the thirtyeth He spoke with the 'embroke one of Lord Colvill's Squadron from this Place ff the Gulph of St Lawrence, who embarrassed with Ice as standing to the Southward to get clear of it.

From these Circumstances and from the hard North west inds which brought Captain McCartney down the River n ten days Captain Gough informs me that he cannot en- ertain hopes of Lord Colvill's Squadron being yet much igher than the Island of Anticosti.[1] He is however clearly

[1] At the mouth of the St. Lawrence.

of opinion that His Majesty's Ships must be early enough in the River to intercept any Supplys which the Enemy may attempt to send from Europe.

By some Merchants belonging to this Town who came from Quebec in the Racehorse I am informed that Canada has been much straightned for Provisions during the Past Winter, and I further learn from them that Brigadier General Murray had intimated his being at a Certainty of holding out against the Enemy till the twelfth of May. . . .

I have the Honour to subscribe myself with the most profound Respect and Deference Sir

Your most obedient and most devoted humble Servant

CHAS. LAWRENCE.

GOVERNOR WENTWORTH TO PITT[1]

(*Abstract*)

PORTSMOUTH 12 May. 1760.

Although (according to orders in Pitt's letter of 7 Jan:) he tried to persuade the Assembly to grant an Augmentation, he was compelled to consent to 800 men whom he hopes to march in a few days to the Rendezvous.[2] The Regiment he hopes will prove "as useful as any of the Provincial Regiments," as the officers are picked men and the grant made exceeded rather than diminished.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR BULL TO PITT[3]

(*Abstract*)

CHARLES TOWN 15 May. 1760.

Acquaints Pitt that he laid his letter of 7th Jan:[4] before

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[2] *N.H. Prov. Papers*, VI. 739.

[3] A. and W. I., vol. 72. William Bull, a South Carolinian of political experience, was appointed lieutenant-governor in 1759. In the following April Lyttelton left for Jamaica, to which he had been transferred, and Bull assumed the government of South Carolina, pending the arrival of Pownall, who had been appointed governor. Pownall did not transfer himself, and Bull held the administration until the arrival of Boone, in December, 1761.

[4] See letter of that date.

ıe Assembly, also Amherst's (*re* raising of men) but they ıceedingly regret not being able to furnish any Men to ın the King's Forces against the Enemy; they were ab-ılutely incapable of raising sufficient to protect their own ack Settlements "from the Inroads of a cruel & savage nemy who are daily making Incursions & murdering & alping his Majesty's subjects." The State of the Province, ıring his short Administration since Lyttelton's departure ; has represented to the Lords Commissioners for Trade ıd Plantations.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[1]

ALBANY. *19th* May. 1760.

Sir,

This instant that I am preparing my dispatches to send by olonel Montresor in the Harriott Packet, I receive a Letter om Governor Murray of the *30th* Aprill at Quebec, ac-ıainting me of his having marched out, and attacked the nemy on the *28th* Aprill, and being forced to retire, under e Musketry of our Block-Houses, abandoning his Cannon to e Enemy.[2]

Governor Murray's Letter is sent to me by Governor awrence from Halifax, who very judiciously, on the report Capt: McCartney, of the Race Horse bomb, of what had appened at Quebec, determined upon opening the Letters, ıd taking Copies to transmit them to you, if it appeared ecessary, by the Richmond, which was to sail in a very few ays for England.

For your full information of everything I have received on is head, I enclose to you the Copies of Governors Murray, ıd Lawrence their letters as likewise one from Governor ownall, who forwarded the other Letters to me from oston, and a Return of the Officers & men killed and ounded on the *28th* Aprill, as sent to me by Governor lurray.

On the receipt of the above I have weighed with myself

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 93. [2] See letter of May 11, 1760.

what would be the best for me to do, and have determined to send instantly Major Christie,[1] D. Q. M. G. to Boston to take up two thousand Tun of Transports to go to Louisbourg, and I write to Governor Whitmore to embark his Regiment and late Barrington's to reinforce Governor Murray and to Governor Pownall to send three Hundred Pioneers to Louisbourgh in the Vessels, to assist in the demolition of the Works of that Place.

This is everything I judge can at present possibly be done.

The last Letter I did myself the honour of writing to you, was on the 28th Aprill from New York, by the Leicester Packet-boat, and as everything was prepared, for sending the recovered Officers and Men belonging to the Garrison at Quebec to their destination, I put them under the Command of Colonel Howe, and ordered the Captain of the Lizard Man of War to convoy them.

On the 2d May I set out for this Place and arrived here on the 8th, where I have been forwarding Provisions, Artillery and Stores, to Crown Point and Oswego, that I may be ready to move forward, so soon as I can get the Provincial Troops assembled.

I have had a Meeting with S[r] William Johnson, who promises me as many Indians, if not more, than what we had the last Campaign.

The Brig: and Sloops we took from the French are sailed down Lake Champlain, and Seamen are sent to the Vessels on Lake Ontario to forward everything there.

As yet but twelve Companys of the Massachusett Troops and forty six Men of the Rhode Island are arrived here, and three Companys of the New York Troops that are raised in this district.

My present Intentions are, that the Inniskilling, and Monckton's Regiments, the four Companys of Independents, the Massachusett, Rhode Island, and Newhampshire Troops, with the Rangers and Stockbridge Indians shall form the

[1] See note to letter of August 16, 1757.

ps to the Northward, and make head against the Isle aü
x.
bercromby's Reg^t, which I intend to relieve at Niagara,
Royal Highland, Murray's, Oughton's, 4th Batt^n of Royal
ericans, Gage's, and the remains of the Royal and Mont-
ıery's Reg^ts with the New York, Connecticut, and New
ey Provincials, and Sir William Johnson's Indians, I
pose taking Post at La Gallette,[1] and attacking Montreal.
Oughton's Regiment and the Remains of the Royal are
ved here, and the Remains of Montgomery's in the
irons, so that I only wait the Junction of the Provincial
ops to move forward, when I intend to press upon the
my, in the Manner I have before said, and you may be
ıred, Sir, I shall exert myself in pushing on the Operations
he Campaign with as much expedition as possible. . . .
am with the utmost Respect Sir
Your most Humble and most obedient Servant
JEFF: AMHERST.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR DE LANCEY TO PITT[2]

NEW YORK. 21 May 1760.

Sir

acquainted you in my letter of 24th past,[3] that I had given
Assent to an Act for Raising, paying and Cloathing 2680
ctive Men, I am now to acquaint you, that they are all at,
on their way to Albany, except two Companies, which
be sent up, as soon as possible.
The whole of the £150,000 Loan made last Year by this
vince is paid into the Treasury
am with great Esteem Sir
Your most obedient and most humble Servant
JAMES DE LANCEY.

[1] See note to letter of October 22, 1759. [2] A. and W. I., vol. 72.
[3] See letter of April 28, 1760.

ADMIRAL LORD COLVILLE TO PITT[1]

NORTHUMBERLAND AT QUEBEC. 24th May. 1760.

Sir

* * * * * * *

All the King's Ships that wintered at Halifax were read for Sea on the 20th March; but as it was then too early attempt getting into the Gulph of St Laurence, I appointe the 14th of April for sailing; and gave Notice to all Maste of Merchantmen to attend, who chose to go under Convo A Southerly Wind with Dirty weather, kept us in the Harbo untill the 22d and we anchored at the Isle of Bic[2] on th 16th Instant, being much retarded in our Passage by froze Fogs, Seas of compacted Ice, and contrary Winds. At B I received a Letter (sent by a small Sloop on purpose) fro Brigadier General Murray, acquainting me that Quebec w besieged by the whole Force of Canada; I weighed instantl and anchored at the Town of Quebec in the morning of th 18th where the Governor acquainted me, that the Enemy ha raised the Siege, the Day before, having begun to retreat the utmost Confusion, upon Captain Swanton's Appearanc who arrived in the Vanguard together [with] the Dian two Days before me.

The Lowestoffe [arrived][3] a Week before the Vanguard This Ship and the Diana, have effectually destroyed th Enemy's Naval Forces above the Town; but the Lowestof is irrecoverably lost on unknown Rocks in the midst of th River, about ten Leagues above the Town.[5]

I will not presume to trouble you with a minute Detail o the Disposition of the Squadron under my Command; bu only say that my best Endeavours shall be constantly ex erted, for the Good of the Cause in which I have the Honou to be employed.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 99. See note to letter of January 1, 1758.
[2] See note to letter of November 1, 1758.
[3] She left England on March 9, and reached Quebec just two months late
[4] The *Vanguard* and *Diana* arrived May 15.
[5] The result of a severe storm of May 18.

Captain Schomberg of the Diana, who is obliged to go home, by reason of his bad Health, will wait upon you with this Letter; and I think him very capable of giving a just Account of this Country, with the late Transactions in it.

I am with great Respect and Esteem

Sir your most obedient and most humble Servant

COLVILLE.

GENERAL MURRAY TO PITT[1]

QUEBEC May the 25th 1760.

Sir.

Having acquainted General Amherst three weeks ago that Quebec was besieged, by an Army of fifteen thousand men,[2] I think it necessary to do myself the honour of addressing directly to you, the more agreeable news of the Siege being raised, lest by your receiving the former intelligence, before the latter, some inconvenience might arise to His Majesty's Service.

By the Journal of my Proceedings since I have had the Command here, which I have the honour to transmit to you, you will perceive the Superiority we have maintained over the Enemy during the Winter, and that all lower Canada from the Point au Tremble[3] was reduced, and had taken the Oath of fidelity to the King. You will no doubt be pleased to observe, that the Enemies Attempts upon our Posts, and ours upon their's, all tended to the honour of His Majesty's Arms, as They were always baffled, and we were constantly lucky.

I wish I cou'd say as much within the walls, The excessive coldness of the Climate and constant living upon salt provisions without any Vegetables, introduced the Scurvy among the Troops, which, getting the better of every precaution of the Officer, and every remedy of the Surgeon, became as universal as it was inveterate, in so much, that before the end

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 99. See note to letter of October 12, 1759.

[2] See Amherst's letter of May 19, 1760.

[3] See note to letter of September 2, 1759.

of April, one thousand were dead and above two thousand of what remained, totally unfit for any Service.[1]

In this Situation I received certain Intelligence that the Chevalier de Levi[2] was assembling his Army, which had been cantoned in the Neighbourhood of Montreal, that he had compleated his eight Batallions, and Forty Companies of the Troupes de Colonie from the Choice of the Montrealists, had formed these Forty Companies into four Battalions, and was determined to besiege us, the moment the St Lawrence was open, of which he was entirely Master, by means of four King's frigates, and other Craft proper for this Extraordinary River.

As I had the honour to acquaint you formerly, that Quebec could be looked upon in no other light than that of a strong Cantonment, and that any works I shou'd add to it, wou'd be in that stile, my plan of defence was, to take the earliest Opportunity of entrenching myself upon the Heights of Abraham, which entirely command the ramparts of the place at the distance of eight hundred yards, and might have been defended by our Numbers against a large Army; But the Chevalier de Levis did not give me time to take the Advantage of this Situation, The 23, 24th, and 25th I attempted to execute the projected lines, for which a Provision of Fascines, and of every necessary Material had been made, but found it impracticable, as the Earth was still covered with Snow in many places, and every where impregnably bound up by frost.

The night of the 26th I was informed the Enemy had landed at Point au tremble ten thousand men, and five hundred Barbarians. The post we had taken at the Embouchure of the River Caprouge[3] (the most convenient place for disembarking their Artillery and Stores, and for securing their retreat), obliged them to land where they did, twenty miles higher up.

The 27th having broke down all the Bridges over the

[1] See for a detailed account of the winter at Quebec, Kingsford, IV. 357–362.

[2] De Lévis.

[3] See note to letter of September 20, 1759.

Caprouge, and secured the landing places at Sillery,[1] and the Foulon,[2] I marched with the Grenadiers, Piquets, Amherst's Regiment, and two field pieces, and took post so advantagiously, as to frustrate the Scheme they had laid, of cutting off our posts. They had begun to form from the defile they were obliged to pass, but thought proper to retreat, on reconnoitring our position, and about four this Afternoon, we marched back to town, having withdrawn all our posts, with the loss of two men only, tho' they did every thing in their power to harrass the Rear.

The Enemy was greatly superior in Number it is true, but when I considered that our little Army was in the habit of beating that Enemy, and had a very fine train of field Artillery, that shutting ourselves up at once within the walls, was putting all upon the Single Chance of holding out for a considerable Time, a wretched Fortification, a chance, which an Action in the Field could hardly alter, at the same time that it gave an Additional one, perhaps a better, I resolved to give them Battle, and if the Event was not prosperous, to hold out to the last Extremity, and then to retreat to the Isle of Orleans,[3] or Coudres,[3] with what was left of the Garison, to wait for reinforcements.

This night the Necessary Orders were given, and half an hour after six next morning, we marched with all the Force I could muster, viz[t] three thousand Men, and formed the Army on the heights, in the following Order. Amhersts, Anstruthers, 2[d] Batallion of Royal Americans, and Webbs, composed the right brigade, commanded by Colonel Burton; Kennedy's, Lascelles's Highlanders, & Townshends the left brigade, commanded by Colonel Fraser. Otways and the 3[d] Batallion of Royal Americans were the Corps de reserve. Major Dalling's Corps of light Infantry covered the right flank, and Captain Hazzen's company of Rangers, with a

[1] Sillery is about halfway between Quebec and Cap Rouge. There is a map of this campaign in Winsor, V. 552.

[2] The Anse du Foulon, a mile and a half above Quebec, now called Wolfe's Cove.

[3] See notes to letter of September 2, 1759.

hundred Voluntiers under the Command of Captain Donald Macdonald, a brave and experienced Officer, covered the Left. The Batallions had each two field pieces.

While the Line was forming, I reconnoitred the Enemy & perceived their Van had taken possession of the rising grounds, three quarters of a Mile in our front, but that their Army was upon the March, in one Column, as far as I cou'd see. I thought this the lucky Moment, and moved with the utmost Order to attack them, before they had formed. We soon beat them from the heights they had possessed, tho' they were well disputed, and Major Dalling who cannot be too much commended for his behaviour this day, and his Services during the winter, forced their Corps of Grenadiers from a house and Windmill they had taken hold of, to cover their left flank; here He and several of his Officers were wounded; his Men however pursued the fugitives to the Corps which were now formed to sustain them; They halted, and dispersed along the front of the right, which prevented that wing from taking advantage of the first impression they had made, on the Enemy's left. They had immediately orders given them to regain the Flank, but in attempting this, they were charged, thrown into disorder, retired to the rear, and from the Number of Officers killed and wounded, could never again be brought up, during the Action. Otways was instantly orderr'd to advance and sustain the right wing, which the Enemy in vain made two Attempts to penetrate; on these Occasions, Captain Ince with the grenadiers of Otway's were distinguished. While this passed there, the left was not idle, they had dispossessed the Enemy of two Redoubts, & sustained with unparalelled firmness the bold united efforts of the Enemy's Regulars Indians and Canadians, till at last fairly fought down, and reduced to a handfull, tho sustained by the third Batallion of Royal Americans, from the reserve, and Kennedy's from the Center, where we had nothing to fear, they were obliged to yield to Superior Numbers, and a fresh Column of Roussillon, which penetrated.

The Disorder of the left was soon communicated to the

ıt, but the whole retired in such a way, that the Enemy not venture upon a brisk pursuit. — We left most of our nnon, as the roughness of the ground, and the Wreaths of ɔw made it impossible to bring them off, what cou'd not brought off, were nailed up.

nclosed is a list of our killed, and wounded, amounting ɔne third of those in the Field, that of the Enemy, by their n Confession, exceeds two thousand and five hundred n, which may be readily conceived, as the Action lasted hour and three quarters.

Here I think it my Duty to express my Gratitude to the icers in general, and the Satisfaction I had, in the bravery all the Troops.

On the night of the 28th the Enemy open'd trenches ainst the town, and at the same time, we set to work within, fortify it, which we never had in our power to attempt ɔner, from the Severity of this Climate during the Winter, d the Absolute Necessity of executing works of more mediate importance last autumn, before the Frost set in. vanted the Assistance of Major Mackellar the Chief Engi-er, dangerously wounded in the action, his Zeal for, and ɔwledge in the Service is well known, but the Alacrity of Garrison made up for every defect.

My journal of the Siege which accompanies this, sets forth full, what was done, and I flatter myself the extraordinary rformances of the handfull of brave men I had left, will ase His Majesty as much, as they surprized us, who were -witnesses to them.

Great praise is due to Commodore Swanton,[1] and the ptains Schomberg [2] and Dean,[3] I have not words to ex-ss the readiness, vivacity, and valour, they shewed in acking, and destroying the Enemy's Squadron.

Captain Dean has lost his Ship, but it was in a good cause, d he has done honour to his Country.

The morning of the 17th, I had intended a strong sortie,

[1] Of the *Vanguard*, sailed from England March 9.
[2] Of the *Diana*. See note to letter of May 24.
[3] Of the *Lowestoff*. See note as above.

to have penetrated into the Enemies' Camp which from the information of the prisoners I had taken, and the concurrent accounts of Deserters, I conceived to be very practicable. For this purpose, I had ordered the Regiments of Amherst, Townshend, Lascelles, Anstruther, and Highlanders, with the Grenadiers and Light Infantry under Arms, but was informed by Lieutenant M^c^Alpin of my Battalion (whom I sent out to amuse the Enemy with small Sallies) that their trenches were abandoned. I instantly pushed out at the head of these Corps, not doubting but we must have overtaken and forced their rear, and had ample revenge for the 28th April, but I was disapointed, for they had crossed the river Caprouge, before we could come up with them. However we took several prisoners, and much baggage, which wou'd otherwise have escaped. They left their Camp standing, all their Baggage, Stores, Magazine of provisions and Ammunition, thirty four pieces of battering Cannon, four of which are brass twelve pounders, ten field pieces, six Mortars, four Petards, a large Quantity of Scaling ladders, and entrenching tools beyond number, And have retired to their former Azylum, Jacques Cartier.[1]

From the Information of Prisoners, Deserters, and Spies, I am persuaded this Enterprize is the last Effort they mean to make in Canada. — Provisions are very scarce, Ammunition does not abound, and the greatest part of the Canadians have deserted them, at present they do not exceed Five thousand Men. The minute I am joined by that part of my Garison, which was sent from hence last Autumn, I shall endeavour to co-operate with Mr Amherst, towards compleating the reduction of this Country, tho' if rightly informed, he can hardly act by the Lakes, before the month of July, of which I am the more convinced, because from the Intelligence forwarded to him last February, of the Enemies designs, by Lieutenant Montresor,[2] he would certainly have been upon them before now, had it been at all practicable.

[1] The Jacques Cartier river, which enters the St. Lawrence about twenty-five miles above Quebec. [2] See Amherst's letter of March 8, 1760.

Major Maitland the bearer of these dispatches, who has acted as Adjutant General this last winter, is well acquainted with all our transactions here, he has a thorough knowledge of the Country, and can give you the best lights, with regard to the Measures farther to be taken, relative to His Majesty's views in Canada.

I cannot finish this long letter without observing, how much I think myself obliged to the Lieutenant Governor Colonel Burton, his Activity and Zeal were conspicuous during the whole course of this severe Winter's Campaign, and I flatter myself, Sir, you will be pleased to lay His Services before His Majesty.

I have the honour to be, with great regard, Sir
Your most obedient & most faithfull humble Servant
JA: MURRAY.

P. S. Since I wrote the above, a Nation of Indians has surrendered, and enter'd into an Alliance with us.

GOVERNOR DOBBS TO PITT[1]

NEW BERN, 29th May 1760

Sir,

It is with the Greatest Concern that I must Inform you that after A long session of a Month and a subsequent short session of Two days to Give the Assembly an Opportunity of Reconsidering a Bill I was Obledged to Reject as being Contrairy to his Majesty's Prerogative and Instructions to Me, I have been obledged to Prerogue them without Passing an Aid Bill; Which had been Brought on the first Session of Assembly, and only once Read and laid By for a Month and used all the Arts they Cou'd at the Instigation of Mr. Child his Majesty's Attorney who Came over here to set this Colony in a flame By procuring by his Advice the Repeal of some Bills in England before he Came over which put a Stop to Justice until They were Reenacted and had here in Reenacting them Inserted Clauses Against his Majesty's Just right of Nomination to places, & Contrairy To my Instructions.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. Printed in *Col. Rec. of N.C.*, VI. 257.

And this they Endeavour'd to force me to Pass, before They wou'd pass any Aid; which after he by his Management, had Got Pass'd Both Houses, I after Passing Other Acts was Obledged to Reject The Bill and prerogue the Assembly for a day, to give them an Opportunity to Reconsider and amend the Bill in a New Session, and an Opportunity To Offer the Aid Bill; When they found me Resolved to Adhere to my Instructions, they Consented to make it Temporary For Two Years, Until I shou'd know his Majesty's Pleasure, and in one day read & Passd that Bill, Which they had litigated for a Month; and Bro't in And read three times and Pass'd an Aid Bill in Two days so Crude and Undigested and so long Before the Men Cou'd be raised, Arm'd & Disciplined wou'd be of no Service to his Majesty in any Foreign Operations nor Even in the Cherokee War; His Majesty was only to have an Aid of 320 added to 30 before in Pay, these few Disciplined Men were to be made up Fifty, and Another Company of Fifty was to be Raised, and these were Obledged to Serve on the Frontier and not farther Act Against the Cherokees. Three Companys more of one hundred Each were To be raised in Order to join and Assist the Virginians if any were sent against the Cherokees, They were only to have Twenty Shillings Bounty Money when Before we Cou'd not raise 200 in Two months ten pounds Bounty was Given; These when raised I cou'd not give Commissions to for Forty days But Warrants to Militia Officers and Others to raise Men, And upon their Return after forty days, I was to give the command According to seniority According to the Numbers Each raised, to men at Random no way proper to have a Command; These afterwards were to have been Disciplined for Which we had no Serviceable Arms in the Province, and were limited to serve only against the Cherokees, and If not Necessary there, then they were to be under the Command *Of the General in Chief* to Assist his Majesty only on the Continent *And if the Cherokee War* wou'd be soon Over, they were then to be Reduced, so that no Aid was to be Given to his Majesty, if Required to go by Sea, the Men Cou'd not be raised and fit for any Service Until the End of August And

few fit for Service were to be kept Idle on the Frontier. this pretended Aid of Men they raised no Tax but I must Obledged to Issue £12000 in Notes Without a Sinking nd. Which must much Depreciate our present Currency eady above 50 per c[t] Discount, and Probably not 2000 of Vou'd be apply'd towards Raising the Men, who were to reduced Again When the Cherokee war is Over, Which as South Carolina Forces are March'd may be Over in a nth, so that there wou'd Be above £10000 in Notes Issued no purpose, But to Give to Their favourites for making the ls and to put money in the Treasurers pockets Who are Leaders under Child and the Lawyers Of the Assembly l this sum was to be Employ'd to future Contingencies t not to be Employ'd but According as future General semblys shou'd Appoint, so that the Governor & Council u'd not Command one Farthing Th° upon the greatest nergency, This Nugatory Aid I was therefore Obledged to ject, hearing that I wou'd Reject the former Bill they rm'd themselves into a Committee of the Whole House, d Without Any Committee of Enquiry they Enter'd into veral Resolutions against Me Equally False as Trifling, d lock'd their doors and Bound themselves To Secrecy der the penalty that if any shou'd Devulge their Resolutions ey Shou'd be Expell'd the House, and for Ever Rendered capable of Being Re-elected a Member of any future sembly! and these Resolutions Th° the Assembly is Pre-gued, the Speaker has taken from the Clerk, and Refused the View of, and have Petitioned his Majesty against me, d Order'd Letters to be Wrote to you, Lord Granville and rd Halifax,[1] to have Your Interest against me, but By what Transpired, I cou'd fully Answer the Whole to Satisfaction half an Hour! But this I am to Be Deprived of, until they nd away their Letters, That I may not Have a Power of swering them By this Conveyance, Which I must Forward an Express to get Sent Via Virginia having laid the Whole

[1] The resolutions may be found in *Col. Rec. of N.C.*, VI. 410–414. See p. 426 for Dobbs's message to the Council and Assembly, and p. 243 his letter to the Lords of Trade.

Scene [scheme] Open in a Letter to the Board of Trade, I shall Refer you to the Letter and Papers sent to them; and shall Only Desire your Favour According as you shall find I have Preserved my Integrity and trust to his Majesty in Supporting His Just Prerogative and in Obeying his Instructions and preserving their Dependancies upon Britain Which I shall always adhere to, in Spite of all the Schemes form'd By A Juncto to Oppose my Administration under his Majesty

I am Sir &c

ARTHUR DOBBS.

GOVERNOR DOBBS TO PITT[1]

BRUNSWICK 14th June 1760

Sir,

Having wrote to you a long letter the 30th of May of which I have herewith a Duplicate I have only this further to add by this Conveyance, that I have received Dispatches from Lieutenant Governor Bull of the 31st May,[2] that the Upper Creeks [3] have killed our Traders; and declared war against South Carolina and Georgia by the Instigation of the French and they fear that the lower Creeks and Chactaws [3] may be also drawn into War; Upon which I summoned a Council to meet me here yesterday, and by their advice have by proclamation summoned the Assembly to meet at Wilmington the 26th instant, and have sent off dispatches by Express with it to avoid Delay; to try if the spreading of the Flame of War will induce them to give a supply and raise Men without Clogs or Delay now the storm approaches; which, I hope, will put a stop to the Attorney General's Infernal Schemes [4] of inflaming the Province.

By this further Proof of our future Danger, if the French continue in Possession of Louisiana, his Majesty must think it necessary to avoid a future war in America, to drive the

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. Printed in *Col. Rec. of N.C.*, VI. 263.
[2] Printed in *Col. Rec. of N.C.*, VI. 259.
[3] See Bull's letter of May 15, and Ellis's of July 10, 1760.
[4] See preceding letter.

nch from thence; and in case the Spaniards should take brage at our increase of power in their Neighborhood; it may be prudent at present not to have any Brangles n them, would it not be better to have that settlement rely vacated by both, or even given up to the Spaniards, n allow it to remain in the hands of the French. I have n an entire Dependance on Providence continuing to pro- the Protestant Cause against Papacy, that I make no bt of an happy Issue to the war in Germany; and by possessing the French of this Northern Continent of ilizing and Converting these Misled Indian Nations By the uitical French missionaries. Pardon my Zeal and En- siasm in Predicting these things from your active adminis- ion under the best of Kings in support of the Apostolic igion and cause of Liberty.

am, with the greatest Respect and highest Esteem,

Sir your most &c

ARTHUR DOBBS.

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[1]

WHITEHALL. June 14th 1760.

Sir,

the 17th Febry I was favored with your Dispatch of the Janry; That of the 8th March arrived here on the 15th y; and on the 26th of the same Month, I received also ır Dispatch of the 28th April, together with the Duplicate That of the 17th Febry, the Original whereof had been k, that It might not fall into the Hands of the Enemy with Packet Boat, taken by the French.[2]

he above Dispatches were all immediately laid before King; and I have the Satisfaction to assure you of the tinuance of His Majesty's Approbation of your Zeal and gence in His Service.

he King was sorry to observe, that the Levying the Troops been a little retarded by the Notions of Peace, That had

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77.

[2] See letters of those dates.

been received in the Provinces; At the same Time, H Majesty is persuaded, that you will have exerted your utmo Endeavors to hasten every Thing as much as possibl And, as you intended to proceed to Albany in a very few da after the Date of Your last Letter, the King will expect, wi Impatience, to receive an Account of your having opened t Campaign; and does not doubt, but that you will, with t utmost Vigour, pursue such Measures, as will effectual compleat the Reduction of Canada.

His Majesty entirely approves your having appointe Brigadier General Monckton [1] to command to the Sout as well as your having detached a Corps of 1300 Men to t assistance of South Carolina, which, it is hoped, will effect ally answer every good end expected.

It is unnecessary to recommend again to your particul Attention the finishing the Forts, built last Year, as you see so fully sensible of their Importance, and mention, that yo shall take all opportunities, You can seize, for compleatin and strengthening Them, without retarding the Main Obje (the Conquest of the Remains of Canada;) That they ma hereafter firmly secure His Majesty's Interior Dominio from any Encroachments the Enemy may attempt; And t King was glad to see, that You was in hopes, that the securin the Communication to Niagara, from the Forts on the Ohi will be easily effected.

I immediately transmitted to the Lords of the Treasur the Memorial, you recommend, from Messrs Levingston an Morris,[2] together with the Papers thereunto annexed, tha their Lordships might take the same into Consideration, an give any Directions They may judge proper, thereupon.

I am &c^a

W. Pitt.

[1] See note to letter of September 2, 1759.
[2] See letter of April 28, 1760.

PITT TO GOVERNOR LAWRENCE[1]

WHITEHALL. June 20th 1760.

Sir,

On the 17th Inst, Capt Elphinston delivered to me your Letter of the 11th May,[2] together with the very unhappy Account from Quebec, which was immediately laid before the King; and I have the Satisfaction to acquaint You, that His Majesty entirely approves your very prudent Foresight, in having taken upon You to open the Dispatch from Brigr Genl Murray to Genl Amherst, and your Diligence in transmitting, in the most expeditious Manner, a Copy thereof to England, as It cannot but be of great Utility to His Majesty's Service, that Advices of such high Importance, should be communicated to the King, before there was a possibility of their reaching France, . . .

I am &c[a]

W. PITT.

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[3]

WHITEHALL. June 20th 1760.

Sir,

* * * * * * *[4]

The King observes, with great Concern, that Brigadier Murray, as He expresses Himself, in his Letter to you *only hopes, He shall not be reduced to Extremities, till the Arrival of the Fleet, which He daily expected;* By this Representation, the Possession of so important a Post, and the Preservation of so many brave Troops, seem to depend on a very uncertain, and precarious Navigation; the Gulph of St Lawrence continuing to be incumbered with Ice a considerable Time after that River is open.

In this State of Things the King will wait with the most anxious Expectation, for the final Issue at Quebec, trusting, however, in the Providence of God, that, from the Spirit of

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77. [2] See letter of that date.
[3] A. and W. I., vol. 77.
[4] The omission is a repetition of the preceding letter.

His Troops, and by the timely Arrival of His Ships, no fatal Catastrophe will have happened there.

In the mean time, His Majesty persuades himself that this late unhappy Check, which has been given to His Arms, will but have animated the more your known Zeal for His Service; and that your Abilities will have been the more particularly exerted, in pushing, with the utmost Activity, and Vigor, the important and decisive Operations on your side; And it is hoped, that, before this Letter reaches you, you will, by the Blessing of God, have the Glory of having put His Majesty's Arms into possession of Montreal, and of having compleated the Reduction of Canada.

The King doubts not but you will already have sent to Brigadier Murray all necessary Orders, and have taken the properest Measures, with respect to Quebec, and to the Circumstances of the Troops of that Garrison;[1] And in case, as it is to be hoped, that Place still remains in His Majesty's Possession, the King, relying on your Judgement, and thorough knowledge of America, commits it to you, on the Spot, to make such farther Dispositions, whether for reinforcing, or compleating, the Garrison of Quebec, or for changing any part of the same, as you shall judge necessary, and most expedient for His Majesty's Service, as well as for supplying That Body of Troops, with Artillery, Arms, Ammunition, Cloathing, Utensils, and all other Requisites of any kind whatever, that They may stand in need of. And as the Demolition of Louisburg will, probably, be, by this Time, very far advanced, if not compleated, It is supposed, the Troops of That Garrison will be at Liberty to supply the above mentioned Service, if you shall find it necessary, without breaking into the Destination of any of the Forces, employed in the great Operations under your own immediate Command; or of those allotted for the Services, towards the Ohio, and the Lakes on that side.

As we have the Satisfaction to understand, by the most authentick Accounts, that the Ships under Lord Colville,[2] as

[1] See Amherst's letter of May 19, 1760.

[2] See Colville's letter of May 24, 1760.

ll as those under Captain Swanton, were so far advanced, to be undoubtedly before any French Ships with Provision, other Succours, for Canada, I have further to add, for ur Information, that Orders go, by this Conveyance, to rd Colville, directing his Lordship, that whatever shall ppen to be the event of Quebec, He is to continue, with e utmost Vigilance, to shut up the River St Lawrence, d to prevent all possibility of Succour passing, that way, Canada, in order to render your Operations more effec- al, and decisive, for the final reduction of the Enemy, this mpaign, and to remain with the Ships on this Service, long as ever the Season of the Year will, in any way, mit. For your fuller Information, I inclose a copy of e Orders sent to Lord Colville. I am &c^a

W. Pitt.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[1]

Schenectady. June 21st 1760.

Sir,

* * * * * * *

The Sloth of the Colonies in raising their Troops, and nding them to their Rendez-vous, made it impracticable me to move the Troops on, so soon as I could have wished, d all I could do, was sending Partys to the other End of e Lake Champlain, keeping the Enemy in a constant arm, which has been executed with Success.

On the *20th* May two Companys of Massachusett Troops rived, I sent men to the several Posts to keep up the mmunication, for forwarding Provisions; all the Men nad of the New York Troops, I sent with Artillery Stores Fort Stanwix.[2] Capt. McCartny arrived from Quebec Boston.

21st I gave Capt McCartny Orders to return to Boston, d to convoy the Transports from thence to Louisbourg, proceed with the Troops to Quebec. I sent Capt Debbeig

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 93.

[2] At the Oneida Carrying Place. See note to letter of June 19, 1759.

Engineer to Quebec, as he knows that part of the Country and may be wanted as Major McKeller is wounded. made a little change in the disposition of the Troops for th Campaign, by putting the four Companys of the Roya to the Corps, that is to act by Crown Point, these Com panys with the four Independent Companys marched thi day, and I ordered Monckton's Regt to advance to Crow Point, Oughton's marched to Schenectady from whenc Gages go to Oswego, and two Companys of Murray's fron Schenectady to Fort Stanwix the whole taking up Provision with them.

22d two sloops of the Rhode Islanders, and a Sloop wit New York Troops arrived; sent the first to Half-Moon, and the last to Schenectady, to forward Provisions, encampe two Companys of the Massachusetts, the first of the Pro vincials that have encamped.

* * * * * * *

25th five hundred of the New York and Rhode Islan Troops arrived, . . .

26th . . . some New York and New Jersey Troops arrived

27th as the Massachusett Troops arrived I sent then by small Partys forward to Crown Point.

28th received a Letter from Br Monckton, that sendin boats to Presque Isle,[2] as I proposed, would take off all th difficultys he had to encounter with, two Prisoners wh escaped from Montreal, reported that the French had raise The Siege of Quebec, and were retiring from thence wit great losses.

* * * * * * *

31st some of the Connecticut Troops arrived.

June 1st sent all the Massachusett and Rhode Islan Troops that were arrived to Crown Point, leaving a detach ment at Tionderoga, and Fort George,[3] that they may do som good in working at these Posts, till the Remainder of th Provincials arrives, and that I can proceed from hence

[1] See note to letter of May 22, 1758. [2] Now Erie, Pennsylvania.
[3] See note to letter of August 5, 1759.

l that the Troops may afterwards set out from Crown
nt and Oswego, nearly at the same time. Letters from
gland arrived by the Genl Wall Packet, which came to
w York on *29th* May
2^{d} Some of the New Jersey Troops arrived.
3^{d} part of the Connecticut, New Jersey, New York, and
ssachusett Troops arrived.

* * * * * * *

4th part of the Connecticut Troops arrived.

* * * * * * *

10th received an Account from Major Rogers, that on
3^{d} he landed some Men in Mischiscoue bay[1] on the
t side of the Lake, sent three men across the Country
h a Letter from me to Governor Murray, and on the *4th*
landed himself with 200 Men on the West Side, that on
6th he engaged a Party of about *300* of the Enemy,
hin Eight Miles of the Isle au Noix, and beat them, but
ld not pursue them, he imagines, he killed about fifty,
took only three Indian Scalps. On our side Capt Johnston
the Rangers was badly wounded and afterwards dyed,
l Ensign Wood of Moncktons with seven men of the
nt Infantry of that Regiment and three Rangers were
ed, and nine men wounded. This will alarm the Enemy
atly, as they will take it to be the advanced Party of the
ny from Crown Point.
11th sent more New York Troops forward, received a
tter from Sr Wm Johnson with Indian Intelligence,
t the French were returned from Quebec. Major
ristie D: Q: M: General arrived from Boston, having
cuted his Commission very well,[2] the Transports sailed
m thence on the *8th*.
12th Colonel Worcester of the Connecticut Troops ar-
ed, said he feared their Quota which ought to be five
usand, would want two thousand of being compleat.
is is owing to the Rumours of Peace, and I am apprehen-

[1] See note to letter of October 22, 1759.
[2] See Amherst's letter of May 19, 1760.

sive the Massachusetts will be very incompleat for the sam
Reason.

13th. employed the Troops as much as possible in forwar
ing everything, that no time may be lost. Sent Colon
Haviland[1] his Instructions, with orders to command th
Troops, that are to assemble at Crown Point.

* * * * * * *

15th. some Companys of the Jersey and Connecticu
Troops arrived. . . .

17th. some more Connecticut Troops arrived, sent batteai
and Whale boats from Albany.

18th. received a Letter from Lt. Governor Bull[2] with a Lett
from Colonel Montgomery of *24th.* May at Fort 96,[3] h
intended to march forward very soon to Fort Prince Georg

19th. I set out for Schenectady, left Br. General Gag
to compleat the Troops as they arrive, and to hasten ever
thing on, and to bring up the rear of the whole with the secon
Royal Highland Battalion. . . .

20th. everything going on very well, nothing but the la
arrival of the Troops, hinders their being assembled a
Crown Point, and Oswego, so soon as I could wish.

21st. at three o'clock this morning, Lieutenants Sherif
and Goddard of Lascelles's Regt. arrived here from Mo
treal with Letters from Monsieur le Marquis de Vaudreui
and Monsieur de Levis, they left Montreal the *14th.* Jun
and say the French abandoned the Siege of Quebec on th
18th. May, leaving all their Cannon behind, except the Fie
Pieces which they took on the *28th.* Aprill, which they sent
Montreal, and that they retreated in a very great hurr
This has thrown the whole Colony into the utmost despai
and will undoubtedly greatly facilitate the Operations o

[1] See note to letter of April 28, 1760.

[2] Of South Carolina.

[3] Later known as Ninety-Six Court House. It was in the upper vall
of the Saluda river, on the old Orangeburg road from the coast to the h
country. See map in Carroll's *Hist. Coll. of S.C.*, I. See also note to lett
of April 28, 1760.

[4] See note to letter of August 5, 1759.

e Campaign, which I shall try to carry on, to the best my Abilities, and I do not in the least doubt but we shall ve Success. Monsr de Vaudreuil has sent most of the fficers and Men, who were taken Prisoners on the *28th* rill, making in the whole ten Officers, and one hundred d thirteen men to be exchanged.

send you, Sir, a Copy of the Letters and my Answers, likewise a List of the Prisoners who are returned, and there are two Packet Boats at New York, though I doubt t but Governor Murray will have immediately sent you Account of this Event,[1] I think it proper to dispatch one, acquaint you of what I have received.

Lt Colonel Robertson delivered some Orders and Instruc-ns to me as Governor of Virginia, dated at St James's e *16th* day of November 1759. and at the same time In-uctions to me as Governor, bearing the same date, both ing under His Majesty's Royal Sign Manual.

By the Instructions the King's Will and Pleasure is, that I all not on any Pretence whatsoever go to Europe, without ving first obtained leave for so doing . . . I must now ost humbly beg His Majesty's permission for my return Europe, whenever a Peace is made, as when I passed rough England to come to America, I then made a promise, at no Inducement whatsoever should keep me here will-gly, so soon as the war was over.

I hoped the great Mark the King has been pleased to con- on me, of His Majesty's most gracious Favor, in appoint-g me Governor of Virginia, will not be an Objection to y returning to England, if it is an Objection, I must beg resign the Government, as I would not on any Account l of my word. . . ,

I am with the utmost Respect Sir

Your most Humble and most Obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

[1] See Murray's letter of May 25, 1760.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR DE LANCEY TO PITT[1]

New York. 25th June 1760.

Sir

Last night by an advice Boat I recieved a letter dated the 13th Instant from Mr Bull Lieutenant Governor of South Carolina with the inclosed Gazette extraordinary. As the Packet is to sail this day, I think it my duty to transmit it to you, as this may possibly be the earliest advice of Colonel Montgomery's Success against the Cherokees; I hope it will be productive of a good and firm peace with the Indians in those Parts.

General Amherst set out last week from Albany, from his dispatches, which go by this Conveyance, you will have a more full and authentick Account of the Military Operations, than I can undertake to give.

I am with great Esteem Sir

Your most obedient and most humble Servant

James de Lancey.

GOVERNOR MURRAY TO PITT[3]

(*Abstract*)

Northumberland at Quebec. 27 June 1760.

As the Garrison was reduced to a month's provisions, he bought the Cargo of a French Prize (amounting to £3402.16.4d) for which Sum he has drawn Bills upon the Commissioners of the Navy as he "did not think it safe to risk so large a Garrison being reduced to half allowance

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[2] Montgomery was sent by Amherst from New York, on April 1, with a force of twelve hundred men, to act against the Cherokees. Summary vengeance was inflicted, and in August, Montgomery returned to New York, leaving four companies of his men as a guard for the frontier. McCrady, *South Carolina under the Royal Government*, 346. For a more detailed account of Montgomery, see note to letter of March 31, 1757.

[3] A. and W. I., vol. 99.

er enduring so many Hardships, and having eight onths pay due," nor wise to give the Enemy a chance of :uring the Cargo.[1]

GOVERNOR HAMILTON TO PITT[2]

PENNSYLVANIA. June 30. 1760.

Sir,

After passing an Act of Assembly in this Province, for ising cloathing and paying Twenty seven Hundred en for the Service of this Year's Campaign; of which had the honour to acquaint you in my letter of the ° of April; I immediately called the Assembly of my ner Govern[r] of the Counties of New Castle Kent and ssex or Delaware;[3] and laid before them his Majesty's ommands touching a levy of Men from those Counties, reable to your Excell[ys] Letter of the 7° of January.[4]

And I entertained not any doubt, but they would have ade provision for raising, at least, as many Men, for the rvice of the present Year, as they had done for the last, nich were One Hundred & Eighty.

But to my Surprize as well as Mortification, I was not able prevail on them to grant more than the Sum of Four ousand pounds, which is only sufficient, for raising Cloath- g and paying One Hundred Men, Officers included, ring the present Campaign.

It is true, that Government is but of small extent, thinly habited, and not wealthy, but I am nevertheless of opinion, at the Sum they have granted, is by no means a Quota oportionable to that which has been done by the other olonies.

The levies that have been made in consequence of this rant, are divided into two Companies of Fifty Men each,

[1] Murray was left disgracefully short of funds owing to the negligence of secretary of war, Lord Barrington. See Kingsford, IV. 361.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 72. See note to letter of April 15, 1760.

[3] The three Delaware "territories" had their own assembly.

[4] See letter of that date.

and are now doing duty on the frontiers of this Province, under the Orders of Brigadier General Monckton.

On the repeated, Earnest application of the late French Inhabitants of Nova Scotia, who were removed to this Province at the beginning of the War, back'd by the request of a respectable body of the people called Quakers, I have taken the liberty to transmit to your Excell^y^ the inclosed Petition to his Majesty; and shall only, thereupon, presume to say, that during their residence amongst us they have not behaved ill; that, notwithstanding the remarkable kindness and bounty of the Inhabitants towards them, they have suffer'd greatly by sickness and diseases, to which they were strangers in their own Country, and that, upon the whole, they appear to me, to be objects worthy of his Majesty's Compassion. — I have the honour to be, with the greatest Respect Sir,

Your Excell^y's^ most obedient & most humble Servant
JAMES HAMILTON.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR ELLIS TO PITT[1]

GEORGIA $\frac{th}{10}$ July. 1760.

Sir,

In my last of the $\frac{th}{30}$ June I mention'd to You the Murders which had been recently committed in the Creek Country,[2] and the Steps we then took in Consequence of them, which have happily succeeded so far, as to put a stop to further Violences; but considerable Mischief has arisen from the Apprehensions of the People, who upon that occasion abandoned their plantations, to seek for places of more Safety, and thereby Neglected their Crops; But even those, are daily returning to their Settlements as their fears subside.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[2] A letter of Governor Bull of South Carolina states that on May 28 over twenty traders were murdered by the Upper Creeks, and that the traders of the Lower Creek country only escaped a like fate by taking refuge at Savannah. *Col. Rec. of N.C.*, VI. 259.

I have had a great deal of Correspondence with the head Men of the Creek Nation upon the Subject of those Murders; They still insist that, it was a mad affair, in which very few were Concernd; intreat us not to blame a whole people for the Crimes of a few, profess the same regard for us as heretofore, and suggest, that it might be prudent at this time, not to insist upon the Murderers being delivered up, lest those rash fellows should be drove to greater lengths:— In Answer to which, I have declared my belief in their Sincerity and friendship for us; my disinclination to shed the Blood of the Indians, or have any quarrel with them, insisted however upon the Necessity of punishing those Villains, who had endeavoured by so cruel an outrage to dissolve our Antient friendship, but I leave the punishment due, to be inflicted by the Creeks themselves, and I have intimated, that upon their behaving properly, and affording proofs of their disapprobation, of what is past, they would entirely recover our Confidence and esteem: Reminded them of their Engagements with us, and endeavoured to convince them, that our Moderation, is the Effect of our Regard to our Treaties, especially that, which I made with them; wherein it is stipulated, that the two Nations should not go to War with each other, for what the Mad people of either might do, untill no hopes were left of obtaining redress in a friendly way.

This Sir, is the only course we could take with prudence; for it is certain that had we specifyed the nature and extent of the Satisfaction, which we expected, and they refused to give it, we must either have retracted, and exposed our inability, or insisted on those terms, which must inevitably have plunged us into a cruel war, from whence every bad consequence might be apprehended: Whereas upon the present plan, we may either allow, or object to the sufficiency of the Satisfaction they offer, according as justice and our Circumstances may require. — After all, whether we shall be able, in spite of the Efforts of the French, and the inclinations of the Creeks, to hinder them from assisting the Cherokees, is very uncertain, and may greatly depend

upon the Success of Coll! Montgomery's Army, which is now in the Cherokee Country.[1]

In the Meantime, there are some favourable appearances, which encourage us to hope, things will not grow worse, at least for some time. The Traders who escaped the Massacre are daily arriving here, and at Augusta with Peltry;[2] a considerable share of the Effects of the deceased has been collected, and some white people still remain in the Creek Country unmolested. It is now a question difficult to be decided, which is most eligible, the stopping, or permitting Supplys to go again into the Nation? In my own Judgment, both Courses may be dangerous, but I think the former the most so, as the advantages accruing to the Indians from their Traffick with us, is one principal Cause of their adhering to us at any time, and should we deprive them of that now, I think they would not hesitate to join our Enemies; On the other hand, if the Trade is renewd, it may furnish them with the Means of annoying us more effectually, should their professions of attachment be insincere. However, in order to gain time, and avoid as much as possible the evils that threaten us in either Case, I have sent an Agent to the Nation who is to [represent], that the Traders are afraid to Venture their persons and the Merchants their Goods amongst them; And to lessen their fears, I have tho't of an Expedient which I hope the Nation will embrace, which is this; that a head Man shall (by National Consent) be chosen out of every Town to take charge of the Traders, and their effects, and who shall hereafter be answerable to the English Governors for them. And in Consideration of the faithfull discharge of this Trust, I promise a reward to such head Men respectively, every Year; and that we will receive all Talks from their Mouths, and distribute the King's presents through their hands. Should this regulation take place, and we think proper to avail ourselves of it, it may prove a real security to the Traders; & in time

[1] See note to letter of June 25, 1760. Stevens says that Georgia escaped with the loss of some three or four lives. *History of Georgia*, I. 455.

[2] Fur skins.

establish such an Authority and subordination amongst the Indians, as may render the Management of them less difficult than heretofore. At all events, it may divert those Savages from taking any sudden resolution to our prejudice; and we will hope, that as the danger increases in this quarter, some effectual Measures will speedily be taken for our Security, especially as I have made General Amherst fully acquainted with the defenceless State of this Colony, and the footing we are upon with our Neighbours.

There remains but to assure you Sir, that I have with great diligence and Zeal, done and shall continue to do, everything in my power for the King's Service, and the good of my Country.

I am with the greatest deference & Respect Sir,
Your most obedient and Most Humble Servt

HENRY ELLIS.

P. S. I must observe to you Sir, that as the real Weakness of this Colony is now generally known, and experienced, which by great Management had been concealed; it is not probable that it will ever be properly settled; and indeed, that any Persons of real Property will come, or continue in it, unless some effectual Measures are taken for putting the Province in such a state of defence, as not to be at the Mercy of its savage Neighbours.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR MELVILLE TO PITT[1]

(*Abstract*)

FORT-ROYAL IN GUADELUPE July 17th, 1760.

Gratefully acknowledges Pitt's letter of May 2nd., by the Duke Pacquet. which arrived the 16th ult: — also letter of April 29th enclosing Copy of Sentence on Lord George Sackville[2] "and containing His Majesty's Order, that it

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100.

[2] Lord George Sackville was tried by court-martial, convicted of cowardice at the battle of Minden, and sentenced to be deprived of his military rank. The sentence was read at the head of every regiment.

should be published to the Troops here, in the same Terms, as had been done in England, which was immediately obeyed." He has had proofs of goodwill from the Inhabitants; will do his utmost, etc.

GOVERNOR DOBBS TO PITT[1]

BRUNSWICK, 21st July 1760

Sir,

I acquainted you in my last of the 13th June,[2] that upon, the Creeks Killing our Indian Traders, and Lieutenant Governor Bull's informing me that they apprehended a General Creek war, in which they expected that the Choctaws would join them, by the Instigation of the French; expecting a Supply from this Province I appointed the Assembly to meet at Wilmington on the 26th of June.

The Session is now over, and by the Non-attendance of Mr. Child the Attorney General and his Northern Junto, who staid away, hoping that we could not make up a Sufficient Number to do Business without them; the Assembly have passed an unexceptionable Aid Bill to raise and pay 300 Men, until the 1st of Decr next, for which, and to pay for Scalps, Contingencies, and other Claims; I am to Issue notes for £12000 this Currency: I have a power of sending them out of the Province, or as many as can be spared from the Defence of the Frontiers; but as the Cherokee war is likely to be Bloody upon the Retreat of Colonel Montgomery's Troops[3] from the Frontier, I am afraid we can spare few or none to assist our Neighbours. As the French Influence over the Indians seems to Increase in Louisiana, we can never be safe while they possess that part of the Continent, I hope if the war is not over at the End of this Campaign that his Majesty will think of Driving the French from this Continent. God grant an Happy Issue to this Cam-

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. Printed in *Col. Rec. of N.C.*, VI. 266.

[2] See letter of June 14, 1760.

[3] See note to letter of June 25, 1760. Upon Montgomery's withdrawal the Indians destroyed the Fort on the Tennessee, and killed or captured its garrison of two hundred men. The war lingered on for a year longer.

paign in Germany, upon which our safety and American Acquisitions depend. I heartily wish you Success to your Active Administration, and an Happy conclusion by a Glorious Peace.

I am, with due Respect, Sir &c

ARTHUR DOBBS

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[1]

WHITEHALL, July 23rd. 1760.

Sir,

On the 29th past I received your Dispatch of the 19th May,[2] which was immediately laid before the King.

You will have seen, by my Letter of the 20th June,[2] that an Account of the Check, which the Garrison of Quebec met with on the 28th April, had reached England before your Dispatch above mentioned; & on the 27th June, Major Maitland arrived with the News of the happy Turn of Affairs in those parts, & of the Enemy having abandon'd the Siege of Quebec with a very considerable Loss: This fortunate Event makes it unnecessary for me to do more, than to acquaint you of His Majesty's approbation of the Orders you gave, on receiving Governor Murray's Letter of the 30th April, for sending to Quebec the Succours of Two Regiments from Louisbourg, which you will have seen was agreable to what was pointed out to You in my Letter of the 20th June.

As it is not doubted, but before this time, you will be far advanced in the Operations of the Campaign, the King will be impatiently expecting Letters from you, which I am persuaded will afford me a fresh Opportunity of expressing to you His Majesty's further Satisfaction in your Zeal & Conduct.

I am &c[a]

W. PITT.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77.

[2] See letters of those dates.

PITT TO GOVERNOR MURRAY[1]

WHITEHALL, July 23d. 1760.

Sir,

On the 27th past, Major Maitland delivered to me your Dispatch of the 25th May,[2] which was immediately laid before the King; & as His Majesty had received, Ten days before, from Govr. Lawrence, an Account of the unfortunate check, which the Garrison, under your Command, had met with, on the 28th April, I need not express to you the Satisfaction your Dispatch above-mentioned gave to the King; and His Majesty has commanded me to take the earliest Opportunity to acquaint you with His particular Approbation of the Zeal & Activity you shewed for His Service, in the Defence of the important Conquest of Quebec, & for the Preservation of so many brave Men; And you will, in the Manner you shall judge most proper, acquaint the Officers, & Men, under your Command, with His Majesty's entire Satisfaction at their good Behaviour, & at the distinguished Alacrity & Resolution with which they carried into immediate Execution, the vigorous Measures, you so prudently concerted, during the Siege of Quebec. As you will have received from General Amherst, such orders as he shall have judged most proper for your future Operations this Campaign, I have only to add, that the King relies on your Zeal & Vigilance in exerting your utmost Efforts to co-operate with General Amherst towards the final Reduction of Canada.

I am &cª
W. PITT.

CADWALLADER COLDEN TO PITT[3]

NEW YORK, Augt. 7th. 1760

Sir,

On the 30th of last Month Lieut. Governor De Lancey

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77. [2] See letter of that date.

[3] A. and W. I., vol. 72. Cadwallader Colden was surveyor-general of the province of New York in 1720. He succeeded De Lancey as lieutenant-governor, and died in office in 1776.

yed, after a short Illness. I have taken the Administration f Government on me, as first in His Majesty's Council, n pursuance of a Clause in His Majesty's Commission to r Charles Hardy, for that Purpose, in Case of the Absence r Death of the Governor in Chief, and Lieu[t] Governor. am now advanced in Years, having been about 37 of hem in the Council of this Province. Were my Abilities qual to my Zeal in His Majesty's Service I might perhaps resume to give greater Assurances of the Performance of ny Duty, and I am under great Concern lest His Majesty's ervice may suffer by the loss of a Gentleman, of M[r] De ancey's Abilities & Experience, in the present Situation of ffairs; but by all Appearances, in the few days in which have had the Administration, I have good reason to hope, nat the People of this Province will be as much united in neir Zeal for His Majesty's Service, as ever at any Time, nd that they will endeavour to make my Administration asy to me.

s General Amherst does not know of this Opportunity y Bristol, it may be proper to inform, that in his Letter Lieut. Governor de Lancey, dated at Oswego the 24th f July, which was delivered to me since M[r] De Lancey's eath, he writes: —

"Capt[n] Lowry sailed from this on the 15th to intercept ne Ennemy's Vessels, from their Shelter in the River S[t] awrence; on the 29th: the French Ships appeared off this lace, so that he must undoubtedly have been between nem & their Home; and as his Orders were to station him-lf so that they should not get in, and that I, instantly, pon their Appearance, sent to Acquaint him of it, I think e will probably give a good Account of them. Gen[l] Gage rived the Day before Yesterday; & S[r] William Johnson st Night."

In a Postscript he adds "I have just now heard the Ennemy ave escaped Cap[t] Lowry, & have got into the River S[t] awrence."

Nothing in my Power shall be wanting in my Duty to is Majesty, & if I can obtain Your Approbation of my

Conduct, as I shall sincerely endeavor, it will compleat the utmost Ambition of S^r &c^a

CADWALLADER COLDEN.

PITT TO GOVERNORS IN NORTH AMERICA AND THE WEST INDIES[1]

WHITEHALL. August 23^d 1760.

Sir,

The Commanders of His Majesty's Forces, and Fleets, in North America, and the West Indies, having transmitted repeated and certain Intelligence of an illegal and most pernicious Trade, carried on by the King's Subjects, in North America, and the West Indies, as well to the French Islands, as to the French Settlements on the Continent of America, and particularly to the Rivers Mobile, and Mississippi, by which the Enemy is, to the greatest Reproach & Detriment, of Government, supplyed with Provisions and other Necessaries, whereby they are, principally, if not alone, enabled to sustain, and protract, this long and expensive War; And It farther appearing, that large Sums in Bullion, are also sent, by the King's Subjects, to the above Places, in return whereof, Commodities are taken, which interfere with the Produce of the British Colonies themselves, in open Contempt of the Authority of the Mother Country, as well as to the most manifest Prejudice of the Manufactures and Trade of Great Britain: In order, therefore, to put the most speedy and effectual Stop to such flagitious Practises, so utterly subversive of all Law, and so highly repugnant to the Honor, and well-being, of this Kingdom, It is His Majesty's express will and Pleasure, that you do forthwith make the strictest and most diligent Enquiry into the State of this dangerous and ignominious Trade, that you do use every Means in your Power, to detect and discover persons concerned, either as Principals, or Accessories, therein, and that you do take every Step, authorized by Law, to bring all such heinous Offenders to the most

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 78.

xemplary and condign Punishment; And you will, as soon s may be, and from time to time, transmit to me, for the ing's Information, full and particular Accounts of the rogress, you shall have made, in the Execution of these lis Majesty's Commands, to which the King expects that ou do pay the most exact Obedience. And you are farther o use your utmost Endeavours to trace out, and investigate ie various Artifices, and Evasions, by which the Dealers this iniquitous Intercourse find means to cover their riminal Proceedings, and to elude the Law, in order that, om such Lights, due and timely Consideration may be ad, what further Provisions shall be necessary to restrain n Evil of such extensive and pernicious Consequences.

I am &c.ª
W. Pitt.

GOVERNOR MURRAY TO PITT[1]

Contrecour nine leagues from Montreal. August 24th 1760.

Sir

It is with much concern I learn the Nation has been armed by the Accounts of the check we had near Quebec, ie twenty eight of April.

I had flattered myself, the good news I sent by Major Iaitland would have been the first you could have received om the River S.t Lawrence; I can now only hope, that ine arrived soon after M.r Lawrence's dispatches came your hands.

Before I set out from Quebec,[2] I did myself the honor transmit to you a plan of the Operations I had proposed, r the Corps under my Command, this Campaign; I have therto adhered to it, and it has succeeded beyond my ost sanguine expectations.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 99.

[2] Murray left Quebec on July 14, with a force of twenty-two hundred en convoyed by three frigates and twelve gun boats. On August 5 he s joined by the two Louisburg regiments under Lord Rollo; he was then ll above Trois Rivières.

Mr. Levis has for a Month, done me and still does me the honor, to watch our Motions, with the gross of his Army, and tho' I have no Tidings of General Amherst, I cannot doubt of his being well advanced, unless he has found his route impracticable, which indeed, I am told is difficult: I am confident he has not yet had any Interruption from the Enemy, their Post at Galot excepted.

The Manifestos I have publish'd to the Canadians, have had the desired Effect, most of the parishes on the South Shore, as far as the River Sorrel,[1] have submitted to his Majesty, and taken the Oath of Neutrality.

As I advanced with the detachment of the Quebec Garrison, which sailed a fortnight before the arrival of the two Regiments from Louisbourg, the French Army kept pace with me, abandoning every post in their rear: I therefore sent Orders to Lord Rollo to disarm, and Swear the Inhabitants of the North Shore, whenever it could be done, without retarding his junction with me, the wind proved frequently contrary, and put it in his power to accept of the Submission of most of the Parishes, on the North Shore, as far as the Trois Rivières, which tho' the Capital of the Government of the same name, is no more than an open straggling village.

I found the inhabitants of the parish of Sorrel had deserted their habitations and in arms, I was therefore under the cruel Necessity of burning the greatest part of these poor unhappy peoples houses. I pray God this Example may suffice, for my nature revolts, when this becomes a necessary part of my duty.

Col.º Fraser[2] makes me hope that I shall not be distress'd much for Fuel in the Winter, but for fear he may have miscalculated I have order'd him to strengthen the posts the Enemy had, at Jaque Quartier, and de Chambaux,[3] which

[1] Or Richelieu, through which the waters of Lake Champlain enter the St. Lawrence.

[2] Commanding the Highlanders. See note to letter of March 31, 1757.

[3] Dechambau, a short distance above Jacques Cartier, forty-one miles from Quebec.

excellent passes, and an effectual Barrier, betwixt ich, and Quebec, I can safely canton two thousand men, the houses of the inhabitants, this will save fuel and be re comfortable for the Troops, than if they were crowded the ruins of Quebec; but (I flatter myself) this expedient l not be necessary, and that Montreal and its Neighbour- od will be the winter quarters of part of the Troops. u may be assured, Sir, I shall do my utmost to make it I am positive I shall be well seconded by the Officers, l I flatter myself the Soldiers have some Confidence in ir Leader.

f Mr Amherst does approach, success is certain; should not, I apprehend I must be cautious, I have a great untry to maintain . . .

The Garrison of Quebec has had no pay, since the twenty rth of last October;[1] we received twenty thousand pounds out two months ago, I made the most of that, and issued ıpon Account to the Regiments, I am perswaded had it n convenient, money would have been sent to us, because s difficult without Cash to discredit the french Currency, hall however exert myself, to do that, and satisfy the oops, which can only be effectuated by drawing bills of ng date, on the different Agents, and keeping the little ney already in the Government amongst us, the bills ıg of a long date, will answer the exigency of Govern- ıt at home, and by keeping the Cash, we shall support Credit here, with the Canadians. Had I established a er Currency, which I once had thoughts of, the Enemy st naturally have urged, that their paper money was at as good as ours, consequently their Credit would have n supported, which is now totally destroy'd. . . . I have honour to be with the utmost Esteem, & Regard, Sir our most faithfull & most obedient humble Servant

Ja: Murray.

'. S. We are now entirely Masters of the Navigation n Quebec, to Montreal, it is perfectly safe for Vessells,

[1] See note to letter of June 27, 1760.

not drawing above eleven feet water, there has not the leas
Accident happened to any of our fleet, and we have from thi
place, water, for a first rate to Montreal.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[1]

Camp at Fort William Augustus 26th August. 1760.

Sir,

I shall now give you an Account of the Progress of Hi
Majesty's Troops under my immediate Command, since th
date of the last letter I did myself the honor to write to yo
on the 21st of June, from Schenectady.[2]

On the 9th of July I arrived at Oswego; and before an
of the Regiments, which I had sent from Albany, could reac
it, two French Vessels had appeared off Oswego, on th
6th I dispatched some Batteaus & Men to Captain Loring
at Niagara, giving him Intelligence of the Vessells.

On the 12th, the french Vessells appeared off the Harbou
and as I expected the two Snows hourly from Niagara,
sent out some Batteaus towards that place, to induce th
Enemy's Vessells to try to intercept them, but they stoo
towards Cataraqui.[4]

The 14th, in the Evening, our two Vessells appeared,
put everything on board that could be wanted, and ordere
them away to the River St Lawrence, in hopes of cuttin
off the Enemies Vessells from their Harbour. Our Vessell
are the Onondaga & Mohawk, the first carrying four
Pounders, 14 six-pounders, and 100 Seamen; the othe
carrying sixteen 6 Pounders and ninety Seamen. The
sailed in quest of the Enemy's Vessells, who appeared o
of Oswego again on the 20th, and with the precautions I ha
taken, in sending a detachment forward, and giving Intel
ligence to Captain Loring, I was in hopes he could not hav
missed them; but they escaped him.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 93.
[2] See letter of that date.
[3] See note to letter of January 9, 1758.
[4] See note to letter of February 14, 1758.

On the 23d Sir William Johnson arrived, with a great
rt of the Indians; the Troops came in daily from
pany.

* * * * * * *

e 1st August I received a Letter from Colonel Mont-
nmery, with an Account of his Success, in attacking and
ting the Cherokee Indians, and destroying their Towns;
greatest stroke the Indians have felt.[1]

The 6th, in the Afternoon, Murray's Regiment arrived;
d, the next morning, I detached Colonel Haldimand,[2]
h the Light Infantry of the Army, Grenadiers, and one
talion of Royal Highlanders, to take Post at the bottom
the Lake, and assist the Vessells, in finding a passage to
Galette.[3]

The 8th & 9th, Schuyler's Regiment arrived; and on the
h, at daybreak, I ordered the whole Army to embark:
preparing the Batteaüs, was not quite compleated, so
t I proceeded with the Regulars, and left Brigadier
neral Gage to bring up the Provincials and the Rear: . . .

On the *15th*, I passed our two Vessells, that were got out
the right Channel, and could not get down, notwithstand-
I had given the best Pilots I could procure. — The same
, I Joined Col: Haldimand's advanced Corps, and had
elligence, by an Oswegatchie Indian, that one of the
emies Vessells had run aground, and, was so much
naged, she could not sail from the Fort; and that the
er Vessell lay off La Galette. — I determined not to
it for our Vessells, and fixed a Howitzer on board one
w Galley; the other four having twelve pounders, to
ack the Vessell with.

On the *16th*, tho' I had made no halt from the time I had
Oswego, I thought proper, from the Report I had re-
ved, of the Situation of the Enemies' Ships, not to lose
Moment, but proceed down the River to Swegatchie,

[1] See letters of April 28 and July 21, 1760.
[2] See note to letter of June 29, 1758.
[3] Or Oswegatchie. Also known as La Présentation. See note to letter February 14, 1758.

and to attack their Post, at Isle Royale;[1] The advanced Guard consisting of the Rangers, Gage's, Light Infantry of Regiments, and Grenadiers, with five Row-Galleys under the Command of Colonel Grant. It was very late in the day, when I reached the Point de Baril, with the Advanced Guard, and I sent back to Brigadier Gen! Gage to land on the North Shore, in case he could not reach the Point de Baril;[2] soon after, we discovered the French Vessell, and it was impossible, not to push on, to try to attack her, as it was a calm: She fired her Signal Guns on seeing the Advanced Guard; Night came on so fast, that it was impracticable to attack her; and then, I ordered the Advanced Guard to row into the South Shore; and the Army, late at night, reached the Point de Baril.

The 17th, at daybreak, the Enemy's Vessell made an Attempt to sail up the River; Colonel Williamson attacked her, with the five Row-Galleys; the wind became calm, which favoured much; the Row Galleys could not do better than they did; they fired one hundred and eighteen rounds; the Vessell fired seventy two; had three Men killed, twelve wounded, and then struck: — A Sergeant of Artillery was killed on board one of the row Galleys; and a New York Provincial lost his Leg. The Vessell had ten 12 Pounders, with four Swivels and one hundred Men, commanded by Monsieur La Broquerie. This day I took possession of Swegatchi,[3] and Encamped there; and sent two Engineers, with Parties, down the River, to view the Coasts and Situation of the Islands near L'Isle Royale.

On the *18th*, at day break, the advanced Guard was ready, but the Repairs of the Row Galleys and Vessell, took up some time. . . .

I took with me, Gage's Reg!, three row Galleys, the light Infantry, Grenadiers, first brigade of Regulars, Schuyler's Regiment of Provincials, and the greatest part of the Indians

[1] This is off the mouth of the Oswegatchie river, at the head of the rapids, and had been lately fortified.

[2] A short distance from Fort Frontenac, on the St. Lawrence.

[3] Now Ogdensburg.

ith Sir William Johnson, and some Light Field pieces; nd rowed down by the North Shore, passed the Fort, and ook possession of the Islands & Coasts below it; whilst vo Companys of Rangers, two Row Galleys, the second rigade of Regulars, Lyman's Regiment of Provincials, ith the remainder of the Indians, under the Command of olonel Haldimand, were to row down the South Shore, to ke post opposite to the Fort, where they were under over: the other Provincial Regiments, and the heavy rtillery, remained at Swegatchi. The Vessell sailed down e middle of the River, between the two Columns, to anchor Random shot from the Fort. This was effected with a nart Cannonading from the Fort, on the Troops, rowing ong the North Shore, and against the Vessell, which nk one Row Galley; killed two Men in another Row alley; one man had his Thigh shot off, and seven were ounded: several boats & Oars struck with their Shot. t eleven at night, the last boat came in, and the ace was compleatly invested. — Isle Gallot and L'Abbé icquets Island were found abandoned; The Enemy hav- g left them in a great hurry, . . . In the night, I tried get up the Row Galley that was sunk, but could not fect it.

On the 19th, at day break, I viewed the Islands with olonel Williamson and Lieut. Colonel Eyre,[1] and fixed e Batteries, one on each of the two Islands nearest the ort; and one on a Point of Land, on the South Shore. etachments were immediately to open Ground: The ort fired at the Vessell, which was returned; but I directed ieut. St Clair, to whom I had given the Command of e Vessell, to avoid firing rather than keep it up. In e afternoon, our two Vessells appeared; I sent Orders them, to anchor at Random Shot from the Fort, and avoid firing. At night, I got the Row Galley up, and ved the Gun that was wounded, but not rendered unser- ceable, prepared Fascines and everything for carrying

[1] See note to letter of August 5, 1759.

on the Siege; and ordered the heavy Artillery to come down this night from Swegatchi.

20th., I ordered the Provincial Regiments from Swegatchi; leaving one Regiment of the Connecticut Troops posted in that place.

23rd began to fire from all the Batteries; the Enemy drew in their Guns, and tried to put them under Cover, — after sometime firing, I made a disposition for storming the Fort, with the Grenadiers of the Army, and ordered the Vessells to fall down close on the Fort, having put as many Marksmen on board each Ship, as the Commanding Officers chose to have, in order to keep the Enemy from their Batteries. The going down of the Vessells to the Fort, was not effected in the Manner I could have wished, and I determined not to pursue my Plan that day. The Fort fired a great deal of Ammunition, without much Execution; and our Batteries, by Degrees, dismounted their Guns, and made them very shy of standing to their Batteries.

The fire of our Batteries continued till yesterday in the Afternoon, when the Garrison beat a parley, and I received a Letter from Mr. Pouchot Commandt., a Copy of which, Sir, I send you enclosed; and I sent him the terms of Capitulation signed, that he might Copy it, sign it, and send it back to me; after which, Lieut. Col: Massey, with three Companies of Grenadiers, took possession of the Fort.[1]

As I imagine, Sir, it may be agreable to you, to know several particulars of our passage on the Lake; the Siege of the Fort and the apparent Situation of this Country; I send Captain Prescott, one of my Aides de Camp, with this, that he may give you a clear information, of anything you may chuse to know. And I enclose to you, all Papers, that,

[1] Pouchot had commanded the fort at Niagara in the previous July, when he was made prisoner, but was exchanged in November. The garrison of three hundred surrendered at discretion. See Kingsford's account, in his *History*, IV. 388. Amherst renamed the conquered island Fort William Augustus. See heading of this letter.

Judge, may tend to give you, a thorough insight into fairs here.

I send you a list of the Artillery, Stores &c^{a}, that have en taken in the Fort, which I intend to have repaired, as hink it by much the best Situation I can take, for entirely ommanding Lake Ontario, and effectually covering the ohawk River, and all that part of His Majesty's Domin-ns, from the Insults or Inroads of the Savages: And I g leave to add my Assurances, that I shall make the utmost spatch I can, in proceeding down the River St Lawrence, d prosecuting the Operations of the Campaign, according His Majesty's gracious Intentions.

I am with the utmost Respect, Sir

Your most Humble and most Obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[1]

CAMP OF MONTREAL. *8th* Sept. 1760.

Sir,

On the 26th August I did myself the honour of writing to u, by Captain Prescott, to give you an Account of the ogress of His Majesty's Arms to that time, since which ave proceeded to this place.[2]

from the *26th* to *30th* I was employed in repairing some rt of the Fort, mending batteaüs, and fitting out the ssels, besides making such preparations as I judged sentially necessary for the Passage of the Army down the ver.

On the *31st* I sat out, rowed twenty four miles, and en-mped on Isle aü Chat,[3] the Rapides were more frightfull an dangerous.

Sept. *1st* I passed the long Saüt, marched covering Partys the Shore, the boats were obliged to row in single file . the Current of the River was violent. The Rapides

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 93. [2] See letter of that date.
[3] At the head of the long Sault Rapids. It is still called Cat Island.

were full of broken waves, the Batteaüs took in water, a Corporal and three Men of the Royal Highlanders were drowned, I encamped at Johnson's Point,[1] fourteen miles from Isle au Chat. I sent Partys forward on the Lake, Sr William Johnson went to an Indian village, Asquesaskua, to assure them of protection on their good behaviour.

2^d I rowed twenty four miles down Lake St Francis and encamped at Point aü Beaü det,[2] Monsieur La Corne with a party had been here, and at the Indian Village. Very violent Rain and Wind came on at night, luckily our boats were in sheltered Coves.

3^d the bad weather continuing the Army halted, a Scouting Party brought in, a Prisoner from the Ceders.[3]

4th the Army was in their Boats soon after daybreak, the weather was favorable for passing the worst part of the River, but I am sorry to acquaint you, the Rapides were the Occasion of Eighty four men being drowned. We lost likewise twenty nine batteaüs of Regiments, seventeen of Artillery with some Artillery and Stores. Seventeen Whaleboats, one Row Galley were staved, the Guns with some Stores and provisions will be saved. I encamped this night at Isle Perrot,[4] about two miles from the River, with the Regulars; it was too late for the greatest part of the Artillery and the Provincials to proceed there, and they encamped on the river side.

5th the Inhabitants of the Island had all run into the woods and abandoned their houses, some were taken, and some came in, I had the Oath of Allegiance tendered to them, and I put them in quiet possession of their houses and they seemed as much surprized with their treatment as they were happy with it the necessary repairs of Boats put it out of my Power

[1] "Johnson's Point" was known to the French as Point Maline. Kingsford thinks it may have received its English name from the circumstance that Johnson had visited the Saint Regis Indians of that vicinity to assure them of his protection. *History*, IV. 391, 392.

[2] Baudet is the proper spelling. This point is at the mouth of the Baudet river, and is now called McGee's Point.

[3] The Cedar Rapids were some seventeen miles from Point Baudet.

[4] Isle Perrot was off the mouth of the Ottawa river.

o proceed this day. The remains of the Artillery and the rovincial Regiments Joyned me.

6th the Army was in their Boats soon after daybreak, I owed in four Columns by the right, as I intended to land on ny left, at la Chine on the Island of Montreal, about three eagues from my last Camp, the weather was favorable, and landed without Opposition, some flying Partys run into Montreal, after a few Shots; to make the most of the day could, I marched on, the Partys had broke up one bridge hich was soon repaired, and after a march of two Leagues formed the Troops on a Plain before Montreal, where we ay the night on our Arms, and I got up two 12 Prs five 6 Prs five 3 Prs of light Artillery. I left the New York Troops nd two Connecticut Regiments for the Security of the Boats t La Chine.

7th in the morning two Officers came to an advanced Post ith a Letter from the Marquis de Vaudreuil, referring me o what one of them, Le Colonel Bouguinville, had to say.[1] he conversation ended with a Cessation of Arms 'till twelve clock, at which time the Proposals came.[2] I returned ine, and wrote to the Marquis de Vaudreuil, this was fol-owed by another letter from the Governour, I sent my nswer; I then received a Letter from Monsieur de Levis hich I answered. The Troops lay on their Arms at Night, nd soon after day I had a Letter from the Marquis de audreuil, which I answered, and sent Major Abercrombie nto Town, to bring me the Articles of Capitulation, signed y the Marquis de Vaudreuil, of which I have sent him duplicate, signed by me,[3] and Colonel Haldimand ith the Grenadiers and Light Infantry of the Army as taken possession of a Port and will proceed tomor-ow in fulfilling the Articles of Capitulation. I thought better from the Number of Battalions to oblige them ot to serve during the present War, than to encumber

[1] Bougainville proposed a cessation of arms for a month.

[2] De Vaudreuil offered to surrender.

[3] The Articles of Capitulation are printed in Kingsford, IV. 417, and a anslation is in *N.Y. Col. Doc.*, X. 1107.

England with them as Prisoners of War, I shall do myself the honour of sending the colours of the Battalions to you by the next Occasion.

Governor Murray with the Troops from Quebec landed below the town yesterday, and Colonel Haviland with his Corps (that took possession of the Isle aü Noix which the Enemy abandoned on the 28th.) is this day arrived at the South Shore opposite my Camp; I should not do justice to Governor Murray and Colonel Haviland, if I did not assure you they have executed the Orders I gave them to the utmost of my wishes. I must likewise beg leave to say I am obliged to Br. General Gage for the Assistance he has given me, and I have taken the liberty to give in publick Orders, my Assurances to the three Armys that I would take the first Opportunity of acquainting the King, with the Zeal and bravery which has allways been exerted by the Officers & Soldiers of the Regular and Provincial Troops, as also by His Majesty's Faithfull Indian Allys.

Sir William Johnson has taken unwearied Pains in keeping the Indians in humane bounds, and I have the Pleasure to assure you, that not a Peasant, Woman or child has been hurt by them, or a house burnt, since I entered what was the Enemy's Country. . . .

I shall now use my utmost Endeavours for setling everything in this Country to keep a sure possession of it, and I shall immediately dispose of the Troops in such manner, that I may compleatly finish the Forts which were begun last year, and as far as the Season will permit me, I shall repair or erect such Forts or Posts, as may be necessary for strengthening and insuring the future command of the Lakes, with the Possession of every part of the South side of the River St. Lawrence.

I enclose to you, Sir, a Copy of the Articles of Capitulation with Copys of all the Letters that have passed for your full information of the whole Transaction.

I imagine there may be many particulars you may like to know in what has passed since I dispatched Captain Prescott, and I now send Major Barré [1] with this, that you may

eceive all the intelligence I can give you of the apparent tate of every thing in this Country.

I am with the utmost Respect Sir

Your most Humble and most Obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

PITT TO LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR MELVILL[2]

WHITEHALL, Septr 10th 1760.

Sir,

This Letter will be delivered to you by Lieut. Col^o Campbell Dalrymple, whom the King has been pleased to appoint to be Governor of Guadalupe, & the Islands thereunto belonging,[3] in the room of the late Govr Crump;[4] & I am to signify to you His M^ty's Pleasure, that you do deliver to the said Gentleman all the Papers, that shall be in your Hands, relative to the Government of the said Places, & that you do, from time to time, as He shall apply to you, give Him all the Informations in your Power, with regard to the same.

I am &c^a

W: PITT.

LORD COLVILLE TO PITT[5]

NORTHUMBERLAND AT QUEBEC. 12 Septr 1760.

Sir,

I have the honour to send you an Account of the Disposition of the King's Ships under my Command, which will shew the Situation of the Army under Brigadier General Murray before Montreal capitulated, and the Method I have taken to guard the River St Lawrence.

Captain Byron, Senior Officer of the King's Ships at Louisbourg, in consequence of Intelligence he had received from Brigadier General Whitmore, of some ships of the Enemy being at Ristigouchi in the bottom of the Bay of

[1] See note to letter of June 6, 1759. [2] A. and W. I., vol. 78.
[3] See letter of January 7, 1760. [4] See letter of July 21, 1759.
[5] A. and W. I., vol. 93.

Chaleurs,[1] immediately sailed with the Fame, Dorsetshire, Achilles, Scarborough and Repulse; and found the French Ships at the place described, being the Machaux Frigate of thirty Guns, two large Store-Ships, and nineteen sail of smaller Vessells, most of which had been taken from our Traders last year and this. All these, with two Batteries and two hundred Houses were destroyed, and the Settlement totally ruined. But I cannot do Justice to Captain Byron's spirited Behaviour, better than by enclosing a Copy of his letter to me; which being dated in the Bay of Chaleurs on the 14th of July, I imagine was [written] immediately after this Service was performed.[2] The Frigate and Store Ships came out in the Spring, but finding our Squadron had got up the River before them, put into the Bay of Chaleurs. Captain Wallis with the Prince of Orange, Rochester, and three armed Vessels was (in pursuance of my Orders,) going up the Bay of Chaleurs, but met Captain Byron coming down.

The joint request of Generals Amherst and Murray, concurring with my own Inclinations to serve Captain Deane, of the Diana,[3] has induced me to send him to wait on you with this Letter. He commanded all the Vessels employed on the Expedition from Quebec to Montreal, — and from his own Abilities has surmounted the Difficulties of an unknown intricate and dangerous Navigation. To sum up his Merit in one Sentence, he has approved himself a most deserving Officer, and as such, I presume to recommend him to your favour. He is very capable of giving you an Account of whatever you desire to know, with relation to this Country.

I am with great Respect and Esteem Sir
Your most obedient and most humble Servant
COLVILLE.

[1] Restigouche is meant. The Bay of Chaleurs is on the north coast of the present province of New Brunswick.

[2] This was Commodore John Byron, the grandfather of the poet. His career was one of adventure and discovery. In this expedition he destroyed stores amounting to some £300,000. [3] See letter of May 25, 1760, and note.

GOVERNOR WHITMORE TO PITT[1]

(*Abstract*)

LOUISBOURG. 26 Sept. 1760.

mediately on receiving His Majesty's Orders he started nolishing the works of the Fortress, would have been ished by now if Amherst had not found he must with- aw the 22nd and 40th Regiments to reinforce Murray's oops. But he thinks the work will be finished before the d of next month. Most of the Artillery and Stores are eady transported to Halifax, the remainder will speedily low. 25th Inst., Dispatches from Lord Colville arrived, quainting him that Montreal had surrendered and the ole Country on the 8th Inst which news Major Barré and p! Deane conveyed home. Congratulations . . .

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[2]

QUEBEC. October 4th 1760.

Sir,

. . On the 9th, the ten French Battalions layed down their ns, and delivered up two Colours, which had been taken m Pepperels and Shirley's Regts at Oswego,[3] the Marquis Vaudreuil, Generals, and the Commanding Officers of Regts, giving their words of honour, that the Battalions d not any Colours; they had brought them six years ago h them, they were torn to Pieces, and finding them ublesome in this Country, they had destroyed them.[4] . . . 0th I ordered the Cittadel to be put in good Order, and racks for a small Garrison, it commands the Town irely. The Massachusett, New Hampshire, and Rhode nd Troops marched back to Chamblay,[5] to proceed to own Point to finish the works of that Fortress. I waited the Marquis de Vaudreuil.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 99. [2] A. and W. I., vol. 94. [3] In 1756.
[4] Kingsford quotes De Lévis's journal to the effect that he ordered his ps to burn the colors that the disgrace of giving them up might be avoided. *tory*, IV. 404–406. [5] Chambly, on the Sorel river.

11th I had the Line turned out to receive Monsieur d Vaudreuil, who came to me in Camp, was very communica tive, shewed me a Letter he had received from the Frenc Ministry, in answer to what he wrote by Monsieur Mercie Engineer, who arrived in France the *25th* December, with th Vessels that passed Quebec: the Minister therein acquaint him, that he would send the Vessels, with such Stores &c of which a part arrived in the Bay des Chaleurs,[1] that it wa impossible to send all the Marquis de Vaudreuil demanded but the French King depended on his defending the Country and he might assure himself there would be a Peace in th beginning of August. I received the List of the ten Batt and what was intended to pass to France, the whole con sisting of above *4000* Men.[2] I sent away the Connecticu Troops to Oswego, and Fort Stanwix, to compleat the work of those two Forts.

12th I ordered the New York and Jersey Troops to For William Augustus,[3] and to Swegatchi,[3] to compleat the Repair of those Places, and put the Shipping in good Order. The proper Engineers marched with the above Corps. I sen an Order to Col. Montgomery[4] at New York, who I heard was come there, to proceed to Halifax with the Corps unde his Command. I sent Major Rogers with 200 Rangers to the Posts of Fort Detroit, Miames,[5] St Joseph,[6] Michilima kinak[7] &c^a^, on the Frontiers of Canada, with Letters from Monsieur de Vaudreuil, to the commanding Officers, to give up those Posts according to the Capitulation, I sent an

[1] See Colville's letter of September 12, 1760.

[2] The French troops were to lay down their arms, not to serve again during the war, and to be sent as prisoners of war to France.

[3] See notes to letter of August 26, 1760.

[4] See note to letter of June 25, 1760.

[5] Miamis, on the Maumee river, which flows into Lake Erie at its west end.

[6] A post on the southern part of Lake Michigan, on the east side of the lake.

[7] On the Straits of Mackinaw, connecting Lakes Huron and Michigan. Rogers was unable to proceed further than Detroit before winter set in. He returned to New York in February.

ngineer with Major Rogers to explore the Country, and I rote to B[r] General Monckton, as he is so much nearer, to nd some Regular Troops with the Rangers to take possession.

* * * * * * *

14th., I wrote to Lord Colvill, that there would be *1400* en more than could be taken in the Transports from Iontreal, which I would send to Quebec in batteaüs, esired his Lordship to take up Transports for them at uebec, if there was not a Sufficiency of Tonnage, to take em in such of the Men of War as [were] ordered to England. Two Battalions embarked this day.

15th. three Battalions were embarked. I fixed the Winter uarters for the Army, sent Officers with Detachments to e several Villages, to take in the Arms, and to administer e Oath of Allegiance. I had received a Message from onsieur de Levis, by L[t] Col: Robertson, to express his isfortune in being debarred serving so long as the war sts, and to hope, as it was well known, that he had had no nd, in the Barbaritys and Crueltys that had been comitted, he might be excepted in the Capitulation, and permitted to be exchanged, and Monsieur de Bourlemaque came me requesting the same for Monsieur de Levis and himlf, I told him I could make no change, the Capitulation ust remain as it is; but if he desired it, I would write to e King's Ministers what he said. I ordered eight months ovision for *5000* men from Quebec to Montreal.

16th. I appointed Col: Burton Governor of Trois Rivieres,[1] dered Webb's Reg[t] there. . . .

17th. all the french Troops were on board. I had intelligence part of the Enemy was still remaining in the bay des naleurs, I had represented this, before, to the Marquis de audreuil, who had information they were returned to France, it on my communicating to him the report, I now received, sent an Officer to the bay des Chaleurs, with Orders for e Troops to lay down their Arms according to the Capitu-

[1] See note to letter of March 29, 1759.

lation. I ordered a Major with a detachment from Quebec to attend the French Officer for this Service, and wrote to Lord Colvill to desire he would send Transports and a Man of War that it might be executed.

* * * * * * *

19th. I was honoured with your Letter, Sir, of 23d July,[1] which gave me great Satisfaction, as it assured me of the King's approbation of the Measures I had taken, on receiving Governor Murray's Letter of the 30th Aprill. I gave an Order for the Militia of the Town and Suburbs to give up their Arms and take the Oath of Allegiance tomorrow, as soon as Monsieur de Vaudreuil is embarked.

20th. the Marquis de Vaudreuil embarked on board the Marie a French Frigate which was pursued up the River by the King's Ships, I therefore, on the Capitulation, gave her up to the Navy, her Guns to be taken out, and the Vessel sold to the Master, on condition he serves as a Transport to France. . . .

21st. a Continuance of bad Weather, Colonel Haviland[2] with the Inniskilling and Whitmore's to march to Crown Point.

22d. I appointed Br. General Gage[3] Governour of Montreal, . . . I gave our Indians, as a Reward for their behaviour, as many necessarys and trinkets out of the Stores, as Sr. Wm. Johnson thought necessary, and ordered them home. Sr. William visited the Indian Nations settled here, to regulate and put every thing in a proper Channel for them during the Winter. A number of Prisoners Men, Women, and Children brought in from the Country, which I send home to the Provinces.

* * * * * * *

24th. I visited some of the Quarters on the Islands of Montreal and Jesus,[4] found them very good, the last Island is reckoned the best part of Canada.

[1] See letter of that date.
[2] See note to letter of April 28, 1760.
[3] See note to letter of August 5, 1759.
[4] The large island lying immediately to the west of the island of Montreal.

25th & 26th I remained at Montreal and having settled rything there, on the 27th I sat out for the Governments Trois Rivieres and Quebec, passed Monsieur de Vaudreuil o had run aground and was stopped by contrary winds, l I arrived at Trois Rivieres on the 28th and remained re the two following days. I went to see the King's rges at St Maurice, and as I found there a great deal of Mine ready, and that the People will much more than n their pay by the Produce of the Iron, I have continued ne at work; and it may be improved or dropt, as His jesty shall please to order.

On the 1st & 2d of October I went to Dechambeaü [1] and ques Quartier, passed most of the Vessels with the nch Troops, which were stopped by contrary Winds, and rrived at Quebec yesterday in the morning, where the nch Troops which came down the River in Batteaüs are barking.

Lord Colvill intends taking the Northumberland, three ys, three Frigates, and two Sloops to Halifax, and that remainder of the Fleet should return to England. . . . Account of the Situation I find this Country in.

STATE OF CANADA

GOVERNMENT OF MONTREAL

SHES	COMPYS MILITIA	NUMBER MILITIA	TOTAL OF SOULS
6	87	7331	37200

GOVERNMENT OF THREE RIVERS

9	19	1105	6388

GOVERNMENT OF QUEBEC

3	64	7976	32584

TOTAL OF CANADA

8	170	16412	76172

[1] See note to letter of September 2, 1759.

The Government of Canada includes Lakes Huro
Michigan, and Superior, as you will see by the enclos
sketch, the red line being marked by the Marquis
Vaudreuil.

The above State is taken only from the part beginni
above the Island of Montreal, with the Cedars and Va
dreuil on the North West of the River St Lawrence, a
Chateaügay on the South east, and ends with Berthier
the North West of the River,[1] the Island of Dupas, and So
on the South East.

The Government of Trois Rivieres joyns that of Montre
with Maskenongy on the North West, and Yamaska on t
South East, and ends with Ste Anne on the N^{o} West and
Pierre de Becquit on the S^{o} East of the River St Laurenc

The Government of Quebec begins with Grondines
the N^{o} West and de Chaillon on the S^{o} East, and takes
all the Parishes from them down the River St Laurenc
Canada does not appear to be in want of Cows . . . f
want of Molasses they have had nothing but water to drin
and dry Goods of all kinds have been extreamly scarce, the
will now be brought from the other Colonys. The Hous
throughout the Country are mostly built of stone, and goo
The Troops are very well quartered, . . . I dont find a
Taxes have been raised in the country for the French Go
ernment, more than what is included in the enclosed Extr
des Registres du Conseil Superieur de Quebec . . . t
forming the Militia has been well executed. The Commu
cations by Roads have been neglected, and the advantag
of water Carriage by the Rivers has not been known, it
true, 'tho' hardly to be credited, that 'till last Year, no o
knew a Vessel could come up to Montreal or Trois Riviere

I have fixed the form of Government that I judged wou
be easiest and best 'till the King's Pleasure is known, and
it meets with His Majesty's Approbation, I shall be ve
happy.

As I can assure you, Sir, this Country is as quiet & secu

[1] On the north shore of the St. Lawrence, opposite Sorel.

as any other Province of His Majesty's Dominions, I shall set out tomorrow for Crown Point where I shall keep the Troops employed so long as the Season permits and then send the Provincials to their Homes.

I have ordered the Provincial Troops from Fort William-Augustus [1] & Oswego to march to their Provinces the beginning of November. I shall proceed to Albany to clear the Accounts of the Campaign, and I shall go from thence to New York, that I may be the more ready to obey any Orders the King may have for me.

I enclose a sketch of the River St Lawrence from La Gallette to the Island of Perrot [2] which is very exact, as likewise a draft of Fort William Augustus, the proper Engineers are employed in taking a Survey of the River from the Island of Perrot to Quebec. I am with the utmost Respect. Sir

Your most Humble and most Obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

GOVERNOR MURRAY TO PITT [3]

(*Abstract*)

QUEBEC. 7. Oct: 1760.

Acknowledges Pitt's letter of 23 July,[4] has communicated to the Troops the Kings acceptance of their services. . . . He supposes Amherst has informed Pitt of the reduction of the French Army at Quebec, and "how effectually we cleared the route for the junction of the three Corps, by taking post at Longueil, and driving Monsr de Levis to the Island of Montreal, before the other two Corps were heard of:" how he rejected Vaudreuil's terms, which he communicated to the Commander in Chief. Congratulates Pitt on the reduction of Montreal. Troops recovered greatly, Amherst has empowered him to draw £30,000 upon the Paymaster General, to satisfy them; takes the liberty to enclose a Copy of his letter to the Secretary at War, concerning his private income.

[1] See note to letter of August 26, 1760.
[2] A few leagues above Montreal.
[3] A. and W. I., vol. 99.
[4] See letter of that date.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[1]

CAMP OF CROWN POINT. 18th Oct: 1760.

Sir,

The last letter I did myself the honour of writing to you was of 4th October from Quebec,[2] by His Majesty's Shi Kingston.

The day following, I sat out for this Place, making th South side of the River St Lawrence, and the Sorel-Rive my Route.

Colonel Haviland had represented to me the Situation o the Isle au Noix to be such, as he thought would not answe for keeping as a Post: on examination of the Island, an viewing its Avenues, I judged it right to raze all the works and bring away the Artillery, Ammunition, Stores & every thing that can be of any use to this Fortress, which I accord ingly ordered.

I acquainted you in my last letter, that the Troops were i good Quarters. . . .

I arrived here on the 15th, where I find everything goin on well, and I shall try to have the works as much compleated as the remainder of the Season will permitt. . . .

From the difficultys that have attended the recruiting an Men in the Colonys, for the Regular Troops, I have though it best, not to attempt to raise any Recruits, during thi winter, untill I receive the King's Orders thereon.

The Regular Regiments serving here, will want near seve thousand men to compleat them, my Lord Barrington writes me word, there is a Reinforcement of two thousan Men ordered to this Country, I shall direct these to be in corporated, and if I may take the Liberty, Sir, of offerin my Opinion, I imagine, the best and easiest Means of com pleating the Regiments, for any Service they may be wante here, will be by the several Provinces furnishing the Men, b the Proportion of the Quota that they have raised for th

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 94. [2] See letter of that date.
[3] Secretary of war.

Campaigns. In the above Numbers the compleating the Highland Regts is included, which will take fifteen hundred Men.

. . . I shall order some light Infantry to New York that I may be prepared to give any Assistance that may, possibly, be wanted in Carolina. I have only to beg leave to add my Assurances, that I shall continue my utmost Endeavours, in doing everything that may be for the good of His Majesty's Service.

I am with the greatest Respect Sir

Your most Humble and most obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

GOVERNOR WENTWORTH TO PITT[1]

PORTSMOUTH October $\frac{th}{19}$ 1760.

May it please your Honor

By His Majesty's ship the Winchester I have the Honor to congratulate you on the Glorious Success of His Majesty's Arms, under the conduct of General Amherst, against Montreal[2] and the whole Country of Canada, A Conquest not only worthy the Author & promoter of it, but must be of inestimable Value to Great Brittain, as the peopling of this Continent, cannot fail of Creating a full Employ for the Manufacturers of our Mother Country more especially for such as are Employed in makeing the Courser woolens, & every Species of Iron Ware; with an Innumerable Number of other Articles, which the Inhabitants must be supplyed with from Great Brittain, for cloathing themselves & familys, for cultivating, & Improving the Wilderness lands.

Wealth will arise to the Inhabitants of these Colonys by slow degrees, the tedious winter will call for all the Industry of the farmer in Summer, to defend himself & Cattle against the Inclemency of the Winter, notwithstanding this Continent when more fully peopled may be as advantageous to

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. [2] Montreal surrendered on September 8.

England as thô it abounded in Riches. I have the Honor to be with the greatest Respect Sir

Your most faithfull Servt

B. WENTWORTH.

GOVERNOR BOONE TO PITT[1]

PERTH AMBOY NEW JERSEY Oct: 23^d^ 1760

Sir

I yesterday only had the Honour of Receiving your Letter of the 23^d^ of August,[2] relating to the Illegal Trade that has so generally Prevailed in these parts of his Majesty's Dominions; I beg leave to assure you Sir that since my Arrival in this Province, nothing of the Kind has been Connived at, nor I believe practised, and Indeed by the late Assiduity of the Cruizers in the West Indies, & the Kind of Civil War that has been waged by Privateers on these Traders belonging to different Provinces, the Risks are become too considerable to allow of its being pursued so universally or successfully as formerly: Upon this Sir, & all other Occasions I shall Pay the Strictest Obedience to his Majesty's Commands, and as I shall be diligent in Informing myself, so shall I have the honour of Communicating to you the Result of my Enquiries into this Iniquitous Commerce. I have the honour to be

Sir with the utmost Respect & Deference

your most Obedient & most Humble Servant

THO: BOONE.

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[3]

WHITEHALL. Oct: 24th 1760.

Sir,

On the 5th Instant, Major Barré arrived with your Dis-

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. Printed in *Arch. of N.J.*, IX. 240.

Thomas Boone was appointed governor of New Jersey in 1759, but did not receive his commission until July, 1760. In April, 1761, he was made governor of South Carolina, where he owned an estate, and held the office until 1764.

[2] See letter of that date.

[3] A. and W. I., vol. 77.

patch of the 8th past, and the Duplicate of That of the 26th August,[1] (the Original whereof was not received till the next Day by Captain Prescott,) which were immediately laid before the King.

I cannot sufficiently express to you the Satisfaction of His Majesty on the further Successes of His Arms under your Command, and the happy Completion of the Great work, entrusted to your Care, by the Reduction of Montreal, and all Canada under a Capitulation highly becoming, The Humanity, Magnanimity and Wisdom of His Majesty, which most important and extensive Conquest, effected with so little Loss, stands almost without Example, and justly merits the universal Applause, and Admiration of that well-combined, and masterly Plan, which you had, with such unwearied Application and Diligence formed, and concerted; and in the Execution whereof in all It's Parts, you have been so ably seconded by the Zeal and Activity of the officers under your Command, and by the indefatigable Constancy, and Intrepidity of the Troops. It only remains that I should now signify to you the King's Pleasure, that you should, in the strongest Terms and in the Manner you shall judge most proper, acquaint Brigr Genl Murray, Colo Haviland & all the Officers, and Soldiers, under your Command, as well the Provincials, as the Regulars, and also His Majesty's Faithful Indian Allies under Sir William Johnson, with the just sense, the King has, of the Spirit, and Perseverance, They have exerted, on all Occasions, in His Service; And His Majesty has learnt with sensible Pleasure, that, by the good Order, kept by Sir William Johnson, among the Indians, no Act of cruelty has stained the Lustre of the British Arms.

The King will impatiently expect further Accounts from you, with regard to the State of the several Forts, and Posts, in North America; and particularly the Disposition of the Forces, which you shall have thought proper to make, for the Defence of the same, and whatever else you may judge expedient to be further done for effectually maintaining the

[1] See letters of those dates.

Possession, and securing the Quiet of the important Ac
quisitions you have added to His Majesty's Dominions i
That Country; And It is not doubted, that you will have ha
all due Regard to South Carolina under the present Alarm
of That Province from the Cherokees,[1] and other India
Nations.

I am to acquaint you, that we are not without hopes her
that, consistently with all the essential, and indispensabl
Purposes above mentioned, It may appear, by your Di
position of the Forces, (an Account of which is soon expected
that a part of the Troops, under your Command, adequat
to some important Enterprize, may be spared, in order to b
employed, either in some farther Attempt against the Frenc
Islands in the West Indies, or against the French Forts, an
Possessions, on the Mobile, or Mississippi, according as i
may, on due Consideration, be found most practicable an
expedient; And, in the meantime, It is the King's Pleasur
that you should use the utmost Diligence in procuring th
fullest Information with regard to the Navigation of th
Two said Rivers Mobile, and Mississippi, as well as t
secure, if possible, Pilots, experienced in the same; and als
to obtain the best & most authentick Intelligence, concern
ing the State of the several Forts, and the Strength, an
Resources of the French in those Parts of America.

With regard to what you mention in your Letter of th
21st June,[2] relative to an Article in His Majesty's Instruc
tions to you of the 16th Novr 1759, as Governor of Virginia
I am to acquaint you, that That Article is not to be under
stood, as having any Force, with respect to yourself, unless
you shall go to Virginia, and take upon you the Office o
Governor; in which case, It would become necessary, i
Form, for you to obtain His Majesty's Leave of Absence
in the Manner prescribed in the Article above mentioned
before you could return to Europe, which, you may be as
sured, the King would immediately grant, It never havin

[1] An account of the Cherokee war in South Carolina may be found i
letters of October 14 and December 29, 1759, and February 16, March 2
June 25, and July 21, 1760. [2] See letter of that date.

been intended, that your Appointment to the Government of Virginia should confine you to reside in America, any more than It did your Predecessors in that Employment.[1] You may be further assured, that there has never been a Thought of protracting your Return to England a Moment beyond the Continuance of the War.

I cannot conclude this Letter, without assuring You of the most sincere part I take in the Honour you have acquired, and the Successes, with which Your Operations have been attended; and I have the farther Pleasure to acquaint you, that all Ranks, and Degrees of People here have unanimously testifyed their Sense of the many and great Services, you have render'd your King, and Country.

I am &c.ª

W. Pitt.

P. S. In case when this Letter shall reach you, You should already have concerted and prepared Measures for any Operations against the Enemy's Forts, and Possessions, on the Mobile, and Mississippi, I am to signify to You His Majesty's Pleasure, that you should, notwithstanding any Thing, relating to the French Islands, suggested in this Letter, carry the same into Execution in the Manner you shall judge proper, without waiting any further Orders from hence for that Purpose, the King reposing the most entire Reliance on your Experienced Judgement, and Ability.

W: P:

JONATHAN BELCHER TO PITT[2]

Halifax 26th October 1760.

Sir,

By the sudden departure of His Majesty's Ship Grey-

[1] Throughout the eighteenth century the governor of Virginia held the title and received a part of the emoluments of the office, while the actual conduct of affairs was given to a resident lieutenant-governor. See Greene, *The Provincial Governor*, 58, in *Harvard Hist. Studies*, VII.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 72. A son of that Jonathan Belcher who was governor of Massachusetts and, later, of New Jersey. The son was made chief-justice of Nova Scotia in 1754, and afterwards governor of that province.

hound to the River St Lawrence from whence some of the Capital Ships are to return to England, I take the opportunity to acquaint you of our great loss in the death of Brigadier General Lawrence His Majesty's Governor of this Province.

He was taken ill on the 11th of this Month of a fever and inflammation of the Lungs, and he died on the 19th universally regretted & mourned.

This urgent Occasion for the Service of the Public will be my Apology for this liberty of addressing You, and I beg leave to take this Opportunity of presenting myself with the highest Duty and respect, as, Sir

your most Humble and Most Devoted Servant

JONATHAN BELCHER.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR COLDEN TO PITT[1]

(*Abstract*)

NEW YORK. 27 Oct. 1760

Reminds him of his letters of the 7 and 30 August, since which he received his Commands of the 23 August[2] *re* an illegal trade carried on by the King's Subjects in N. America to the French Islands and Settlements on the Main-land. He communicated with the Council and desired their advice, and directed the Customs Officers to give Information if possible "of this trade & the persons concerned therein." His Majesty's Attorney General and the Magistrates of New York he exhorted to assist. He is persuaded (from private information) New York Merchants "have been too generally concerned in this illegal trade," and the Philadelphia Merchants more so. The Method taken to conceal this trade "has been to ship off large quantities of provisions to the New England Governments: for which the Merchants give bond, as the Act directs, and return proper Certificates of their being landed. They likewise bring back french sugars to New Jersey & to the New England Colonies, which

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[2] See letter of that date.

are from thence imported into this place with proper Corkets of their having been legally imported."
He has directed the Customs Collector to make an Account of the exports to neighbouring Colonies and of sugars from thence imported since the Commencement of the war, which he hopes to inclose. He believes that provisions are privately sent off "from some of the many ports on this coast where there are no officers." The Customs Officers say that Clandestine illegal trade cannot be stopped unless Cruisers be properly stationed. He agrees with them, because all agree that the trade with the french islands is now stopped by His Majesty's Ships of War, by which the Merchants have been ruined or have suffered. "After the strictest inquiry . . . not one vessell has gon from this province at any time since the Commencement of the War, to Mississippi or Mobille or to any French Settlement on the Continent:" but some have gone from the New England Colonies. It is averred "that this trade has been highly advantageous to Great Britain, by the great quantities of British Manufactures exported exceeding the value of the provisions and by the large returns in Sugar." However this may be, he will obey His Majesty's Commands & inform Pitt if he obtains any further Information.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR FAUQUIER TO PITT[1]

Wᵐˢ BURGH. Octʳ 28ᵗʰ 1760.

Sʳ

In obedience to His Majesty's Commands, signifyed to me in your Letter of the 23ʳᵈ August[2] which I had the Honor to receive yesterday, I shall immediately proceed to lay before you all the Information I am Master of in Relation to the Subject Matter of it.

It will not be in my power to give you as full Intelligence of these Affairs as you may receive from some other of his Majesty's Colonies; for I conceive this Trade has been

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[2] See letter of that date.

chiefly carried on by the Means of Flags of Truce:[1] of wch I have never been prevailed upon to grant one, on any Consideration whatever; tho' I have been tempted by large offers, and my Compassion has been endeavoured to be wrought upon, by pitiful Stories of Relations lying in French Dungeons for want of such Flags. In order to avoid this infamous practise, I have sent the French prisoners ordered here by Lord Colville, on board the Tobacco Ships to England, putting two or three on board a Ship as the Masters wanted Stands.[2] There is an open Trade carried on to Monte-Christo[3] wch I imagine is wholy a French Trade, for Bullion is the Chief if not only Commodity exported, which is a Commodity the Spaniards cannot want, But this Trade is not very considerable, occasioned as I conceive by the want of Bullion to export, and not equally profitable to the Trade carried on to French Ports immediately; as I was given to understand I might have 400 Guineas if I would license a Flag of Truce.

There is an illicit Trade carried on, but not I believe to any great Degree, wch is the exportation of Corn to neutral ports; it is done in this manner. The Vessel is cleared out for Gibraltar, and then under pretence of being drove by stress of Weather into Madeira, or some of the Western Isles, the Governors lay their Stands on the Cargo, and from a Plea of Want in the Islands oblige the Master to sell the Cargo, for wch a large price is given.

This is the whole of what has hitherto come to my knowledge of Things of this Nature, and is I presume the whole of what is now practised in this Colony, wch I firmly believe to stand as clear of charges of this Kind as any of his Majesty's Colonys. If hereafter I shall be able to trace out any farther Steps by wch I can give his Majesty or his Minist^ry^ any fresh Light into such Transactions I shall make it my

[1] Granted for the purpose of enabling the masters of vessels to redeem English seamen who were prisoners in the French colonies.

[2] According to the *Century Dictionary*, this expression was used to designate a company, or troop, of men, as well as an outfit of arms.

[3] A port of the republic of Santo Domingo, on the north coast of the island.

tudy to enquire into, I will lay it before you, as his Majesty equires me to do.

I am wth the highest Esteem and Respect S^r^
your most obed^t^ and most humble Servt
FRAN: FAUQUIER.

P. S. I have just now been informed by the Surveyor General that more Ships clear for Scotland than Gibraltar, n the Corn Trade. F.F.

GOVERNOR HAMILTON TO PITT[1]

PHILADELPHIA. Novr 1st 1760.

Sir,

I have had the honour to receive your Letter of the 23rd of ugust,[2] upon the subject of the illegal & pernicious trade arried on by the Kings Subjects in North America, as well o the French Islands in the West Indies, as to their Settleients on the Rivers Mobille & Mississippi; And am sinerely concern'd, that so much just cause should have been iven for complaints upon that head. — At the same time, would have given me the greatest pleasure, were I as well ble to exculpate the Province under my Government, as to ustify myself, from being in any manner, consenting, or ccessory to the carrying on so iniquitous a Commerce as his is deemed to be, by his Majesty's Ministers, and by the Mother Country.

In order to trace this intercourse to its original in this Province, it is necessary I should acquaint your Excellency, hat it took its rise from the Corruption of my immediate redecessor Mr Denny, now in England; who, as I am well nformed, about the Month of May in the Year 1759, began he practise of selling Flags of Truce;[3] at first indeed in maller Numbers, and under the pretence of transporting rench Prisoners, of whom tis well known we have not had nore during the whole War than might have been conven-

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72. [2] See letter of that date.
[3] See note to preceding letter.

iently embarked in one, or at most, two small ships: Y
Mr Denny or his agents received for each Flag so grante
a Sum not less than from three to four hundred pistole
and having once relished the sweets of this traffick, he b
came more undisguised, and as it were open'd a shop
lower prices to all Customers as well of our own, as of th
neighbouring Provinces, to which they came and purchas
freely: But towards the end of his administration, the ma
ter was carried to such a pitch, that he scrupled not to s
his name to, & dispose of great numbers of blank flags
Truce, at the low price of twenty pounds sterling or unde
some of which were selling from hand to hand at advance
prices, several months after my arrival.

In consequence of this iniquitous conduct, by which h
amassed a great sum of money, I found at my arrival an
taking upon me the Administration of the Government, ne
twelve months agoe, a very great part of the principal me
chants of this City, engaged in a trade with the French Islan
in the West Indies; but as to any intercourse with Mobi
or Mississippi I cannot learn, that it hath in any one instan
been practised from this Province.

Being desirous to put a stop, to what appear'd to me a
unjustifiable commerce, I consulted with the most emine
Lawyers of this place in what manner it might best be don
but to my surprize, I found them retained in favour of th
Trade, and that the Judge of the Court of Vice Admiral
had also decreed in its favour, in the only two instances th
had been brought before him; Assigning for the reasons
such Decrees, "That the Goods Wares and Merchandize
libell'd, having, before the time of their Capture, been pu
chased from the subjects of the French King, the propert
in the same was transferr'd from the French; and that n
Law subsists for making such Goods *prize* to the Captors
and that he was confirm'd in his opinion, by inspecting a
act of Parliament made in the 3^d of Queen Anne Cap 13 t
prohibit all trade and Commerce with France during *th*

[1] Pistole, a Spanish gold coin, worth, in 1800, about four dollars of Unite
States money.

ar; which shows the Opinion of the English Parliament be that contracts with the Enemy for merchandize were ot void or unlawful before the making of that law." — He erefore adjudges the Ships and the Cargoes wherewith they ere laden at the time of their Capture, to be discharged om the Captors, and delivered to the Claimants, and that e Captors pay the cost of suit.

Under those circumstances, of the want of Lawyers of any minence to engage in the prosecution on the one hand, and e solemn determination of the Court of Admiralty Afore-id on the other, it was thought a vain thing to attempt the taining a condemnation of such practises in that court, d accordingly several ships carrying Flags of Truce, which d been taken and sent into this Port by English Cruizers, ô manifestly laden with the produce of the French Islands, ere, as I presume, for the reasons above mention'd, dis-iss'd by the Captors without prosecution.

Thus the Trade continued to be carried on to a very great lue and Extent, either under colour of English flags of uce, or by permissions in writing from the Governors of e French Islands which they are fond of granting, until s Majesty's Ships of War, and the Privateers in the West dies began to seize, and carry them to the English Islands, ere, upon being prosecuted, they were generally adjudged be forfeited — hereupon the Trade ceased in a considerable gree, And, Now, your Excellency's letter, in which, His ajesty is pleased to signify his sentiments so fully respect-g it, has, I am in hopes put a final period to it; as I can-t think there are at present, or will be found in this prov-e, any persons bold enough to act in opposition to so press a declaration of his Majesty. —

Upon enquiry made of the Officers of his Majesty's Cus-ns in this port, what artifices or evasions were made use by the Dealers in this Commerce, to cover their proceed-gs, and to elude the Law; they have inform'd me, that the neral method has been to clear out their vessels for Ja-ica, or any other English port as best suited their design, ich they (the Officers) had no right to refuse them, upon

their complying with the terms of the Acts relating to Tra
which they constantly obliged them to do. That, w
they were once got to Sea, they were then out of the reach
Custom-house officers, and went wherever they pleased;
that, with respect to entries inwards, no one whatsoever h
brought into this port, to their knowledge, any of the prod
of the French Islands; but by virtue of certificates or Cl
ances from some other English Port, such as Jamaica, Pr
dence, New York, Port Lewes or New Castle, and at
time of Entry, have given Bond in £1000, or £2000, sterl
to export the same again.

This, Sir, is all the light I have been able to obtain i
the State of the Commerce complain'd of, as it cannot
expected that persons guilty of crimes, by which they
subjected to punishment, will become informers and s
accusors: And without some such testimony, I know
how a full detection can be made, — I cannot, howe
conclude this Article without lamenting the great evils t
are brought about by means of this illicit Trade, seeing
is next to impossible, that the Clearances & Certifica
above-mentioned could have been obtained, but by the m
shocking perjury or Corruption; there being all the rea
in the world to believe, that many of the Vessels wh
Cargoes were cover'd by such Certificates, came dire
from the French Islands without touching at any Engl
Port, and consequently the Masters must have made use
the most undue and corrupt means to procure them.

With regard to his Majesty's injunction of detecting p
sons concern'd either as principals or accessories in t
iniquitous commerce, & bringing them to the most
emplary and condign punishment, You will please to
assured, Sir, of my punctual compliance and obedience t
so far as in me lies; and of my transmitting to You full
particular Accounts of the Progress I shall have made there
At the same time, as there is not any Act of Parliam
that immediately relates to, or prohibits this Kind of Co
merce; and yet the trafficking with the Enemy in their o
Ports in time of open War, must needs, from the very Nat

of War, be a very high offence, I should have been extremely glad, your Excellency had been pleased to have given a name to this Crime, and pointed out as well the penalties to be inflicted on a conviction, as the mode of prosecution; for which, as the Matter is entirely new in this part of the world, I am afraid we shall be much at a loss in case any fresh occasion of executing his Majesty's Commands should arise, which I am in hopes there will not.

It only remains, Sir, that I assure you in the most solemn manner, that I have not been consenting in any degree, to the carrying on this iniquitous commerce, but, on the contrary, have resisted very many applications made to me for flags of Truce, by which, like my predecessor, I might have added greatly to my private Fortune. That I have never granted one since my Accession to the Government, nor shall during my continuance in it, without the most apparent necessity, and without taking care that the Intention and proper business of Flags of Truce be strictly adhered to.

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect Sir

Your Excellency's most obedient & most humble Servant

JAMES HAMILTON

GOVERNOR WHITMORE TO PITT[1]

LOUISBOURG. Novem^r 3^d 1760.

Sir

I had the honour of writing to you of date the 26th Septem^r [2] by his Majesty's Ship Achilles: As now the Opportunity Offers of His Majesty's ship Greyhound I embrace it to inform you that notwithstanding the Engineers and Miners imagined that the Entire Demolition of the Works of this place would be compleated by the end of October, some part is yet undone; But they seem now very positive that Ten Days more will Compleat the whole.

I am afraid all the Convoy that came out with his Majesty's Ship Greyhound bound to Quebec will be too late to arrive at that Place this Season, Two of the Ships loaded with

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 99.

[2] See letter of that date.

Ordnance Stores, and one with Coals & some of the Contractor's Provisions, are putt in here: However the Subjection of Canada Renders the Ordnance Stores less necessary, and the Care I took in the Summer to send Coals from this Place in all upwards of Twelve hundred Chaldrons will render the latter a disappointment of no great Consequence. I also sent to Quebec every other Store and Necessary I had here that I thought would be usefull after the Siege for Repairing and putting in order the Houses that the Troops might be provided in proper Quarters before the winter sett in, as Lumber Nails, Bedding &c: —

I have not heard from Gen! Amherst since the day after the Surrender of Canada but am in daily Expectation of Receiving Orders from Him.

I have the Honour to be with the highest Respect Sir
Your most Obedient and most hu! Servant
EDW? WHITMORE.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[1]

ALBANY, 7th November. 1760.

Sir,

I arrived here on the 1st Instant from Crown Point, at which Place I did myself the honour of writing to you *18th* Oct.[2]

. . . before I left Crown Point, I sent away five hundred sick of the Provincials, to their homes, and I have ordered the remainder of those Corps, with Whitmore's Regiment to assist in compleating the works of that Fortress untill the 20th of this month, if the Weather will permit it.

* * * * * * *

I have received dispatches from B.r General Monckton, acquainting me of Ensign Duplessis being missing, supposed to be taken by the Indians, and of the Arrival of Major Rogers at Pittsburg, and the Brigadiers having detached an hundred men of the Royal Americans, with their proper

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 94. [2] See letter of that date.

Officers, to joyn Major Rogers, and proceed to Fort Detroit. I at the same time, received an Extract of a Letter, from Colonel Byrd, confirming the report of the Indians being in possession of Fort Loudoun, and giving an Account of the treacherous and barbarous Manner, in which they have butchered Captain Demeré and his Party.[1] As I send B^r^ General Monckton's Letters with my Answer thereto, I need not say more on the subject of them.

The Provincials at Fort William Augustus,[2] Oswego, and Fort Stanwix, have sent away all their sick, who have passed here, and the Corps are now on their march for this Place, from whence I shall send them to their homes as they arrive. . . .

I am with the utmost Respect Sir
Your most Humble and most Obedient Servant
JEFF: AMHERST.

GOVERNOR BERNARD TO PITT[3]

BOSTON, Nov: 8th 1760.

Sir,

I have had the honour to receive your letter bearing date the 23^d^ day of August last,[4] and immediately set about obeying the Commands signified therein.

When I first arrived at this government, in the beginning of August last, having been previously informed of a trade very detrimental to the British Empire being carried on between some parts of New England and the French Set-

[1] For an account of the events preceding this massacre see letters of February 16, June 25, and July 21, 1760. Montgomery's orders were to return to New York after he had "chastised" the Indians. That reprisals would be taken for his forays seemed certain, and he was induced by the colonists to leave a garrison of four hundred men at Fort Loudoun, under Captain Paul Demeré. Provisions ran short, as the garrison was virtually in a state of siege, and on August 7 Demeré surrendered upon favorable terms. The troops were, nevertheless, attacked by the Indians, and Demeré, three other officers, and twenty-three privates were killed, and the remainder made prisoners. See *Annual Register* (1760), 62, 219.

[2] See letter of August 26, 1760.

[3] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[4] See letter of that date.

tlements in Louisiana, I made it my business to inquire whether this province was concerned in such a trade, & was fully satisfied that it was not.

Nevertheless I thought it my duty to pay a greater deference to your letter than only giving my own opinion on the subject of it; and therefore I communicated it to the Council & proposed that it should be referred to the Consideration of a Committee. This has been done; & I now transmit to you the report of that Committee approved by the Council.

If I apprehended that there was the least danger that this trade would be carried on from this Province, I would immediately communicate your orders by Circular Letters to the Several officers of the ports within my Government: But I apprehend that as things are, such public notifications would answer no other purpose than to imply a charge against the Province, of what I believe it quite free from.

I do not mean to answer for any other part of New England than the province of Massachusetts Bay: but I am informed that in those parts, where this trade has been practised, it has now entirely ceased.

I have the honour to be, with great respect, S^r^

Your most obedient & most humble Servant

FRA. BERNARD.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR COLDEN TO PITT[1]

NEW YORK. Novr 11th 1760.

Sir

On the 27th of last Month,[2] I had the honour to write to you, in answer to yours of the 23rd of August,[2] a duplicate of which I now inclose, I was not able to get the Accounts from the Custom House; mentioned in my former, before the packet sail'd; but I have now obtained them, & inclose them with this. By these Accounts, you will perceive Sir, that the exportation of provisions has been chiefly coloured, from the ports of Newhaven & Newlondon in Connecticut, and from Rhode Island. And that the importation of french

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 72.

[2] See letter of that date.

ugars has been, by colourings from the same ports, & from 'erth Amboy in New Jersey, under the denomination of prize ugars & British sugars from Guardaloup.

Being under a necessity to meet the Asembly of this rovince, my time has been imployed intirely in the affairs f the province, since that time, so far that I have not been ble to inform myself farther; but I shall not fail to gain all he information I can in order to communicate it to you. In he mean time I beg the honour of being S^r^ your most bedient & most humble Servant

CADWALLADER COLDEN.

GOVERNOR FITCH TO PITT[1]

NORWALK, 26th November. 1760.

Sir,

The Governor and Company of the Colony of Connecticut Zealous to pay their most humble and dutiful Respects to is Majesty and to bare a part with his other Loyal Subects in expressing the lively Sense they have of the Glorious Successes which have under the Divine Favour attended his Arms particularly in North America and to render their ery grateful acknowledgements for his Majesty's Paternal Care and Regard for the Protection and Defence of his American Colonies beg leave to approach the Throne under our Patronage by their dutiful Congratulatory Address to he King which by their Desire I have herewith transmitted o You and in their Name beg Liberty to request your Favour nd Countenance in rendring the Colony's Address and Faithfull Services acceptable to his Majesty.

The King's Commands signified by your Letter of the 3rd of August[2] lately received, I forthwith endeavoured an xact Compliance with, and tho' I have been and am still rosecuting with utmost Diligence Enquiries concerning hose Matters yet have not been able to make any Discovery mong us but as soon as possible shall transmit the best ntelligence I can procure and shall carefully Endeavour a

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 73.

[2] See letter of that date.

Conformity to his Majesty's Intentions in every Respec
I am Sir with highest Esteem your most Obedient and mos
humble Servant

THO^{S} FITCH.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[1]

NEW YORK, 8th December, 1760.

Sir,

As I am sending away a Transport with some Invalids t
England, I shall take the Occasion of communicating to you
what has passed, since the last Letter, I did myself the honou
of writing to you on 7th Novr at Albany.[2]

The Winter began earlier than last year, and the Ice cam
down so suddenly from the upper parts of the Hudson'
River, that it carried away the bridge at Fort Edward, a
they were attempting to take it up. . . .

I had Accounts from Canada, that the french Troops di
not sail from Quebec, till the 22^{d} & 26th Oct: having bee
detained by contrary winds. . . .

The Camp at Crown Point broke up on the 18th, and th
Provincials from the Westward being all passed at Albany
and their Accounts settled, I sat out from thence on the 21
and arrived here the 26th.

As Lt Col. Vaughan's Regiment and the Independent
came into New York, it altered the disposition I had mad
of incorporating them with other Regiments, and as E
General Monckton informed me, that he could get no me
either from Virginia, or Maryland, and that it was in vai
to ask any from Pensilvania, he therefore should want som
Troops to keep up the Communication, I ordered Vaughan'
Regiment for that Service.

I received a Letter from Lt Governor Bull requesting tha
I would send some Troops to So. Carolina, for which Servic
I have ordered two Battalions to be formed from the Inde
pendents which arrived from England, consisting of 44
Men each including Officers, with two compleat Company

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 95.

[2] See letter of that date.

of Monckton's, and two of Whitmores, with some Indians that are to Joyn them, and these Troops, I intend to send away as fast as I possibly can, to Joyn the four Companys of Royal already at Carolina, and I give the Command to Lt Colonel Grant.[1]

The Light Transports which arrived from England are disposed of, five for the troops to Carolina, two for transporting the French Prisoners, amounting to upwards of *600* Men, to France, and one for the Invalids to England, and I have ordered the Dover Man of War to convoy the Troops to So: Carolina.

Two of the Vessels which went from Quebec to the bay des Chaleurs,[2] are arrived here, with sixty Men of the Detachment that was sent with Major Elliot; the comanding Officer reports, that they found there *190* of the Regulars, and about *80* Seamen, that the whole gave up their Arms according to the Capitulation and were sent in a Transport to France, and that Major Elliott has brought off all their Arms, a great quantity of Powder, and Stores of all kinds, that the Season was so far advanced, The Troops could not return to Quebec, therefore sailed for this Port, and His Majesty's Ship, Repulse, put into Halifax.

I have not received any Account of Major Rogers from the other side of Lake Erie, B^r^ Genl Monckton judges, from the time the Major left him, that the Season will not permit him to go further than Fort Detroit.[2]

All the Accounts I receive from Canada, confirm the good State the Troops are in there. Dry Goods & Merchandize have been sent there from this Country to the amount of sixty Thousand Pounds, the Canadians barter their Skins with the Merchants, and are very happy with their change of Government.

Colonel Bastide[3] acquaints me from Boston, of *28th* November, that the demolition of the Fortifications of Louis-

[1] See letter of November 7, 1760, and notes; and for an account of Grant, see note to letter of October 20, 1758.

[2] See note to letter of October 4, 1760.

[3] See note to letter of May 9, 1758.

bourg and the defences of the harbour, were totally compleated, he had sent me plans thereof, but they are not yet arrived at hand. . . .

I am with the utmost Respect Sir

Your most Humble and most Obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

GOVERNOR WENTWORTH TO PITT[1]

PORTSMOUTH December 9th 1760.

May it Please your Honor

I have the Honor to make answer to your letter of the 23rd of August,[2] relative to an Illegal, and a most pernicious trade carried on by His Majesty's Subjects in North America, both to the West Indies, & French Settlements on the Continent, whereby the Enemy has received great Supplys of Provisions & Mony, and the French Kings Subjects on the Missisippy, have been enabled to assist the Indians contiguous to that River, & other Nations in Friendship with them, to carry on the war with greater vigor, than otherwise they possibly could have done, and by the last Accounts from South Carolina, that Province feels the fatall Effects of these Iniquitous Proceedings.

You may justly Sir, & with the greatest propriety on an affair of so much Importance to the Nation, expect from the Governors of the respective Provinces, where it can be suspected, this destructive Intercourse has been carried on, a Justification of their particular Conduct, respecting granting Commissions to Masters of Merchantmen for Flaggs of Truce, under pretence of redeeming Seamen in Captivity in the French Colonys.[3]

This practise I am informed gave birth to the dangerous, & Infamous Commerce so Justly complained of, by the Commanders of His Majesty's Armys & Fleets, but of late years by the Vigilance of the Commanders of His Majesty's Ships of War these Adventurers have been very unsuccessful,

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 73. [2] See letter of that date.

[3] See note to letter of October 28, 1760.

otwithstanding I am informed the Traders of the Southern overnments, are making new Attempts, to open a Trade, ith some of the small French Settlements on Hispaniola, at resent I cannot get Information of the Names of the Ports r Bays, but I am useing my utmost diligence to obtain it, nd shall be punctual in transmitting every material Cir-umstance agreable to your Commands.

With respect to the Government under my Command, am certain the Trade has been carried on with great xactness, and confined to His Majesty's Sugar Colonys nly.

With respect to myself, although in the last, and beginning f the present war, Applications were made to me for Com-nissions for Flaggs of Truce, for Issueing of which, I might ave received Considerable Sums of Mony, yet I ever treated ne Applications with the greatest Contempt and disdain, hich when known, freed me from future trouble, and was ne means of keeping the port pure.

It has been my constant practise, and I hope never to epart from it, not to do anything, but what I could justifie o the King, His Ministers & my own Conscience, and either directly, or Indirectly to be Instrumental in Strength-ing the hands of His Majesty's enemys, and so long as I ontinue to act on these principles I shall hope for a con-nuance of His Majesty's favours and your kind protection.

am with the greatest Respect Sir

Your Honors most faithfull Servant

B. Wentworth.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR MELVILL TO PITT[1]

Fort Royal, Guadeloupe. Decemb[r] 15th 1760.

Sir

I have just had Occasion to peruse in an Antigua Gazette our Important Letter of the 23rd August,[2] directed to the Governor's in America, . . .

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100.

[2] See letter of that date.

I beg leave to declare to you Sir, that no person whateve honoured with a Command from His Majesty, can have more ardently at heart, to fulfill those Dutys than I hav and am happy too in reflecting on the zealous Endeavours have hitherto used, in Concurrence with Mr Chapman H Majesty's Receiver General, for the prevention of Illic Trade, (which I persuade myself have not been void Effect), as I dare assert, there has been for many Month past, less of this Criminal Commerce between this Colon & the Islands of the Enemy, than, could have been we expected, considering the critical Situation of it, & the form Connections of its Inhabitants.

In the Beginning of my Command, I had occasion execute an order, given by the late Governor Crump [1] to pr vent a Merchant's returning into this Colony, who had bee tryed at Antigua for his life, on an Accusation of a crimin Commerce with Martinique; but who was acquitted fro the Incompetency, or want, of proofs. I believe this Measu on my part, had a good Effect, and am happy in thinking was exactly conformable to the rule I proposed to mysel and which was approved by you Sir, namely; "That following the Steps of the late Governor Crump." Of la Sir, I suspected a push would be made to throw Provisio into Martinique, on the Allurement of high prices, & ther fore I redoubled my Diligence, to prevent it. One fellow Capitulant of no Property, & Mean Condition, was take a few Days agoe, bringing in a small Vessel laden with Run Coffee, & Cotton, as I suspect strongly (and hope to prov from Martinique, after having carried some provisio thither.

I committed him to the common Goal, & his Vessell wa seized by Mr Chapman, as Collector of His Majesty's Cu toms; another person, a Frenchman from Europe, late

[1] It will be remembered that Brigadier-general Byam Crump, who wa governor at Guadeloupe after the departure of General Barrington f England, died suddenly on March 11, 1760, and was succeeded by Colon Melvill until such time as Governor Dalrymple could be sent out fro England.

ıken by one of His Majesty's Ships, commanding a Privateer
: accus'd of having sworn to, & signed, the Capitulation of
ıuadeloupe I reserve in confinement, to deliver up to Gov-
rnor Dalrymple who having so lately left London, will be
ble to determine with Judgement, & propriety in some
Matters which were rather of a doubtfull nature to me. I
ıall have great pleasure in giving what Assistance I can for
is Majesty's Service, in whatever Situation I am, and I have
ıe honour to be, with most dutifull Respect Sir
your most obed^{t} & most humble Servt
ROBERT MELVILL.

ITT TO GOVERNORS OF MASSACHUSETTS, NEW HAMP-SHIRE, CONNECTICUT, RHODE ISLAND, NEW YORK, AND NEW JERSEY [1]

WHITEHALL, 17th Decr 1760.

Sir,

His Maj^{ty} having nothing so much at heart, as by the most igorous prosecution of the War, to reduce the Enemy to the ecessity of accepting a peace, on terms of Glory and ad-antage to His Maj$^{ty's}$ Crown, and beneficial, in particular, ɔ His subjects in Am^{ca}, and as nothing can so effectually ontribute to that great and essential object, as the King's eing enabled to employ, as immediately as may be, such part f the regular forces in N° America, as may be adequate to ome great and important enterprise against the Enemy; I m commanded to signify to you, the King's pleasure that in rder the better to provide for the full and entire security of His Maj$^{ty's}$ dominions in N° America, and particularly of he possession of his Maj$^{ty's}$ conquests there, during the bsence of such part of the regular forces, You do forthwith se your utmost Endeavors & influence with the Council nd Assembly of Your Province to induce them to raise with ll possible dispatch, within your Govern^{t}, two thirds of the umber of Men, they raised for the last Campaign, and,

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77. Printed in *Col. Rec. of R.I.*, VI. 262; *N.H. 'rov. Papers*, VI. 775; *N.Y. Col. Doc.*, VII. 452.

forming the same into Regiments as far as shall be fou convenient, that you do direct them to hold themselves readiness, and particularly as much earlier, than forn years as may be, to march to such place or Places, in No America, as His Majesty's Commander in Chief there, sh appoint, in order to be employed there, under the supre Command of His Maj^ty's said Commander in Chief America, in such manner as he shall judge most conduc for the King's service; and the better to facilitate this i portant service, the King is pleased to leave it to you to iss Commissions to such Gentlemen of your Province, as y shall judge, from their weight and credit with the peop and their zeal for the public service, may be best dispos and able to quicken and effectuate the speedy levying of t greatest number of Men; In the disposition of which Co missions, I am persuaded you will have nothing in view, b the good of the King's service, and a due subordination the whole to His Maj^ty's Commander in Chief; and officers of the Provincial Forces, as high as Colonels inclusi are to have rank according to their several respective Co missions, agreeable to the regulations contained in His l Maj^ty's Warrant [1] of the 30th Decr 1757, which is renew by his present Maj^ty.

The King is further pleased to furnish all the Men, raised as above, with Arms, Ammunition & Tents, as w as to order provisions to be issued to the same by His Maj Commissaries, in the same proportion and manner as is do to the rest of the King's forces; The whole therefore, th His Maj^ty expects & requires from the several Provinc is, the Levying, Cloathing and Pay of the Men; and these heads also, that no encouragement may be wanting this great and salutary service, the King is further mo graciously pleased to permit me to acquaint you, that stro Recommendations will be made to Parliament, in their Se sion next year, to grant a proper compensation for su expences as above, according as the active vigour, a

[1] George II. died on October 25, 1760.

strenuous efforts of the respective provinces shall justly appear to merit.

It is His Majᵗʸ's pleasure, that you do with particular diligence, immediately collect, & put into the best condition all the arms, issued last Campaign, which can be any ways rendered serviceable, or that can be found within Your Governᵗ, in order that the same may be again employed for His Majᵗʸ's service.

I am further to inform you, that similar orders are sent, by this conveyance to New Hampshire, Connecticut, Rhode Island, New York and New Jersey; the Southern Governtˢ are also directed to raise Men in the same manner,[1] to be employed in such offensive operations, as the circumstances and situation of the Enemy's Posts, and the state and disposition of the Indian Nations, on that side, may point out and require.

It is unnecessary to add any thing to animate your zeal in the execution of His Majᵗʸ's orders in this important conjuncture, which is finally to fix the future safety and welfare of America, and of your own province in particular; and the King doubts not, from your known fidelity and attachment, that you will employ yourself with the utmost application and dispatch in this promising and decisive Crisis.

I am etc.

W. Pitt.

PITT TO GOVERNORS OF PENNSYLVANIA, MARYLAND, VIRGINIA, N. CAROLINA, S. CAROLINA[2]

Whitehall, Decʳ 17th, 1760.

Sir

His Majesty having nothing so much at Heart, as by the most vigorous Prosecution of the War, to reduce the Enemy to the Necessity of accepting a Peace on Terms of Glory & Advantage to His Majesty's Crown, and beneficial, in particular, to his Subjects in America; and as nothing can so effec-

[1] See the following letter.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 77. Printed in *Col. Rec. of N.C.*, VI. 324; *Col. Rec. of Penn.*, VIII. 588.

tually contribute to that Great and essential Object, as the King's being enabled to employ, as immediately as may be, such Part of the Regular Forces in North America, as may be adequate to some Great and Important Enterprise against the Enemy, I am commanded to signify to you the King's Pleasure, that in order the better to provide for the full and entire Security of His Majesty's Dominions in North America, & particularly of the Possession of His Majesty's Conquests there, during the Absence of such Part of the regular Forces, you do forthwith use your utmost Endeavours, and Influence, with the Council and Assembly of your Province, to induce them to raise, with all possible Dispatch, within your Government two thirds of the Number of Men They raised for the last Campaign, & forming the same into Regiments, as far as shall be found convenient, that you do direct them to hold Themselves in readiness, and particularly as much earlier, than former years, as may be, to march to such Place, or Places, in North America, as His Majesty's Commander in Chief there, or the Officer who shall be appointed to command The King's Forces in those Parts, shall appoint, in order to be employed there under the supreme Command of His Majesty's said Commander in chief, or of the Officer to be appointed as above, in such Manner as, from the Circumstances, & Situation, of the Enemy's Posts, & the State, & Disposition, of the Indian Nations, on that Side, He may judge most conducive for the King's Service, And the better to facilitate this important Service; The King is pleased to leave it to you to issue Commissions to such Gentlemen in your Province as you shall judge, from their Weight and Credit with the People, and their Zeal for the Publick Service, may be best disposed, and enabled to quicken and effectuate the speedy levying of the greatest Number

As large a Body of Men as the Number & Situation of its Inhabitants may allow, in the due performance of which Service it is expected & required that they will not again presume to fail in their Duty to the King as they have hitherto done.[1]

[1] This refers to Maryland.

of Men; In the Disposition of which Commissions, I am persuaded, you will have nothing in View, but the Good of the King's Service, & a due subordination of the whole to His Majesty's Commander; And all Officers of the Provincial Forces, as high as Colonels inclusive, are to have Rank according to their several respective Commissions, agreable to the Regulations contained in His late Majesty's[1] Warrant of the 30th of Decr. 1757, which is renewed by His present Majesty.

The King is further pleased to furnish all the Men so raised as above, with Arms, Ammunition, and Tents, as well as to order Provisions to be issued to the same, by His Majesty's Commissaries, in the same Proportion, & Manner, as is done to the rest of the King's Forces: The whole therefore, that The King expects, and requires, from the several Provinces, is, the Levying, Cloathing, and Pay of the Men; and on these Heads also, that no Encouragement may be wanting to the fullest Exertion of your Forces, His Majesty is farther most graciously pleased to permit me to acquaint you, that strong Recommendations will be made to Parliament, in their Session next year, to grant a proper Compensation for such Expenses as above, according as the active Vigour, and strenuous Efforts of the respective Provinces shall justly appear to merit.

It is His Majesty's Pleasure, that you do with particular Diligence, immediately collect, & put into the best Condition, all the Arms, issued last Campaign, which can be, any ways, rendered Serviceable, or that can be found within your Government, in order that the same may be again employed for His Majesty's Service.

I am further to inform you, that similar Orders are sent, by this Conveyance to Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, & South Carolina. The northern Governments are also directed to raise Men in the same Manner, to be employed, as His Majesty's Commander in chief shall judge Conducive for the King's Service in North America.

[1] George II. died on October 25, 1760.

It is unnecessary to add anything to animate your Zea in the Execution of His Majesty's Orders in this importan Conjuncture, which is finally to fix the future Safety and Welfare of America, and of your own Province in particular And the King doubts not, from your known Fidelity and Attachment, that you will employ yourself, with the utmos Application and Dispatch, in this promising & decisive Crisis.

I am &c

W. Pitt

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[1]

Whitehall. Decr 17th 1760

Sir,

The King having actually under Consideration, wha ulterior Operations may be most expedient to be under taken by such Part of the Troops, under your Command as may be applicable to such Service, consistently with the full & entire Security of His Majesty's Dominions in North America, and particularly of the Possession of His Majesty's Conquests there; I make no Doubt, that, in a very few Days, I shall have, some Orders from the King to transmit to you on that most interesting Subject.[2] I am, in the meantime, now to inform you, that, in order to be better enabled to employ an adequate Number of the Regular Forces, either against Mobile and Mississippi, or Martinico and the other French Islands in the West Indies, His Majesty has judged it necessary to dispatch, without Loss of Time His Orders to the Several Governors in North America for Levying with the utmost Expedition, Two Thirds of the Number of Men, they respectively raised for the last Campaign;[3] and the King's Directions on this Subject are so fully contained in the inclosed Copies of my Circular Letters to the Northern and Southern Governors, that I have only to add, that It is the King's Pleasure, you should

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77. [2] See letter to Amherst of January 7, 1761.
[3] See preceding letter.

ert your utmost Endeavors to incite and encourage the veral Provinces to the full and early Execution of the King's ommands: And to point out to the said Provinces, how ghly It concerns their own Interests to strengthen the Con- nent of North America by a considerable Number of Pro- ncial Troops, in order thereby to facilitate some farther sential Operations to be undertaken by a Part of His ajesty's Regular Forces, now there towards reducing the nemy to the Necessity of accepting a Peace on Terms of lory and Advantage to His Majesty's Crown, and more rticularly beneficial to His Subjects in America. As you e to expect every Day, after receiving this Dispatch, is Majesty's final Orders with regard to the Operations be undertaken, and as every Moment is precious, and most pecially, in case the Resolution should be for an Attempt ainst the French Islands, It is superfluous to point out to ur great Prudence, and Foresight, the Expediency of mediately turning your Thoughts to such Provincial rrangements, as may happen to be in your Power, with gard to any Part of the Troops, Artillery, Stores, Pro- sions, &c.ª, in order thereby to give the utmost Celerity the Execution of the Orders, as soon as they arrive, nich must unavoidably come to your Hands much later an is to be wished with respect to the most eligible Season Military Operations to the Southward. You will observe my Letters to the Governors, that His Majesty has been eased to promise, that His Commissaries shall issue Provi- ns to the Men, raised by the Several Provinces, in the me Proportion and Manner, as is done to the Rest of the ng's Forces; I am therefore to signify to you His Majesty's easure, that you do give the necessary Directions to all e Commissaries, and other Officers, who may have the harge of the Provisions, to furnish the said Men with the me, in the Proportion and Manner above-mentioned: r which purpose the Contractors have received Directions have constantly in Store a sufficient Quantity of Pro- sions, as well for the Regular National Troops, as for the rovincials, which shall be raised in consequence of His

Majesty's Orders; And It is the King's Pleasure, that y
should keep a particular Account of the Same, and th
no Provisions should be delivered to the Provincial Troo
but in consequence of an order from you, or from the Co
mander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces, in those Par
where the said Provisions may be wanted; and you w
in Case of Necessity, draw Bills for any extraordina
Expences, incurred for this Service: And I am particula
to recommend it to you, as a principal Means to prese
the Health of the Men, that you do cause them to be furnish
with Fresh Meat, whenever the Situation and Circumstan
of the Troops, shall make the same any Ways practicab
and you will take care, that, for so long time as fresh M
shall be provided for the Forces, the inclosed Clause of t
Contract be duely observed, on the part of the Contracto
or their Agents; and that the Delivery of Provisions of Be
and Pork, by the Contractors, be accordingly, in Part,
in the whole, suspended, and a proportionable Allowan
only made for the several other Species, as shall be agre
upon, and certifyed by you.

Such a considerable Number of Arms, and Tents, ha
been already in preceeding Years sent to North Ameri
that It is not doubted, but a sufficient Quantity will be fou
there for the Service of the next Campaign; And you w
particularly enforce That part of my Letters to the Gover
ors, which relates to the Collecting, and putting into a prop
Condition, all the Serviceable Arms that can be found
America; and not to allow the Service there to suffer fr
a Dependance on any being supplied from England.

I take this opportunity to transmit to you your new Co
missions, as Commander in Chief in North America, t
gether with your general standing Instructions of For
and two Warrants for settling Precedence and Rank
North America, which the King has been pleased to sig
and which you will find exactly conformable to the Form
Ones, signed by the late King.

I am &c.ª

W. Pitt.

P. S. You will observe by the Copy of my Circular to e Southern Governors, that my Letters to the Provinces of aryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina, e particularly adapted to the want of Zeal, they have ewn, on former Occasions, for the King's Service. I ve received your Dispatches of the 4th and 18th October, 7th Novr,[1] the Last of which arrived this afternoon.

CAPTAIN JAMES WEBB TO PITT[2]

(*Abstract*)

ANTELOPE AT LISBON. 18 Dec: 1760.

closes Paquet taken from a French ship. Has discov-ed a new Harbour on the Labrador Coast, which he took ossession of for the King, naming it York Harbour; he as a plan of it. Had the "King's Son of the Esquimeaux ndians" on board, who declared himself a friend, and has id a foundation for a whale-bone trade.

GOVERNOR HOPKINS TO PITT[3]

RHODE ISLAND, December 20. 1760.

Sir,

Your letter of the 23d of August last,[4] complaining of an legal and pernicious trade, carried on by the King's Sub-ects in North America, and the West Indies, and also con-ining His Majesty's Commands to the Colonies, that

[1] See letters of those dates.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 73. Captain Webb distinguished himself by the cap-re of a large number of French privateers. He was appointed governor nd commander-in-chief of Newfoundland in 1760, and died on board the *ntelope*, then preparing to sail to that colony, in the May of 1761. Lab-dor was annexed to Newfoundland in 1763. See Prowse, *History of Newfoundland*, 304, 324.

[3] A. and W. I., vol. 73. Printed in part in *Col. Rec. of R.I.*, VI. 263. Stephen Hopkins is one of the most notable characters of Rhode Island olonial history. He filled various political positions with credit, and was overnor of Rhode Island from 1755 to 1757, from 1758 to 1762, from 1763 1765, and again in 1767. This last term of office was for one year only.

[4] See letter of that date.

they make strict and diligent Enquiry into the State of th Trade, use every Means in their Power to discover t Persons concerned in it, and bring the Offenders to condig Punishment, and from Time to Time transmit to yo Excellency, for the King's Information, full and particul Accounts of the Progress we shall have made in the Exec tion of these His Majesty's Commands, hath been receiv by the Colony of Rhode Island. In Conformity there I am directed by the General Assembly to give you a tr Account of all that has come to their Knowledge, relati to the several Matters contained in your Letter.

The Colony of Rhode Island, tho' very small, ha always carried on a considerable Trade by Sea, and c the breaking out of the present War, many of the Merchan changed the Course of their Common Trade into th of Privateering, so that there hath been already abo Fifty Privateers fitted out from hence. This in Cour hath brought a large Number of French Prisoners into t Colony, which must have been too great a Burthen on i had they been continued in it during the whole time of t War; and as no other Method is known in any of thes Plantations in America of disburthening themselves of Frenc Prisoners, brought in by Privateers, and of procuring th Liberty of their own People in much greater Numbe in Captivity among the French, but by commissioning Vessels, as Flags of Truce, to go to the French Island to carry the Prisoners, and in Return bring our own Hom

For this Purpose this Colony have passed a Law,[1] enactin that at any Time, when there are 15 or more French Prisone in the Colony, if any Merchant, or other Person, will unde take to carry them to the French Islands, and bring as man of our own People, Prisoners there, Home, the Governo shall grant a Commission for that Purpose. By the sam Act Persons of undoubted Characters were appointed t examine every Vessel designed for this Service, who, aft she is prepared for the Voyage, and before the Commissio

[1] See *Col. Rec. of R.I.*, V. 241, and VI. 174, 220, 252.

is granted, repair on Board, where every Thing being examined, they make an Inventory thereof, signed with their Names, and duly sworn to before a Magistrate, and certify particularly that no kind of war-like Stores are on board, or more Provisions of every Kind, than are barely sufficient to victual the Vessel's Crew, and Prisoners, during the Voyage. The Certificate so Made and attested, is lodged in the Secretary's Office. The said Act further requires, previous to granting the Commission, that the Captain, who is going the Voyage, with two Sureties of sufficient Estates, become bound to the King, in the Sum of one Thousand Pounds Sterling, that he hath not, neither will afterwards take or Suffer to come on Board his Vessel, anything whatsoever, except the Particulars only, named in the above-mentioned Certificate; and that he will, in all things, during his Voyage, conform to, and govern himself as directed by his Commission.

Agreeable to this Law Commissions have been granted to about thirty — Vessels, mostly small sloops, who have gone among the French Islands, chiefly Hispaniola, and two only to any part of the Continent. Thus far, and no farther, hath this Colony given Permission for any Intercourse with the French, and in so doing, did not apprehend they transgressed any Law whatsoever. And I think it may safely be affirmed, that no Provisions for Sale, or any Warlike Stores, have gone from this Colony among the French, during this War, by any Permission, or Connivance of my Authority, or Officer in it. Such Vessels, as have been allowed to go these Voyages in the manner before related, have indeed carried Lumber and Dry Goods of British Manufacture to sell to the French, and in Return have brought back some Sugars, but mostly Melasses. Yet it must be confessed that 'tis highly probable, that some Vessels from this Colony, as well as from others, have taken in Cargoes, under Pretence of being bound to Jamaica, and have regularly cleared out at the Custom House and all other Offices, as tho' really intending for that Island, but after their Departure have deviated from the Voyage

pretended, and have put into some of the French Ports in Hispaniola, where the French have admitted them to trade. This Method of illicit Trade cannot be known 'till after the Mischief is effected; as 'tis impossible to Know beforehand who intend to pursue the Voyage agreeable to Law, and who design to deviate from it. And if any of those Vessels return into this Colony, with Cargoes of French produce, their own Safety compels them to secrete their iniquitous Practices in such a Manner, that it may never come to the Knowledge of any of the Officers of the Colony, by whom they are sure to be prosecuted should they be discovered. But I believe very few, if any of them, have been so successful as to return; for of those Illicit Traders, as well as others, the King's Ships in the West Indies have taken a Severe Revenge; for on examining those Vessels, and finding them liable to Confiscation, they have also seized those which have been permitted to make these Voyages, agreable to the first above mentioned Conditions, and have involved the whole in the same inevitable Ruin. This induced them to take one step further, and to seize all the Northern English Vessels, trading to Monté Christi, a Spanish Neutral Port, to which it hath always been thought lawful to trade, provided Nothing prohibited by Law was carried thither; and accordingly Vessels have been cleared out for that Port from all the Custom Houses in North America. And here permit me, Sir, to observe, that as all the Vessels, under the three abovementioned Circumstances have been promiscuously condemned as lawful Prize to the King's Ships who have seized them, both at Jamaica, and New Providence,[1] and from such Decrees of Condemnation, as concerned those of the first and third Denomination, Appeals have been taken, and are now depending before the Lords Commissioners for hearing Appeals; in all which cases the Commanders of the King's Ships are Parties, and have a vast Interest depending; they must have been induced to set these Matters in a partial

[1] A small, but important, island, belonging to the Bahama group.

and bad Light, both against the Parties immediately concerned, and the Colonies to which they belong, lest they should interest themselves in Favour of their own Inhabitants.

The properest Methods for preventing illicit Trade in these Northern Colonies is a matter beyond my Sphere yet I beg leave to represent some Facts, which, how far they may concern that Subject, you will be able to determin. By the best Computation I have seen, the Quantity of Flour made in these Colonies yearly is such, that after all the English Inhabitants, as well of the Continent as of the Islands are fully supplied, with as much as they can consume within the Year, there remains a Surplusage of at least One hundred thousand Barrels. The Quantity of Beef and Pork remaining after the English are in like Manner supplied is very large. The Fish, not fit for the European Market, and the Lumber produced in the Northern Colonies, so much exceed the Market found for them in the English West Indies, that a vast Surplusage remains that cannot be used there. How natural it is for the Proprietors of these Commodities to seek some Market for them, and what Risques they will run to find it I need not mention. From the money and goods produced by the sale of these Surplusages, with many others of less Consequence, sold by one means or other to the Spaniards, French, and Dutch in America, the Merchants of those Northern Colonies are principally enabled to make their Remittances to the Mother Country for the British Manufactures consumed in them. And this is most certain that the Quantity of British Manufactures consumed in these Colonies, are only limited by the Ability of the Inhabitants to pay for them.

Supposing this Intercourse of the Colonies with the Spaniards, French, and Dutch, intirely stopped, the persons concerned in producing these Surplusages will of course change the Manner of their Industry, and Improvement, and, compelled by Necessity, must set about making those Things they cannot live without, and now rendered unable to purchase from their Mother Country.

Having thus far given your Excellency the best and truest Account of this whole Matter that I am able, must beg you to pardon the tedious length of this Letter, permitting me further to inform you, that on my communicating your Letter to the General Assembly, they immediately came into a Resolution to put a total Stop to all Intercourse with the French for the future, on any Conditions, or within any Limitations whatsoever, and directed me to issue a Proclamation to make this their Resolution public,[1] which was accordingly done, and a Copy of which is here inclosed. In Behalf of the Colony of Rhode Island, with the most profound Deference I am your Excellency's

Most obedient, and Most humble Servant

STEP: HOPKINS.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR COLDEN TO PITT[2]

NEW YORK, Decr 27th 1760.

Sir,

On the 6th Instant I received a letter from General Amherst, inclosing two letters to him. . . . These letters contained general informations of illicit trade carried on in this place. I laid them before the Council, . . .

On the whole the Council was of opinion, that there was not evidence before them, sufficient to order any prosecution. In the reasoning on the Nature of the Evidence, I observed, that the Gentlemen of the Council distinguished between trade with the ennemies colonies & trade with neutral ports. All trade with the ennemy was allowed to be prohibited: but that the trade with the neutral ports is only illegal, under certain circumstances, & in certain commodities, & that this trade came not under the view of his Majesty's Orders of the 23rd of August signified by your letter of that date.[3] Tho', as to my own part, I have nothing farther to say than, that I shall do my utmost to discourage all illegal trade, of every kind, where ever I can discover it,

[1] See *Col. Rec. of R.I.*, VI. 259. [2] A. and W. I., vol. 73.

[3] See letter of that date.

& to prosecute vigorously those who shall be found tradeing with the ennemy; Yet I think it may be of some use, to inform you of some remarks made while these inquiries were before the Council.

Tho' the prohibition of exporting provisions from any of the Colonies extends in general to every place except his Majesty's dominions, yet, as the plain view of the Act is only to prevent the Ennemy's being supplied with provision, it cannot be intended to prevent sending provisions, to the Portuguees & Spanish Islands, from whence all the wines consumed in America are imported; because all the provisions imported to these Islands are consumed in them, & never re exported: and if no provisions be allowed to be sent thither, for the purchase of wines, they must be paid in Cash, or by bills of Exchange, with evident prejudice to the trade of Great Brittain, the officers of the Customs in this port, keeping strictly to the letter of the law, made it necessary for the Merchants to export provisions to the neighbouring colonies, from whence, they can send them out for the purchase of wines.

2. It was affirmed. that while the exportation of provisions to neutral ports from the Colonies is absolutely prohibited, great quantities of provisions are openly and with proper Clearances carried to the Neutral Ports from Great Brittain & Ireland;[1] from whence it was inferred, that prohibition to the Colonies cannot Serve the purposes of the Act, but is evidently of prejudice to the trade of the Colonies, & in its consequence of prejudice to Great Brittain: for without freedom in trade the Colonies are not able to pay for the Brittish Manufactures consumed in them.

3. As to foreign sugars it was observed, that these sugars are generally imported in small Vessels, which, tho' most proper for that trade on the West Ind'es are not proper to carry them to Europe. That the duty to be paid for these Sugars, in the Colonies, is only for so much as shall be consumed in them, because they are not subject to duty if they be re-

[1] See Weeden, *Econ. Hist. of N.E.*, 645.

exported, in the same Vessel, without being put on shore. That the Officers of the Customs in this port, adhering strictly to the letter of the law, do not allow them to be put on shore for reexportation, or to be shifted from one Vessel to another, & for that reason the Merchants are obliged to send them to the neighbouring Colonies where they are somehow coloured for reexportation. The Merchants alledge, that in doing this, they do not transgress the design of the Act, because the importation of foreign sugars for re-exportation is evidently for the benefitt of Great Brittain, & the increase of the Brittish trade in foreign Sugars cannot be too much encouraged, where political reasons do not oppose it. It would certainly be of the highest advantage, they assert, that all the Sugars of the foreign Colonies without distinction, could thus, or otherwise, be brought to Great Brittain, or their produce in foreign markets: for by this means, Great Brittain must reap the whole benefitt of the foreign Colonies.

4. The Spanish Government has opened the port of Monte Christo[1] to the English, probably in order to strengthen that place as a barrier, against the encroachments of the French. It is said the English are allowed to enter the port freely, & that on exportation they receive the Governor's Clearances for the Cargo: At the same time it is said the French are debarred from trade in that port, never the less it seems clear to me, that the Spanyards are allowed to purchase sugars in the neighbouring French ports, & are allowed to sell them to the English at Monte Christi. The principal foreign trade from these Colonies is to this port & other Spanish ports on Hispaniola, from whence it is said the Spanyards on Cuba are likewise furnished. The vast increase lately of the exportation of Brittish Manufactures, to the Northern Colonies, more than can be occasioned by the Brittish troops here, it is averred is occasioned by this trade, & will appear by the Custom House books at London Bristol & Leverpool. The demand for Brittish Manufactures, it is said, for expor-

[1] See note to letter of October 28, 1760.

tation to the Northern Colonies has sometimes been so great, that the Market at those ports was not sufficient without six months previous notice. But of this you can S^r^ be better informed than I can, for I have no kind of mercantile intercourse.

It seems evident to me, that could a mutual intercourse in trade be obtained, between the Brittish & Spanish Colonies, it must be highly advantageous to Great Brittain. Or could a treaty be made with the King of Spain by which the inhabitants of the Spanish Colonies were permitted to purchase provisions in the Northern Colonies, & the inhabitants of the Brittish Colonies to sell provisions in the Spanish Colonies, & tho' this mutual intercourse were strictly confined to provisions only, it would greatly advance the trade & riches of Great Brittain, & cannot in any case be detrimental to it. In truth it appears evident to me, that tho' Spain should not allow any trade to their Colonies, it must be of great advantage to Great Brittain to allow the Spanyards a trade with their Colonies because they can import nothing prejudicial to the Trade of Great Brittain.

The Northern Colonies cannot pay for their consumption of the Brittish Manufactures by their own produce, exported only to the Brittish Colonies. The Brittish sugar Islands consume but a small part of the Provisions raised in North America. The result of the whole trade of North America, takeing it in every Shape, is barely sufficient to pay the ballance due to Great Brittain.

The consumption of Brittish Manufactures in the Northern Colonies increases in proportion to their Ability to purchase them, & nothing can make the Northern Colonies interfere with the Brittish Manufactures, but their poverty or inability to purchase.[1]

As the far greatest number of inhabitants in the Sugar Islands are Negros & the climate hot, the consumption of the Brittish Manufactures in these Islands can bear no proportion to the Consumption in North America, supposing the

[1] See Hopkins's argument in the preceding letter.

Number of inhabitants equal, which however is far otherwise. The Indians in North America consume a greater quantity of Brittish Manufactures, than the same number of persons in the Sugar Islands.

I have informed you S^r^ of these things in hopes that my doing it may be of use, not as an excuse for any remissness on my part. However as to prosecution on penal laws, I must beg leave to observe, that it is difficult to prosecute with Success against the bent of the people, while they are under the prejudice to think that the Sugar Islands have gained a preference inconsistent with the true interest of their Mother Country, & when a prosecution fails of Success it is of prejudice to the Service it was designed to promote. I indeavour to be a faithfull servant & if I appear such to you I hope to have the honour of being

S^r^ your most obedient & most humble Servant

CADWALLADER COLDEN.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[1]

NEW YORK. 7th January. 1761.

Sir,

On the 31st December, Captain Prescott arrived here and delivered me your dispatches of *24th*[2] & *27th* October, that confirmed the most melancholy News of the death of the late King, . . .

On the receipt of your dispatches, I have thought proper to write a Circular Letter to the several Governors, that they may be prepared for any requisition to be made.

The works of the Fortress of Crown Point, and of the Forts of Oswego, Pittsburg, and Fort Stanwix, are not finished so much as I could wish, and I judge, it will be proper to compleat them in the Spring, and that the Provincials should furnish men for this Service.

Since my last letter, two Transports have arrived here, with Ordinance Stores &c^a^ that were intended for Quebec;

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 95.

[2] See letter of that date.

eing too late to get up the River, they put into Louisbourg, nd from thence proceeded here. I have ordered the Stores o be landed and the Ships to be discharged. By the Masters Account they sailed from Plymouth on the 5th of September eing in all five Store ships. . . .

The two Transports with the french Prisoners, did not ail 'till the first Instant, as they could not be collected sooner, send you a List of the Number of Officers & Men as are risoners of War and embarked in these two Vessels. I have ransmitted to Lord Barrington, compleat Lists of all the rench Troops sent from Montreal, and of those sent from his Place, with Accounts of the Payments of Money, which ave been made to the french Prisoners here, and those the rench Commissary has delivered in, of Cash advanced to he English Prisoners in Canada.

I have not heard anything farther of Major Elliot and the art of the detachment with him, from the bay des Chaleurs,[1] o I am apprehensive they may have been drove to some of he West India Islands. . . .

The Provincials that were in the Bay of Fundy, have been elieved, and are returned to their Provinces, as are likewise hose which were at Louisbourg.

I enclose to you the Plans I have received of Louisbourg, ne shewing the Place as it was, and the other, as it now is ince the demolition, and a third large one, of a Profit of he Mines, by which the works were razed. I likewise enlose a Plan of the Island of Montreal, and a part of that Government, which I have received from thence, as I think t the most exact of any I have seen.

I shall make it my business to procure the best Intelligence can, of the Rivers Mobile and Mississippi, and to secure ny Pilots that may be got. If it is the King's Pleasure that ny Operations should be carryed on, for the intire Conquest of those Countrys, and that I may take the liberty of most humbly offering my Opinion, I think an Army may enetrate from the Southern Parts of Canada by the Detroit,

[1] See letter of December 8, 1760, and note.

Miamis, Onabacke,[1] down the Mississippi, while a Flee with a Corps sufficient to go to New Orleans, should ente the River. I judge this the most effectual method of com pleatly reducing that whole Country. By the return of th Engineer, whom I sent with Major Rogers (for the Purpose I shall know fully the state of the Country about the Detroit

I enclose to you, Sir, all Papers by which I judge you ca receive any Information of the State of Military Affairs here I am with the utmost Respect Sir

Your most Humble and most Obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[2]

WHITEHALL. Jany 7th 1761.

Sir,

His Majesty having come to a Resolution to employ considerable Body of the Troops now under your comman in attempting the reduction of the Island of Martinique which important operation, considering the actual, and, fo several months, unalterable Position of the Forces in Nort America, as well as the Preparations necessary for so weight an Enterprize, cannot be made to take Place, till after th Hurrican Months, that is to say, about the End of Septem ber, or first days of October. And, in the mean time, a It would be highly expedient for the Good of His Majesty' Affairs, if some interesting Attempt could be made, wit Success, during the earlier Part of the Year, the Impressio whereof could not but have a very beneficial Influence i Europe, both at Home, and abroad; It is the King's Pleasure that you should use your utmost Endeavors to cause a Bod of Troops, amounting to Two Thousand Men, or toward that Number, together with all proper Requisites, to be em barked, in the most expeditious Manner, on board suc

[1] Wabache, or Wabash, river, whose head waters were but a short carr from those of the Miami, or Maumee, river.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 77.

[3] This island was captured by Monckton in 1762.

Transports, as you are hereby directed to take up, and prepare, with all possible Diligence; and, with due Convoy, to proceed forthwith, under the Command of such Officer as you shall think proper, to Guadalupe, where the said Officer is to concert with Governor Dalrymple,[1] who is ordered to co-operate therein, and who will have procured all necessary Lights for this Service, (or, in the said Governor's Absence, with the Commanding Officer there,) the most speedy and effectual Means of taking Possession of the Island of Dominique,[2] and of the Island of Sta Lucia,[3] also, if the Latter be judged practicable, and expedient. The said Officer will remain in Possession thereof, and, ready to be further employed, together with the Troops you shall send down for that purpose, in the Reduction of Martinique, when That main Expedition shall take Place as above; But, as the Practicability of taking Possession of Dominique, before the Hurrican Months, must depend upon a variety of eventual Circumstances, namely, the quick Passage of the Frigate that carries these Orders; the Arrival and Condition of Vaughan's Battalion, and the Twelve Companies from England; the State and immediate Mobility of any Part of the Corps about Albany or at Halifax; and particularly the means of getting and preparing, without the least Delay, sufficient Transports, with all Requisites, for such a Service; It is His Majesty's Pleasure, that you should carry the Orders for taking Possession of Dominique into Execution, only, in the Case, that the above several Circumstances shall (as it is greatly wished) happen so luckily, that the Troops, destined as above for Dominique, may arrive at Guadalupe pretty early in May; But if that cannot be, It is the King's Pleasure, that you should not send the said Troops on this Service.

[1] See letters of January 7 and September 10, 1760.

[2] Entick describes this island as "one of those called neutral by the French," but actually under the government of Martinique, and well fortified. It was attacked and captured by Lord Rollo in June, 1761. The forces from North America did not arrive in time to take part in the attack. Entick, V. 221, 222.

[3] See note to letter of March 9, 1759. Santa Lucia was captured in 1762.

With regard to the Reduction of Martinique, mentioned in the Beginning of this Dispatch, It is His Majesty's Pleasure, that, as soon as the Season permits, you should make all timely Preparations for attempting the same with such a Body of Troops, as may be adequate to such an Enterprize; And as It may be depended upon that the Troops, already in Guadalupe, together with the Marines of the Squadron stationed there, will be able to contribute, at least, better than one Thousand Men; It is thought here, that about Eight Thousand Men *in all*, sent from North America, will be amply sufficient for securing Success to this essential and decisive Operation. At the same time, you being the best and only competent Judge of the true and exact Situation of things in North America, and of the Force, which may be spared from thence, consistent with the entire Safety of those Parts, and particularly with the Secure Possession of that most valuable Conquest of Canada, and the King relying on your known Prudence, and distinguished Zeal for His Service, His Majesty is pleased not to intend hereby strictly to circumscribe you, by Orders from hence, as to the precise Number of Troops, be it more or less, which you shall judge most expedient for the King's Service to employ against the Island of Martinique.

The Artillery of all sorts, together with Ordnance Stores, already in North America, render it unnecessary to send any from hence; You will therefore immediately order the same to be put into Condition for Service, and cause such a Portion thereof, in all the several Species, as may be amply sufficient for this Service, to accompany the Troops to Martinique; you will also appoint proper and sufficient Engineers, together with a suitable Detachment of the Royal Artillery Regiment.

I am further to inform you, that a Number of Transport Vessels will be sent from England, sufficient to contain Eight or Ten Thousand Men, and that, it is hoped, the same will reach New York, so as that the Troops may be embarked in the most proper Time, in order to arrive off Martinique the End of September, or the first days of October: But, in

rder to be provided against all Accidents, as well as to ecure every possible Facility with regard to Transports, is His Majesty's Pleasure, that you should take up, and in the proper Manner, an ample Quantity of Transport essels, to be in readiness to supply any Deficiency, and to e applicable to any Services.

I am now only to add, that the King, considering the Importance and Extent of all the various Objects, which demand, in the Person of a Commander in Chief in North merica, those distinguished abilities, Prudence, and Appliation, with which you have discharged, so greatly to your wn Honor, and to the Advantage of His Majesty's Service, he high Trust reposed in you, His Majesty judges it essential His Service, that you should remain in North America; nd, as a signal mark of His Confidence in your Zeal, and udgement, the King is pleased to leave it to you to appoint ich Officer to command the Expedition against Martique, as you shall think best qualifyed for this arduous and ost important Undertaking.

I am &c.ª

W. Pitt.

P. S. Tho' It is supposed above, that there can be no ant of Artillery, or Ordnance Stores, in North America; et, for the greater Certainty, Lord Ligonier[1] has now under is Consideration all the Returns He has received from orth America relating thereto; and in case there shall ppear to be a Deficiency in any of the Species thereof, due are will be taken to send from hence a sufficient supply of he same.

W: P:

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[2]

New York, 18th January. 1761.

Sir

* * * * * * *

I have this day an Account that the detachment which I nt to Detroit[3] arrived there on the 29th November with the

[1] John, Viscount Ligonier, master-general of the ordnance.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 95.

[3] See letter of October 4, 1760.

loss of one man who had fallen overboard. They were m by a deputation from the Indian Nations, and well received Monsieur de Billestre, the comanding Officer, on the receip of the Marquis de Vaudreuil's Letter, gave up the For according to the Capitulation: the Inhabitants laid dow their Arms, and the Oath of Allegiance was administere to them: the Indians were bringing in all the English Pris oners they had, but no account of Ensign Duplessis, whom acquainted you, in one of my former letters, was suppose to be taken Prisoner, near Presqu ile.

Major Rogers was preparing to call in the french Troop from the other Posts, so far as the Season would permi He has sent six Officers and thirty five Men, the Garrison o Fort Detroit, to Pittsburgh, from whence I shall order ther here, that they may proceed to France.

I am with the greatest Respect Sir
Your most Humble and most Obedient Servant
JEFF: AMHERST.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR WRIGHT TO PITT[1]

(*Abstract*)

SAVANNAH IN GEORGIA. 26 Jan: 1761.

Acknowledging Pitt's letter of Aug: 23[2] *re* illegal Trad between His Majesty's Subjects in North America and th French Islands and Settlements of America, which has such "pernicious Consequences." He was only made Governo the 3rd. of Nov: last; although he believes his Province fre from it, he will inquire, and punish offenders and duly in form Pitt. Urges (as he did when in London) the desirabil ity of an Expedition to the South of his Province, where th situation is critical with the Creek Indians.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 73. James Wright, a native and for many years th attorney-general of Carolina, became governor of Georgia in 1760, and held the office until the outbreak of the Revolution.

[2] See letter of that date.

PITT TO GOVERNOR DALRYMPLE[1]

WHITEHALL. Feby 14th? 1761.

Sir,

The King having been pleased to direct Me to send His Orders to General Amherst, Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces in North America, to the following Effect;[2] viz. "to use His utmost Endeavours to cause a Body of Troops, amounting to Two Thousand Men, or towards that Number, together with all proper Requisites, to be embarked, in the most expeditious Manner, on board such Transports, as He should take up, and prepare, with all possible Diligence, and, with due Convoy, to proceed forthwith, under the Command of such Officer, as He should think proper, to Guadalupe, where the said Officer is to concert with You, who would be ordered to cooperate therein, and who would have procured all necessary Lights for this Service, (or, in your Absence, with the Commanding Officer at Guadalupe,) the most speedy and effectual Means of taking Possession of the Island of Dominique, and of the Island of Sta Lucia also, if the latter be judged practicable and expedient: The said Officer will be to remain in Possession thereof, and ready to be employed in such further Service as shall be ordered: But, as the practicability of taking Possession of Dominique, before the Hurricane Months, must depend on a variety of eventual Circumstances, namely, the quick Passage of the Frigate That carried these Orders to General Amherst; the Arrival and Condition of Vaughan's Battalion, and the Twelve Companies, sent from England to North America; the State and immediate Mobility of any Part of the Corps about Albany, or at Halifax; and particularly the Means of getting and preparing, without the least Delay, sufficient Transports with all Requisites, for such a Service; It was the King's Pleasure, that General Amherst should carry the Orders for taking Possession of Dominique into Execution, only in the Case, that the above

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 78. Governor of Guadeloupe.

[2] See letter of January 7, 1761, and notes.

several Circumstances shall, (as it is greatly wished,) happen so luckily, that the Troops destined as above for Dominique, may arrive at Guadalupe pretty early in May; but if that cannot be, It was the King's Pleasure, that General Amherst should not send the said Troops on this Service."

I am now to inform you, that the above Orders were dispatched to General Amherst on the 7th of the last Month; And I am to signify to you His Majesty's Pleasure, that you should forthwith use your utmost Endeavours to procure the best Intelligence you can, by any Means, obtain of the present State and Situation of the said Islands of Dominique, and Sta Lucia, and that you should hold yourself in readiness, in Case the Troops above mentioned shall come to Guadalupe, to co-operate in the Execution of the same, with such Part of the Troops now in Guadalupe, as may, consistently with the secure Possession of the said Island, be found applicable to the above Service, namely, the taking Possession, before the Hurricane Months, of the Island of Dominique, of the Island of Sta Lucia, also, if the latter be judged practicable and expedient. You will observe, that the Execution of this Service depends on a variety of Circumstances, which render it very uncertain, whether the Troops, destined for this Purpose, can arrive within the Time prescribed; but you will be able to judge, by comparing the date of the Orders sent to General Amherst, how soon It may be possible for them to reach Guadalupe; And the King relies on your Zeal for His Service, that nothing will be neglected, on your part, that can contribute to the Success of this Expedition.

I have the Satisfaction to acquaint you, that the King has been pleased to renew your Commission of Governor of Guadalupe, which will be transmitted to you by your Agent: And It is His Majesty's Pleasure, that you should consider the Instructions, signed by the late King, and dated the 10th of September 1760, as renewed also, and conduct yourself agreably thereto.

I am &ca

W: Pitt.

GOVERNOR POPPLE TO PITT[1]

BERMUDA. 17th February. 1761.

Sir,

On the $\frac{th}{27}$ day of December last, I received the honor of your Letter dated the 23rd day of August last,[2] and have given public notice to all His Majesty's Subjects here, of that pernicious and destructive Trade carried on with the French Settlements and Islands in America, and have signified to them, that it is His Majesty's express will and pleasure that I make the strictest and most diligent inquiry into the Methods followed for the carrying on this ignominious Trade, and bring all such heinous offenders to the most exemplary and condign punishment.

I have, Sir, thought proper to take this Step, that they may not, as is usual in such Cases, pretend ignorance of the Offence, and say I take advantage of them; and shall do everything in my power in obedience to your Signification of His Majesty's Will and Pleasure, thô I very much fear it will never be in my power, or in that of the Collector of His Majesty's Customs here, (who is very hearty in it), while the Inhabitants of these Islands are permitted to come into, or go out of any Creek or Corner, where no Officer can have inspection, which they now enjoy, under an Instruction from his late Majesty; the Collector, and Naval Officer being at too great a distance from the Country, and the Creeks, and the several other places in the Country being too many, and likewise too distant for the Country Officer to take proper notice of, by going on board of every Vessel coming into, or going out of, these Islands; of which, for your more perfect intelligence of the State of these Islands, I beg leave to make a brief deduction.

On the first Settlement of these Islands, when it was a Charter Government under Proprietors, and produced Tobacco, the Company's Governors had an Instruction "that all Vessels should enter and clear, load and unload,

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 73. See note to letter of May 5, 1758.
[2] See letter of that date.

in the Town Harbour, or the Castle-Harbour, contiguous to the Town-Lands or Island of St George." Which was accordingly done. On the Eviction of the Company's-Charter, which was in the reign of King James the second, the same Instruction was renewed to the King's Governors, and continued till the late Governor's (my Brother's) time. During this long interval, this Instruction, so necessary for establishing a Center of Trade, was, (owing to the lenity of Governors, and other reasons obvious enough) seldom put in force; and the Inhabitants, instead of cultivating their lands, built themselves Wharfes, Ware-houses, and other Conveniences on their own Lands, in the Country parts, near the Seaside, and began Sloop-building, planting little or nothing but Cedars for that purpose. This insensibly peopled the Country, and left the Town, and Island of St George at the East-end, (where the Governor resided, and still resides, where the Offices of Government and Courts of Justice were established; and Forts and other Fortifications for the defence of this place were erected, and still are) thinly inhabited, and of the poorer sort; the greatest part of which, except that part whereon the Town is built, being King's Lands, was stripped of its Timber, & neglected: The Consequence of all this was, no product or Staple of their own. They built Sloops (at first small) which they either sold, where they could find purchasers (chiefly to the Dutch) or freighted, becoming Carriers for the rest of America & the West Indies. In this Condition they continued, and under these Circumstances, the Instruction above mentioned, which was still in the Governor's power, (as it was his Duty to do it) to put in force, hung like a rod over them, and obliged them to be more kind to their Governors than otherwise their inclinations would have led them. In the late Governor's time some disputes happening between the Council & Assembly, the Assembly called upon the Governor publickly to put the King's Instruction in force: which accordingly he did for some time, to the occasioning of great uneasinesses among the different Parties. — At last they agreed again, and application was made by that

overnor, with the consent of all, for the removal or altera-
on of the Instruction, and after an hearing at the Board
Trade, the Instruction was altered, "and all Vessels were
bliged to enter and clear, but not to load and unload, in
ne or other of the above mentioned Harbours" with which
ey were for sometime satisfied.

This Instruction however did not please long; the bringing
eir Vessels to town had many inconveniences, which they
anted to have removed. Ill Offices had been done me by
eir Agent in England to that degree, that from my arrival
ere, they refused me a Sallary for Eight Years, did every-
ing to make my Government uneasy to me, and went so
r as to apply for my removal for favours done them. I
und kind protectors in the Lords of Trade, and other
inisters of State, particularly The Earl of Granville, the
te Lord Harrington, and Sir Thomas Robinson, and they
ere disappointed.

I went to England in 1755, and when there, was apply'd
from hence, to get the second Instruction altered, and
hat Masters might be permitted to Enter and Clear their
essels, without bringing them into the above mentioned
arbours, coming themselves only to Town for their Papers
om the Governor, the Secretary, the Collector, and Naval-
fficer, all resident in Town, and that a Deputy-Searcher
ight be appointed at the West-end to inspect all Vessels on
eir Arrival, and before their Departure."

his being the application of the whole Country, the Lords
Trade were pleased to favor their request. This Instruc-
on has now been in force since the Year 1755, when I
turned hither, and this Sir, is the present State of this
ountry, with respect to the manner of its carrying on its
rade. The reasons urged to the Lords of Trade for alter-
g the second Instruction to what it is now, were "that the
inging their Vessels to town to enter them, and to clear
t, did not prevent illicit Trade, for, as they generally
ake the West-end first, they had always time to do their
siness before they came with their Vessels to Town; and
at a Searcher appointed for the West end, wou'd be as great

a check as could be thought of upon illicit trade, especially as before the second Instruction was repeated, there was no Searcher at the West-end, and no Check at all upon it." But this appointment has been since found not to answer the end proposed.

Under this Instruction, as it now stands, which will not be altered unless by application from the whole Legislature here (of which, divided as they are in opinion about a Center of Trade, and a Place proper for it, there is little prospect) it will be difficult for me to execute His Majesty's Commands, signified to me by Your Letter dated the 23rd of August last, (as I cou'd were that obstacle removed) which I once more beg leave to assure You, I shall punctually obey to the utmost of my Ability.

I humbly flatter myself I shall be excused for the length of this letter, but I thought it my Duty to explain the above Circumstances, lest, in case of any Offence of this kind, I should be tho't remiss, or to have neglected any part of my duty. I beg leave to add that I have no answer to my Letters dated 2nd October 1759,[1] in relation to Monsr D'Abreu's Memorial. I am,

With the most perfect Duty and Respect, Sir,
Your most obedient, and Most humble Servant,
Wm Popple.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR BULL TO PITT[2]

Charles Town, S. Carolina. 18th February 1761.

Sir,

In obedience to His Majesty's Commands signified to me by your Letter of the 23rd of last August,[3] concerning the punishing, suppressing, or preventing, an illicit Trade carried on by His Majesty's Subjects with His Majesty's Enemies; I have the Honour to acquaint you, that this pernicious Intercourse with the French hath been so artfully managed as to be carried on under the Colour of Law, as

[1] See letter of that date.
[2] A. and W. I., vol. 73. See note to letter of May 15, 1760.
[3] See letter of that date.

appears by the Decrees of the Court of Vice Admiralty in this Province, dismissing the Prizes on a Litigation, when they have been taken coming from Spanish Ports with French produce on board. The Collector of his Majesty's Customs, who is extremely well acquainted with, and most punctual in, executing the Laws that are to guide his Conduct, thinks himself obliged by the Laws of Trade and Navigation to clear out any Vessel to Spanish Ports in America. These Traders thus cleared out, carry legally to Monte Christo and Pensecola,[1] such Cargoes as they know are wanted by the French, and by a Specious Alienation of Property, through the Hands of Spaniards barter what the French want for produce of the French Colonies And a few days ago, a Sloop was brought in by Captain Marlow, Commander of His Majesty's Ship Dolphin, on a suspicion of being concerned in trading with the French at Monte Christo; But upon the most particular Examination, taken in presence of Captain Marlow and myself, by Mr. Grome His Majesty's Attorney General for this Province, it was his opinion upon considering the whole, altho' there was great cause to suspect they had been Guilty, there was not sufficient Evidence to convict them either of High Treason or any illicit Trade; For I had determined if there had been sufficient Evidence of their having supplied His Majesty's Enemies with any Aid within the Statute of the 25th of Edward the 3rd, to have sent them Prisoners to Great Britain, in order to receive their Tryal for that Offence in Westminister Hall.

When this Trade so detrimental to His Majesty's Service, but so lucrative as to tempt many to engage in it, had become so publick and notorious, And I was informed of its being carried on at Pensecola, whereby the French at Mobille were furnished with such supply of Indian Goods as enabled them to fulfil their promises to the Indians in those parts, which tended much to encourage the Cherokees to continue the War with us, and had almost debauched the Creeks into an open Rupture, I was willing to do everything within the

[1] In Florida. For Monte Christo, see note to letter of October 28, 1760.

power of this Government to prevent any Person in this Province from engaging in that pernicious trade, and therefore in the beginning of last June a Law was passed here, whereby the Exportation of Provisions, and of all Goods, and Ammunition necessary for the Indian Trade were prohibited unless under certain strict regulations, which during the time it was in force produced a very good effect, by having prevented some from engaging in that Trade. I must beg leave however, to observe to you, that this Act was by some Lawyers thought null, as it restrained the Exportation, and consequently the Consumption of British Commodities; but so apparent was its utility that People universally acquiesced in it.

With regard to the evasive Method of carrying on an illicit Trade with the French under the Colour of Flags of Truce,[1] I am to acquaint you, That as there are no real French Prisoners here, who have a right to be exchanged according to the Cartel, I have never granted one Flag of Truce, since my entering on the Administration of this Government. And I humbly offer it as my Opinion that, until some new Laws are made by the Wisdom of our Mother Country to remedy this Evil, If the Duties upon Foreign Spirits, panels and Molasses by 6 George II were rigorously exacted by the Officers of his Majesty's Customs, and the Clandestine Landing of them discouraged, by watchfully seizing them in such Case, the High Duties and Losses of Seizure would in great Measure put an end to this Trade; And the presumption that much Molasses hath been thus illegally carried into some Northern Colonies seems well founded, if the great Quantities of Rum exported as distilled there, are compared with the Molasses imported, according to the Custom House Books of the respective Colonies.

Whenever I shall discover anything further, relative to this Evil, I shall immediately lay the same before you.

I have the Honour to be with the greatest Respect, Sir,
Your most obedient And most humble Servant
Wm. Bull.

[1] See note to letter of October 28, 1760.

GOVERNOR DALRYMPLE TO PITT[1]

GUADELOUPE BASSETERRE 21st Febry 1761.

Sir,

I have the honour to inform you of my Arrival at Guadeloupe January 3d, where I found everything in the utmost tranquillity. A few Days after, His Majesty was proclaimed with great Solemnity Zeal & Affection by the Garrison, Civil List, and British Subjects settled here, and on the 7th acknowledged in Council in the same form as Louis the 15 of France, when the Proclamation and my Commission were register'd. The Procureur general on this Occasion made an elegant yet guarded Speech, acknowledging the mildness of our Government — Commending the Administration of Mr Crump,[2] and thanking Lieutent Governor Melvill who was present.

The uncertainty of the fate of this Island lays many or most of the Inhabitants under great restraint. They tremble on thinking of the vindictive Maxims of Arbitrary power and chuse rather to tresspass on the generosity of their present than do anything that may offend their late Masters. . . .

I am just returned from Petit Bourg[3] from the Annual Meeting of the Deputies of the Quarters; this Institution was made to supply the place of Captains of Milice superceded by the Capitulation, & has very well answer'd its intention. They are charged with the Interior police of the Country and came together with my permission to consider what might be done for the Utility & advantage of it. They have presented to me a long memorial where in spite of their former subjection there is something of the Spirit of popular Assemblies. I have not been able yet to consider it so as to give an Answer, but when I do, from a habit of Submission, they will be satisfied whatever it is. They endeavour to make little Encroachments on the prerogative of Governor,

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100. See letter of September 10, 1760.
[2] See note to letter of December 15, 1760.
[3] See note to letter of May 9, 1759.

which I shall firmly reject tho' a great friend of liberty, being thoroughly convinced that a tight rein and in pretty absolute hands, is best calculated to carry on the Affairs of this Government.

The point of honour here, is carried very high, but it is partially confined to the Article of Courage; in all other transactions there is great want of punctuallity to fulfill engagements & Contracts so essential to a Commercial Nation.

The Distribution of Justice is rather slow, the Disposition of the People Litigious, and when Decrees of Justice are obtained they are so feeble as can only be put in Execution by Military Force. . . . all the exertion of power of my predecessors & myself have not been able to extricate the Inhabitants out of Debt, or to establish that punctuallity of payment & fair dealing which can only make commerce flourish; & I am even of opinion with Submission to better Judgement, that if the Island should remain with us at a Peace, the present form of Government had better be continued for a time and our own Introduced by Degrees, than that the Chains of the Inhabitants should be suddenly broke; for the change would be too great for them not to construe Liberty into Licentiousness. . . .

I find the want of regular Courts of Justice very well supply'd by acting as Chancellor with the British and by Arbitration, And as Governor with the French; yet the single case of Frauds in the Revenue makes me wish that you would be so good as [to] appoint a Vice-admiralty Court here, as I am a party concerned in every seizure and consequently can't act as judge. Our vicinity with Ustatius[1] and the Neutral Islands exposes us very much to Counterband Trade, from thence, and the want of proper Authority to punish a detection of it, has rather encouraged than suppressed that pernicious practise — We have actually now two Cases lying over upon bond for tryal before a legal Court of Admiralty, which must be carried over to England, as crimes of that sort are not cognisable by the Courts of the other Islands.

[1] The Dutch island of St. Eustatia is meant. See note to letter of Commodore Moore, of October [date omitted], 1759.

If these Reasons should appear sufficient to you to gratify y Request, I beg leave to recommend a person of Abilities character already mentioned by Lieut. Gov.r Melvill, atrick Maxwell Esq.r for Judge, and shall esteem it a very articular favour if you will further approve of my Brother avid Dalrymple Esq.r to be Provost Martial of the Island — dward Horn Esq.r to be Attorny General and Edmond riffith Esq.r to be Soliciter General. These two last Gen-emen are eminent in their profession of the law at Antigua, ave been of great Service to us in solving doubtfull points, nd are looked upon as Men of great Integrity & honour; n the meantime till I can receive your Commands on that ead, shall endeavour to supply the want of such a Court in ne best manner I can think of.

I have not been able yet to make the Tour of the Island, ut have seen & examined the two Forts Royal[1] & George[2] either of which would be capable of makeing resistance in ny other Climate than this, where the difficulties of forming Siege make the security of every place; The former is nore spacious & stronger than the latter, they serve to pro-ect our principal Magazines, but in Case of Attack we must epend more on the Strength of the Country than on either. Ve have many Detachments with Batteries on the Coast to rotect it against Privateers, but no other post of Conse-uence; our Garrison is at present pretty healthy, but in-luding the last Reinforcement 666 men short of our original stablishment, which I fear will prevent us from attempting nything unless troops are sent out.

I have communicated to Sir James Douglas[3] the Orders elateing to the Neutral Islands, and had the pleasure to find im enter heartily, into all my Views; He is now at Barbadoes

[1] See note to letter of January 30, 1759. [2] Formerly Fort Louis.

[3] Admiral Sir James Douglas served with distinction at Louisburg and Quebec, and was, in 1760, appointed commander-in-chief on the Leeward Islands station. In 1761 his squadron, in connection with the troops under Lord Rollo, captured Dominique. In 1762 he was superseded by Admiral Rodney, under whom he served as second in command at the reduction of Martinique. At the conclusion of peace he again went out to the West Indies as commander-in-chief.

waiting the Arrival of the expected Convoy, and our Measures are already concerted, the Troops & Artillery are ready at a short notice to embark from hence in the two Transports, which brought out the Independent Companies from England — However all our Measures may be broke by the Arrival of Monsieur de la Touch at Martinique who is reported to have brought some troops, and to expect more; they talk also of seven sail of the Line, having anchor'd last Sunday the 15th at Fort Royal; in consequence of this Intelligence a Vessel is dispatched to Sir James Douglas, and a Frigate to look into that Harbour.

The People of this Country talk much of the Abilities & merit of this new Governor, and the Martiniquains have great Confidence in him; they have expected a Siege all Winter, and doubt if their Alarms are yet subsided; they have made preparations for their Defence, by entrenching the passes in the Mountains; They received a small reinforcement of 350 Grenadiers Royal under Monsr de Nanie in Decemr who they say have put their Milice on a better footing than they were; Sir James Douglas has opened a plan of Intelligence by which I hope to give more satisfactory Accounts for the future; I have mention'd to him your Intentions to send home all the French Prisoners, but the Merchants Ships are affraid to receive them on board, and too few men of War pass into Europe to answer that end.

I am sorry to inform you, that the Expences of this Garrison must still be considerable. I have thought it absolutely necessary to change the most unhealthful quarter of Petit Bourg[1] for a better Situation, leaving one company there, three at Ste Rose,[2] & five at Marigot[3] in the Capbesterre; This will put the Government to a very profitable Expence as we shall not only save many men but have one Battalion more fit for Service. Our works & Barracks (which are not sufficient to cover all our Troops) are in want of constant

[1] See note to letter of May 9, 1759.

[2] The parish and settlement of Sainte Rose were on the north coast of Basseterre.

[3] Marigot was a settlement on the southeast side of the island.

epair; and I have lately been obliged to pay for two Sloops aken by the Enemy, which had been employed for the Gov-rnment Service ever since the Siege; These two Vessels ndeavoured to escape from the Enemy's Privateers but not eing able The *Virgin Queen* struck after an obstinate de-ence, and a few days after, *The Pitt* meeting the same rivateer, the Crew took the uncommon resolution of re-using Quarter, nailed the Colours to the Mast, and disputed t against a very superior force, till the Sloop went down vith her gallant Defenders; the Enemy took up a Serjeant, Corporal & four private Men, and some, three or four, Sea-nen; but all our expences will be sufficiently repaid should he Islands remain with us at a Peace. . . .

The Merchants have desired to join with me in an address o His Majesty which I have taken the liberty to enclose in opes that you will please to present it. I beg pardon for o long a letter, but thought it my duty to give you the best ccount and State of the Colony I could.

Private obligations have certainly nothing to do with ublick Affairs, yet for this once I hope you will give me leave o acknowledge the great honour you have done me, & to ssure you that I shall stedfastly endeavour by discharging ny duty to the best of my abilities, to merit your Counte-nance & protection, I have the honour to be with the utmost espect Sir

Your most obedient and most Humble Servant

CAMP^LL DALRYMPLE.

GOVERNOR SHARPE TO PITT[1]

ANNAPOLIS 27th Feby 1761.

Sir

As soon as I received Your Letter dated the 23^d of August ast[2] I communicated the Contents thereof to the Collectors f His Majestys Customs & to the several Naval Officers in his Province, who in answer to the Letters which I sent to

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 73. Printed in *Md. Archives*, IX. 490.

[2] See letter of that date.

them respectively do assure me that no such iniquitous Trade with His Majestys Enemies as is mentioned in Your Letter hath to their knowledge been carried on from Maryland, & that they do believe no such Trade hath been carried on without their Knowledge by any Persons living in their respective Districts; This being the Case they are unable they say to inform me by what Artifices & Evasions the Dealers in such iniquitous Intercourse find means to cover their criminal Proceedings & to elude the Law; nor do I think any one in this Province can inform me certainly how the Persons concerned in that Trade have managed so as that the Officers of the Customs in the Northern Colonies & in Rhode Island particularly where it is said this Trade hath been openly carried on should not have been at Liberty to seize the Vessels that returned loaded from the Enemies Ports which it is said were open to all who had obtained Protections or Lycences from the French Governors who refused them to none that applied for them. I understand however that since the Commanders of His Majesty's Ships of War in the West Indies have made Captures of many Vessels that were returning loaded from the Enemies Ports, very few if any have gone directly thither, but that the Trade is now carried on in another Channel particularly by the Way of Monto Christi on the Island of Hispaniola, to which place it is said the French who live on that Island bring their Sugars & other Commodities in order to be ship't on board such English & other Vessels as go thither to receive them & as carry thither from England, Ireland & N° America Provisions & such other Necessaries as either the French or Spaniards stand in need of, & I presume tho I do not know it to be the Case that the British Vessels which trade to the above mentioned Spanish Port obtain Clearances there from the proper Officer for the Goods & Commodities they take on board as if the same were the Product of that part of the Island & regularly purchased from the Subjects of a Prince in Amity with His Majesty. This Sir is all I can at present write in answer to the Letter dated the 23^{d} of Augt last which I have had the honour to receive from you, but if any thing more relative to

e Subject of it shall come to my knowledge & I will endeavr as much as possible to obtain farther Information I shall t fail to communicate to you my Discoveries; & I beg ave to assure You that if any of the Inhabitants of this ovince should be detected in carrying on any illegal Trade Correspondence whatever I will take Care that they be ought to exemplary & condign Punishment.

[No signature.]

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[1]

New York, 27th February 1761.

Sir

I had last night the honour of receiving your Letter of the January,[2] by Capt. Francis of His Majesty's Ship Greyund.

I have duely considered the Operations the King has been eased to order, and that no time may be lost, I have imediately fixed on, and ordered the Corps, which are to form Body of Two Thousand men to assemble here; these are ughan's from Pittsbourgh, Whitmore's from Albany, d near six hundred men of Montgomery's, Officers inded, from Nova Scotia, and I have wrote to Lord Colvill furnish a sufficient Force for convoying them to Guadaupe, and I am hopefull every part will be effected, that y may arrive there, according to His Majesty's gracious tentions.

There are one hundred and twenty three of Montgomery's t were blown off the Coast of Halifax, and were drove to ovidence, these are already ordered to Carolina, and I end they shall Joyn the six hundred of that Regiment.[3]

You will have been informed, by my Letters, of the Numr of Men wanted to recruit the Regiments in N° America, d I took the Liberty of mentioning to you in one of the th October from Crown Point,[4] my opinion as to the best thod of recruiting the Corps; I doubt not but I shall

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 96.
[2] See letter of December 8, 1760.
[3] See letter of that date.
[4] See letters of those dates.

receive His Majesty's Orders in regard to that, and if the Regiments are compleated, I think six thousand men more may be sent from this Country consistently with the safety thereof and keeping a sure possession of all Canada.

I have also done myself the honour of acquainting you in my Letter of 7th January,[1] that I thought it would be proper to finish the Forts and that the Provincials should furnish men for this Service, if some Men should be wanted for the Communication, when the six thousand Men are taken away the Provincials may furnish them also.

On the 4th Instant Monsieur de Bellestre with the Garrison of Detroit[2] arrived here, by his Account there are great Quantities of skins there, about three thousand Packs, as they have had no trade since Niagara was taken, have only disposed of some few to the English at that Place.

On the 14th Instant Major Rogers arrived here, with the Engineer, I had sent with him to Detroit, he had tryed to get to Michillimakinac,[3] but the Season was so far advanced, he was obliged to return, after having proceeded near as far as Saquinaw[4] bay, he left Detroit 23d Decr and returned by Pittsburg. . . . I send you a Plan of the Fort at Detroit.

I think it will be necessary to send a small body of Troops that way in the Summer, that all the Out-Posts of the French may be called in, the Country be thoroughly explored, some small Craft built on the Lakes, and Posts fixed for a quiet possession of the whole.

The Vessel that was missing with Major Elliot and part of the Troops from the Bay des Chaleurs, was cast away on the Island of Sable, but the Men all saved except two Seamen. Major Elliott and the Detachment are arrived at Halifax,[5] they have gone through a Scene of Distress as you will see by the Copy of his Letter which I enclose.

The Troops under the Command of Lt Colonel Grant arrived safe at Carolina on the 6th & 7th January.

[1] See letter of that date. [2] See letter of January 18, 1761.
[3] See note to letter of October 4, 1760.
[4] Saginaw Bay is the southwestern arm of Lake Huron.
[5] Elliott is referred to in Amherst's letter of January 7, 1761.

My last Accounts from Canada are of the 7th Instant, the ng was that day proclaimed at Montreal, with all proper ms.

The Canadians had delivered an Address to Br General ıge, on the death of the late King, and all the principal ople had put themselves in mourning, Governors Murray d Burton were at this time at Montreal, . . . as Colonel ırton [1] has received no Instructions from the Board of ade, which, I imagine, is owing to its not being known, at there was a Governor of trois Rivieres, he will act in nformity to the orders, that have been sent to Governors ge and Murray. . . . .

Governor Murray acquaints me that some of the Canadians his Government are in a miserable Situation for want of ovision; the officers and Merchants have assisted them, d the soldiers have given, a days provision in the month the support of the needy. As soon as the River is open, pplies will be sent, and the Upper Country will be able to sist the lower.

Everything else is in as quiet and good a state as can be shed.

Sir William Johnson has renewed his Application to me, regard to his pay as Colonel of the Confederate Indians, laim he has made for some time past, as you will have been formed by Copies of Letters I have transmitted to you, in rticular one of the 7th March. His Appointments are par-ularly stipulated by his Comission, but he imagines that y could not be intended to defray him the Expences of king the Field, which he tells me, costs him more than his ppointments, and he hopes to be considered accordingly.

As there is no Account here of the Leicester Packet which said to have sailed from England the later end of Decem-r, People are Apprehensive some Accident must have hap-ned to her, and their Fears arise from the known badness the Ship, as from all Accounts the Vessel is so leaky and d, that she is by no Means fit for a Packet boat. . . .

[1] See note to letter of March 29, 1759.

I purpose to send the Body of two thousand Men under the Command of Colonel Lord Rollo,[1] and to appoint Brigadier General Monckton to the Command of the Troops for the Main Expedition.

I am with the utmost Respect, Sir

Your most Humble and most Obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

GOVERNOR DALRYMPLE TO PITT[2]

HEAD QUARTERS. BASSETERRE. GUADELOUPE. March 14. 1761.

Sir

I did myself the honour to transmit to you by the last opportunity of Feby 22nd [3] as full an Account as I could of the Situation of Affairs in this Colony. Since that time the Criminal I mentioned who had broke the Capitulation & commanded a French privateer has been tryed by the Superior Council of the Island, found guilty of Treason, and condemned to dye: However the Council waited on me afterwards in a body to entreat, that his life might be spared; which, having now established a precedent, I have taken upon me to grant, in the manner I thought the most flattering to the benevolent Character of his Majesty to the Nation, & purpose to send him to North America; he is since gone. . . .

I had the honour to inform you in my last that Monsr de la Touch was arrived at Martinique, & of the other flying reports here of a Squadron of Men of War being come to Fort Royal; but a Frigate sent on purpose, has since look'd into this port, by whom we learn, that the *Hebe* which brought out Madam la Touch was the only ship there, the Tygress which carry'd out the Governor having landed him on the Windward side of the Island, and immediately proceeded for St Dominique;[4] & a letter from Sir James Douglas tells me that a 74 Gun ship & two frigates are now block'd up

[1] See note to letter of November 6, 1758.
[2] A. and W. I., vol. 100.
[3] See letter of February 21, 1761.
[4] See note to letter of January 7, 1761.

by some of his Squadron at the Grenades.[1] They are just arrived from Europe & have not been able yet to reach Martinique. I hear that they are still alarmed with the reports of some equipments making at Portsmouth, I hope with more reason than the Inhabitants of this Island, who a few days ago were seized with a panic, & began to transport their Effects into the Mountains; but as their fear's arose, they knew not why, so were they dissipated, for an Order issued to restrain the removal of effects on pain of confiscation, restored perfect tranquillity.

Our Garrison is now very healthy, but we are 700 Men short of our original establishment, which I hope will induce you to send out a reinforcement. . . . if the absent Officers could be obliged to come to their posts, it would be a real piece of Justice to the Service & Garison. I have the honour to be with the utmost respect Sir

your most obedient & most Humble Servant

CAMP^LL DALRYMPLE.

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[2]

WHITEHALL, March 21st, 1761.

Sir,

I hope, that the Orders, contained in my Letter of the 7th January[3] for attempting the Reduction of the Island of Martinique, (of which, for the greater Certainty, I inclose a Quadruplicate) will have reached you long ago, and that you will have found them sufficiently ample for your Conduct: I will, however, add here, that, as an early Impression on the Enemy in America could not fail to have the most material, and probably a decisive Influence on the Court of France; for that essential Reason, as well as from all other Considerations, It is greatly wished, that the actual Attack of Martinique might take place immediately after the Hurrican Months shall be over, and that this important operation might be pushed with as large a force as shall be consistent

[1] See note to letter of July 25, 1759. [2] A. and W. I., vol. 77.
[3] See letter of that date.

with the great Objects, already recommended to your Attention in my Letter of 7th Janry; viz the entire Safety of North America, and particularly the secure Possession of that most valuable conquest of Canada. I am now further to signify to you, that, in order to give room for any larger Number of Forces, you shall judge expedient for His Majesty's Service to send on the said Expedition against Martinique as well as to prevent the least Possibility of Delay, either from any Deficiency in the Transport Vessels (mentioned in the inclosed Quadruplicate) to be sent from England, or from their not arriving all in due time, It is the King's Pleasure, that you take up forthwith, and fit in the proper Manner, Six or Eight Thousand Tons of Transport Vessels, to be early in Readiness, and applicable in such Manner as you shall judge proper, to the above service.

I have regularly received, and laid before the King, your Dispatches of the 8th Decr, & 7th & 18th Janry,[1] and I have a very sensible Satisfaction in acquainting You, that His Majesty continues entirely to approve your whole Conduct; and particularly your Intention to compleat, in the Spring, the works of the Fortress of Crown Point, and of the Forts of Oswego, Pittsburg, and Fort Stanwix, and to employ the Provincials on this Service. And you will give all due Attention to Fort Niagara,[2] and in case any thing shall be wanting there to put that Important Fort into a thorough good Condition of Defence, you will not fail to add whatever you shall find to be necessary to that End.

You will continue to procure all possible Information with regard to the Louisiane, as, at all Events, such Lights cannot fail, at one time or another, to be very materially useful to His Majesty's Service.

I am &c.

W. Pitt.

[1] See letters of those dates.

[2] This fort controlled the passage from Lake Ontario to Lake Erie. It stood in the angle formed by the junction of the Niagara river with Lake Ontario. See *Doc. Hist. of N.Y.*, II. 458, for map showing the position of the fort. A plan of the fort is on p. 504.

GOVERNOR SHARPE TO PITT[1]

ANNAPOLIS the 30th March 1761.

Sir

Having a few Days ago received a Triplicate of Your Letr dated the 17th of December last[2] I do myself the honour inform You that Proclamations are issued requiring the ssembly of this Province to meet the 7th of next Month nich is as soon as they could possibly come together; I all then communicate to them the Contents of Your Letr & I hope Sir You will believe that no Endeavours of ine shall be wanting to obtain from them proper Supplies r the Support of a Number of Men to be raised in this ovince for such Service in North America as His Majty's General on this Continent may direct. With the most Respect. &c: —

HORº SHARPE.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR HAMILTON TO PITT[3]

PLACENTIA.[4] April 2d 1761.

Sir,

I had the Honour to receive (via Boston.) your favour of e 23d Augusᵗ last,[5] wherein I am Informed of the most ocking baseness of some of his Majesty's Subjects in rrying on a most pernicious & Illicit Trade with our nemys by supplying them with provisions &c: —

As we have no dealings or Connections or very little with e West Indies so these Enormitys cannot be laid at our or, however I shall take care to discover & discourage ch villanous practises in assisting our Enemys in this ngerous time to Ruin & destroy us, when God Almighty s bless'd His Majesty's Arms with such wonderfull succss in suppressing a most insolent Foe in this Western

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 73. Printed in *Md. Arch.*, IX. 494.
[2] See letter of that date.
[3] A. and W. I., vol. 73. See letter of December 18, 1760.
[4] In Newfoundland. [5] See letter of that date.

World, whereof I have had great Experience of their Impudence & Encroachments, by my serving His Majesty and his predecessors these fifty years among them, I have the Honour to Remain with great Respect Sir

Your most obedient & most humble Serv[t]

OTHO HAMILTON.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR COLDEN TO PITT[1]

NEW YORK, April 5th 1761.

Sir

I have the honour of his Majestie's Commands by the triplicate of your Letter of the 17th of December last.[2] I calld the Assembly as soon after the receipt of it as could be done, and pressed the Compliance with his Majesties pleasure without delay, by all the Arguments and other Means which I thought conducive to that purpose.[3] It was with some difficulty they were perswaded to raise the full two thirds of the Men they raised the last Year. They give the same rewards for voluntary inlistment, the same pay and cloathing they did last Year; but I could not prevail on them to insert a clause for impressing in case the Number proposed could not be obtained by voluntary inlistment. All I could obtain is, that in case a Thousand Men be not inlisted in four weeks from the time I passed the Bill, that they will then meet by my adjournment and compleat the Number to a thousand men, by an Act for empressing. Neither could I obtain that the Men should be continued longer than the first of November; tho' I represented strongly the great inconveyniencies that might be occasioned thereby, in case the Regulars could not return before that time, & that there is no probability of their returning so soon. The reason assign'd for not extending the time for which they are to enlist beyond the first of November, is that the

[1] Chatham MSS., Bundle 96. [2] See letter of that date.

[3] See letter of the governor to the Council in *Jour. of Legislative Council of N.Y.* for March 24, 1761. The record of the passing of a bill for raising "seventeen hundred and eighty-seven effective men, officers included," will be found under April 4, 1761.

Men will not inlist for a longer time. On this point the Assembly was inflexible, notwithstanding that the great inconveyniences which may happen by the Provincial forces deserting their Posts in the Absence of the Regular Troops, have been strongly represented to them, & they believe, as well as I do, that they will all of them think themselves discharged at that time, & will immediately disband.

The Assembly is to meet again in four weeks to enforce the levying of a thousand Men, in case that Number be not inlisted by that time, and I shall then again try what can be done to remove this great inconveyniency of the Mens disbanding on the first of November whatever may happen: but I believe nothing can be done till his Majesties pleasure on that head be strongly enforced by you & which you may do some sufficient time before the first of November.

As the transactions between me and the Assembly are immediately under the observation of General Amherst I have the comfort under my disappointment, that in his letter of yesterdays date he writes me "I am perswaded that nothing has been left undone by you to remove the difficulties which I have mentioned above; this same Zeal makes me flatter myself that when you meet them again at the time appointed, you will be more successfull, & be able to prevail on them to agree to the Clause of Impress, & to lengthen the time of Service. . . .

permit me to be with entire submission Sir

Your most Obeydient and most Humble Servant

CADWALLADER COLDEN.

GOVERNOR BERNARD TO PITT[1]

BOSTON, Ap. 6. 1761.

Sir.

I had the honor to receive your Letter of the 17th of December[2] (the triplicate) on the 21st of March. I had, in expectation of his Majesty's Commands, continued the Assembly by short prorogations, so that I got them together

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 73.

[2] See letter of that date.

on the 25th of March. I enforced his Majesty's Orders in general by a Speech, & for particulars by a Message. In the latter I argued that the Nature of the Service & the Delay of it by the King's Orders arriving so late made it impossible for them to expect that the Men they should raise could be discharged before Winter; & therefore it would be necessary to enlist them for at least a year. This was a new point never before gained in any of the Provinces, at least not in this; but it seemed to me so necessary for the Service that I gave more attention to the time than the Numbers. However I succeeded well in both: The Assembly voted 3,000 Men (very few hundreds short of the largest Number that could be reckoned as their proportion) for *fifteen* Months, & fully cloathed & accoutred.[1]

It is with great Pleasure that I am able to assure you that the distinguished loyalty & public Spirit of this people have received no abatement: of which it will be sufficient proof to observe that the appointment now made for the King's Service, not withstanding the Danger is so happily removed from their neighbourhood, is in itself as expensive, as that of any other Year whatsoever; since thô the Numbers are less, the time of the Service is more than doubled.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, Sr.

Your most obedient & most humble Servant

FRA: BERNARD.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[2]

NEW YORK, 6th Aprill. 1761.

Sir,

On the *15th* March, His Majesty's Sloop of War Tamer arrived here, and I had the honour of receiving Triplicates of your letters of *17th* December, and *7th* January,[3] . . .

As neither the Duplicates or Originals of your Dispatches of *17th* December, had arrived here, the Applications to the several Governours, to intreat them, they would make up

[1] *Acts and Resolves*, IV. 427. [2] A. and W. I., vol. 95.

[3] See letters of those dates.

for the loss of time, by raising with all possible dispatch, two thirds of the Number of Men, they furnished the last Campaign . . . are inclosed. I shall only say on the Subject, that, I imagine, the former apprehensions of the Enemy invading the Provinces being now totally ceased, their Confidence of their own safety, may be the Occasion, that His Majesty's Requisition for this further Aid, has not been, so immediately and fully complyed with, as ought to have been. . . .

The Companys of Whitmore's Regiment arrived here on 30th March, Br General Monckton is at Philadelphia to hasten Vaughan's to Amboy, and I am informed, by my last Letters from Halifax, the detachment of Montgomery's was ready, the Transports are sailed from Boston to fetch them, and the Transports for Whitmore's and Vaughan's are sailed from Philadelphia for this Port and Amboy, and I hope the Troops will be ready to proceed from hence, that they may arrive at Guadalupe in proper time for the Execution of His Majesty's Commands, as directed by your Letter of 7th January.

* * * * * * *

Brigadier General Gage acquaints me, that after many fruitless Enquiries into the King's Rights and Claims in Canada, he had at length discovered, that His Majesty has a right to the fifth of the Sales, of all the Fiefs or Lordships, likewise to Fines of Alienation, upon all Exchanges of Inheritance, amongst the Inhabitants, the Lordship of Montreal is excepted in the last, the Right of Exchange in that Island, having been ceded to the Priests of St Sulpice.

I have desired Br General Gage to publish such Ordinances as are requisite for supporting the King's Right, and that he will send information, to Governors Murray and Burton, of everything he does on this head: and I have directed those Gentlemen to pursue the same Measures, so far as they are applicable to their respective Governments.

There will be Arms sufficient for the Provincials, as those they received last Campaign, were returned into Store, and have been repaired, though some were unavoidably, lost in Service, and some have not been returned, and properly

accounted for, the last I obliged them to pay for, by deducting it out of their billeting money.

No Tents were sent from England the last Campaign, so that there are but few remaining in Store.

The Regular Regiments were ordered to bespeak their Camp Equipage for their compleat Numbers, the new Establishment, which His Majesty has been pleased to order, gives each Corps an overplus of Tents, which I shall take off their hands, and I have ordered as many to be made at Philadelphia, as will be sufficient, with those from the Corps, and what remain in Store, to supply the Provincials.

By all the Accounts I have from Canada, and the Several Quarters of the Troops, everything is perfectly well.

* * * * * * *

I have ordered the Company of Royal Artillery at Louisburg to New York, and I shall take care, such other men, Artillery, and Stores as will be wanted, shall likewise be sent here in time, from the Forts, where they can be best spared.

There are some Ordnance Stores necessary to compleat the Proportions for the N^{o} American Service, of which I shall transmit a List to Lord Ligonier.

I send a plan of Fort Pitt with a Part of the Rivers, and one of the Road from Fort Cumberland to Presque-Isle,[1] with Plans of the Posts on that Communication, this last Plan also includes Lake Erie, and Detroit. There is likewise one of the River St Lawrence, as far as the Engineers have as yet been able to survey it.

* * * * * * *

I have not anything further at present to add, Sir, but that I shall exert my utmost Efforts, that the intended Operations may be carryed on, according to His Majesty's Commands.

I am with the greatest Respect Sir

Your most Humble and most Obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

[1] An interesting map of this section of the frontier is the facsimile of Washington's map of 1753, published in Hurlbut, *Historic Highways*, III. 108. See also a map in Winsor, *Mississippi Basin*, 297.

GOVERNOR BELCHER TO PITT[1]

HALIFAX. NOVA SCOTIA. 9th April. 1761.

Sir

The late Governor thought it might be beneficial to this s Majesty's Province, that two or more of the French issionaries might be suffered to remain in it, to employ eir influence over the Savages for the public good, intend- g to gratify them according to their Merit, but I have lately ceived Authentic information, that one of them named anach, who was appointed to reside in the North East rts, has expressed himself with the highest insolence & dignity against His Majesty's Person and Government, d has also busied himself in keeping alive and exciting a saffection amongst some of the Indians and rebellious cadians, in his district, and to such practices I ascribe eir still withholding themselves from making their sub- ission to His Majesty. I therefore thought it highly cessary to have him apprehended, which has been accord- gly done, & I have put him on board His Majesty's Ship owey, now on her return to England, to be dispos'd of as u shall please to advise Sir, for his Majesty's Service.

I have the honour to be with the highest Duty, Sir,

Your Most Obedient and Most Devoted Servant

JONATHAN BELCHER.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR FAUQUIER TO PITT[2]

WMSBURGH. April 11th 1761.

Sir,

In Obedience to his Majesty's Commands signifyed to e in your Letter of the 17th Decr 1760[3] (the Triplicate of ch only I have received) I made his Requisition known to e General Assembly wch was then sitting; by communicat- g your Letter to them, which was also enforced by one om Major General Amherst, and by my own Recommenda-

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 73. See note to letter of October 26, 1760.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 73.

[3] See letter of that date.

tion the Assembly had, before the Receipt of your Letter at the Instance of Mr Amherst, provided for 1000 to the 1st of December next, wch are to be employed under the Direction of Mr Amherst, to make an Irruption into the Upper Cherokee Towns, while his Majesty's Troops under the Command of Colonel Grant joined by the Troops of South Carolina do the same from that Province to the lower Towns to chastise them for their late perfidious Behaviour.[1] In an address to me the Burgesses have represented their Inability to do more, and if they were to attempt it, they could not be raised time enough to be of Service for the approaching Campaign.

I am desirous to explain to you the apparent wantingness of this Colony for the last Year, of which Complaint is made. Lt Governor Bull[2] had sollicited this Colony for Assistance in order to relieve the Garrison of Fort Loudoun which was impossible for him to do from his province.

For this Service 700 Men were raised and added to the 700 then in pay. 1000 of these were destined for the Relief of this Fort, and 400 were left wth Brigadier General Monckton to help to Garrison the Posts recovered from the French. This being the Case neither Maj^r^ Genl Amherst nor Brig^r^ General Monckton who commanded in these Parts could make a Report of being assisted with more than 400 Men from this Colony: tho' it had actually 1400 then in pay.

The great uneasiness this Colony felt at being thought deficient in their Duty to his Majesty, has been the Occasion of my giving you this Trouble on this Affair; wch I beg the Favor of you to represent in its true Light to His Majesty, and his most honorable Privy Council.

I am with the greatest Respect Sir

Your most Obed^t^ and devoted Servant

FRAN: FAUQUIER.

[1] See letters of February 16, March 5, April 16, June 14, July 21, 1760.

[2] Of South Carolina.

GOVERNOR DALRYMPLE TO PITT[1]

GUADELOUPE. HEAD QUARTERS AT BASSETERRE. April 14. 1761

Sir

I did myself the honour to write by the Hawke March 14th, enclosed a Duplicate of my Letter of 22d Febry [2] which I ope have come safe to hand.

The Man of War & two frigates chaced into, & block'd p at the Grenades,[3] have fortunately (?) arrived at Fort Royal Iartinique; Sir James Douglas [4] having drawn off his ruizers on purpose, with the hopes of their coming out & is Meeting them at Sea — They brought out, it is said, oo Grenadiers Royaux, commanded by a Lieut. Col!, & a Iajor Gen! of *Milice*, a Military Rank I never heard of efore in france; they are still fortifying so that their plan all probability will continue Defensive.

I think it proper to give you intelligence of all Arrivals of oops or Ships of War at Martinique, in case our Arms should rn that way, that your Measures may be regulated accordgly; I wish it was in my power to be more particular, but e little confidence I can place in what I hear, & any wise arn from friends, or foes, will always make me cautious troubling you with idle reports — & I have reaped no dvantage yet from a Scheme for intelligence concerted by r James Douglas, & hinted at in my letter of the 22d ebry.

Monsr de la Touche has sent home to Old France a Serjt orporal, & four Soldiers taken up, by the Privateer who ink the Pitt Sloop, which they defended. They had been equently demanded by Lt Govr Melvill & myself, but ever could receive an Answer; & now Monsr Latouche mplains that I dont conform to the Conventions of my edecessors, by refusing any exchange. I have answered m, so as to convince most people, that he is the aggressor, id that in consequence I shall send home to England all

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100.
[2] See letter of that date.
[3] See note to letter of July 25, 1759.
[4] See note to letter of February 21, 1761.

the principal prisoner's I have, & continue to do so. Some accordingly will sail tomorrow & I have some hopes that the two great fleets of June & July may bring home a good many, which I will take upon me to assure you, is the only method of putting a Stop to their depredations. M[r] Latouche proposes to continue the exchange with the other Islands, but to detain the prisoners of all Ships taken, who are destined for Guadeloupe; These Orders given to the Privateers, I foresee will induce them, as they frequently do, to turn the prisoners on shore on some of our small Islands, to save the expence of maintaining them, so that we shall receive little hurt & they be much weaken'd; for tho' they have 70 Privateers yet they can only mann a large part, while the others are careening — I'm sorry to say that in spite of an active & well disposed squadron of ships, they continue to do a great deal of mischief, & could wish that some more light vessells were sent out, or an order given to equip them here; for large Men of War, cannot secure us against those small Sloops who sail like the wind & find shelter behind every shoal & rock.

I send you enclosed, Sir, an authentic Copy of Papers taken on board a Sloop, *calling herself Dutch* with the Depositions of prisoner's directly contrary — They will give some Idea how the Dutch trade from S[t] Ustatius to Martinique & I have some original papers kept on purpose to prove that the Neutral Island[1] of Dominique, is become a declared French Colony, not only having a Governor but Civil jurisdictions established for the Distribution of Justice, with an Appeal to the superior Council of Martinique — I have nothing to show, but will venture to assure you, that it is the same with S[t] Lucia & S[t] Vincent, all which from being only the Asylum of Fugitives are now becoming something considerable — they are only in the first stage of Colonizing yet, raising Coffee, Cotton, Cocoa, & some Indigo; still unable to plant and cultivate the Sugar Cane. I have always endeavoured however to make some distinc-

[1] See note to letter of October [no date], 1759.

on in the Prisoners between the Inhabitants of these eutral Islands, & of Martinique, & particularly of any haribbee Indians, of whom some have been dismiss'd with-ut exchange, but always with the Menace of being sold for aves, if found in any arm'd Vessel. I have the honour to e with the greatest respect Sir
your most obedient & most humble Servant
CAMP^LL DALRYMPLE.

GOVERNOR FITCH TO PITT[1]

NORWALK. 25th April. 1761.

Sir,

The Triplicate of your Letter of the 17th of December st[2] which came first to hand I received on the 17th of [arch, and as it was late when it arrived I lost no time in nvening the Assembly in order to lay the Contents thereof fore them, and when met I recommended the Matter to eir speedy Consideration and am now to acquaint you that tho' the Colony was greatly in Debt on Account of the xtraordinary Expence of the former Campaign's and very avy Taxes were before laid on the Inhabitants for sinking d discharging the Principal and Interest of the Bills of redit emitted in Years past for the Service of the War, a nsiderable part of which is to be paid this Year. Yet the ssembly Zealous to persevere in their strenuous and gorous Efforts for accomplishing the important ends of e War in North America agreable to His Majesty's Royal ill and Pleasure signified by your Letter has voted and re-lved to make necessary provision for the levying cloathing d Pay of two Thousand and Three hundred effective Men fficers included for the ensuing Campaign to be employed reable to the Tenor of your Letter and under the Supreme mmand of His Majesty's Commander in Chief in merica,[3] These Men are formed into two Regiments, and

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 73. [2] See letter of that date.
[3] See *Col. Rec. of Conn.*, XI. 480.

tho' the Time for raising them was so very short Yet the Companies are generally full or near it, and will soon be ready to march, and conclude they will march earlier than in Years past; the Number now voted is about two thirds of the Number raised by the Colony for the last Campaign, and by a Comparison with the Numbers agreed upon in the other Governments it will appear that Connecticut has agreed upon the greatest proportion for the Service of the present Year, this the Assembly under all The Burdens lying on the Inhabitants has undertaken with humble Reliance on the Royal Encouragement of a Compensation's being made as in former Years The Hope and Expectation of which greatly animates and supports the Spirit of the People who without such Relief would be greatly distressed in discharging the Taxes laid upon them which are much increased by the present Service.

* * * * * * *

I am Sir with the highest Esteem and
Regard your most Obedient and most humble Servant
THO^{S} FITCH.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR BULL TO PITT[1]

CHARLES TOWN, SOUTH CAROLINA 28 April 1761.

Sir,

On the fifteenth instant, I was Honoured with your Letter of the Seventeenth December last,[2] signifying His Majesty's Commands to me, to use my Utmost Endeavours to prevail on the Council and Assembly of this Province to raise within this Government as great a Body of Troops as the Number and Situation of its Inhabitants could allow for the Purposes therein mentioned, which I deferred for three days that there might be a full house, and then recommended the matter to them in the strongest terms.

I am now to acquaint you with the result thereof. The Council immediately came to a Resolution expressing their

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 73.

[2] See letter of that date.

adiness to concur in any Measures that are conducive to ose Ends.

But the Assembly who represent the People, in order form a true Judgment of what they were able to do, had course to the several Steps that had been taken, and proedings had from the Commencement of the first Expedion against the Cherokees in 1759, to the present period, rom a consideration whereof they were of Opinion that tho' they were ready to contribute as much as in them lies such great and essential purposes, They could do no ore than to continue the Number of the Provincial Regient of Foot now in the pay of this Province to hold themlves in readiness to march to such places in North America the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces in ese parts shall appoint, and to be employed in such manr as he shall direct, confidently relying upon His Majesty's aternal Care and the Vigilance and prudent Conduct of the ommander in Chief that they shall receive timely Succour case of need.

The Assembly deeply concerned that they should be ought wanting in His Majesty's Service have desired at I would represent to you, in order to be laid before is Majesty, their sincere and unwearied Endeavours to mply to the Extent of their Power with His Majesty's ommands, and humbly hope that the unfavourable Impresons that have been received of them will be removed hen the Truth shall be fully made known.

As persons in your high Station although possest, as you re, of the greatest Penetration and Discernment, must of ecessity be made acquainted with the remote parts of is Majesty's Government, through the Intervention, and the Information of others which sometimes not being fficiently full, may occasion, Impressions to the disadvange of those concerned. I therefore intreat your patient erusal of the following State of Facts, which I have the onor to lay before you, with the strictest regard to Truth, nd in the most concise Manner that perspicuity can admit.

In the Commencement of this American War in 1755,

this Government raised and sent to General Braddock, Six thousand Pounds sterling as it's Contingent, tho' more than its proportion towards a General Fund for the defence of His Majesty's Rights in North America.

In 1756, to prevent the Incroachment of the French on that side, Fort Loudoun[1] was built in the Cherokees by this Province, with the aid of only one thousand pounds sterling, sent by Governour Dinwiddie in obedience to His Majesty's Commands to assist us therein. The expence was great in Carriage over Mountains 450 miles from Charles Town, and two Companies of Provincials were raised on high pay for that Service.

In 1757, Provision was made for a Regiment of Seven hundred Men five hundred of whom, in expectation of raising the whole Number, in obedience to his Majesty's Commands were to march out of this Province at the call of the Commander in Chief. I must here observe that the whole Number could never be compleated, and Major General Abercromby from the known weakness of our Situation, tho' we were then at peace with the Indians, in a Letter of the 16th of March 1758 to Governor Lyttelton, says, He should think that whatever Number of Men this Province shall raise would be intirely allotted for our own defence and protection. And in 1759 in order to ease the burthen of pay to Supernumerary Officers; the num^{r} of the Regiment was reduced, and only three hundred Men kept up, which nearly comprehended all the Able Men therein.

On the 5th of October 1759, Danger being apprehended from the discontents of the Cherokees by the Accounts received from the Officers commanding in the Cherokee Forts, Governor Lyttelton in a Message to the Assembly exprest his determined Resolution to proceed to the relief of Keowee[2] and Fort Loudoun, but especially the latter, recommending the providing pay for fifteen hundred Militia, and a continuance of pay to the three hundred provincials, besides two Troops of Rangers. The Assembly complied

[1] See note to letter of October 14, 1759.

[2] See note to letter of December 29, 1759.

herewith, and provided Eleven Thousand Pounds for a Military Chest and contingencies.

This Expedition not having been attended with the benefit to the Province which was hoped, and the Indians immediately after the Conclusion of a Treaty with us, breaking out into an open War, the Assembly on the 9th February 1760 voted pay for 525 Rangers, gave a Bounty of £25, for every Cherokee Scalp; for vesting the property of every Cherokee prisoner on the Captor: the Scalp Bounty was afterwards encreased to £35, and in August to £100. On the 12th day of February 1760. they also resolved to provide for a Regiment of One thousand Men at £15: per Month, to each private. At which Proceedings Governor Lyttelton on the 14th of February exprest his Satisfaction to see the King's Service, and the welfare of the Province so much promoted by their Votes; and on his Representation that it might produce good Effects, the pay of the Rangers was raised from £15. to £20: per Month. It will be proper to take Notice that the difference between Currency and Sterling is seven for one.

And from an Ardent desire to free this Province as speedily as possible from the Calamities of an Indian War on April 9th 1760 they gave Seven thousand pounds to the Creeks and Chickasaws to induce them to join us against the Cherkees, and at several other times considerable presents to Indians in Amity with us to engage them the more cordially in our Interest.

On the 20th August 1760, an Act was past for raising a Regiment on a more encouraging footing, to consist of a thousand privates, and include such as existed of the former Men, For the speedy levying of them a Bounty of £50. a Man was given. And the pay to privates Seven shillings and Six pence per day, and Five Pounds to the Officer for each Man inlisted, notwithstanding which not more than one half of the Number are now on Foot, and many of these raised in North Carolina, altho' every Method has been used and Experiment in vain tried to compleat them. Indeed I have taken the greatest care that none are Inlisted but able Bodied Men.

In January 1761, another Troop was added to the Rangers, which Regiment now consists of Six hundred privates.

And at the same time as there was reason to fear the unfortunate remains of the Garrison of Fort Loudoun and other English prisoners might be put to death by the Cherokees at the approach of our Army this Spring the Assembly voted Six thousand Pounds towards the redeeming them, by which means about ninety of His Majesty's Subjects have already procured their Liberty.

Last Summer many poor Families above Fifteen hundred in Number who had been driven from their Plantations took shelter in the private Forts built on our Frontiers; as they had nothing to subsist on, The Assembly have voted Fifteen thousand pounds to maintain them there, until the Coming in of the approaching Harvest, which has happily kept them in the Province, and continued the possession of our Frontiers.

I have thus had the Honour to lay before You what this Province hath done, omitting for Brevity Sake many Expences of a Smaller Importance, though together of considerable Amount, I must now intreat your Indulgence a little further while I inform You of the Situation and Number of its Inhabitants. The Province is surrounded by the Cherokees on the North West now at war with us, and by the Creeks on the Westward, who by the intregues of the French and Cherokees have shewn a very turbulent disposition towards us. Our Inhabitants are intermixed with an Intestine Enemy. The highest returns of Militia do not reach Six thousand Men from sixteen Years and upwards. And the Negroes from the Treasurers Book amount to 57253. I beg leave to observe that the rule of Computation allowing in five persons that one is able to bear Arms will not hold here. For as the Negroes are imported for Labour, three fourths of the imported are Adults, and consequently at a moderate Calculation may amount in the whole to Fifteen thousand Men, allowing for the natural encrease after Settlement here.

Although this view must raise in our minds many Melan-

ıoly Reflections, it will afford us some Consolation, if om what has been done by a People thus Circumstanced, ho appear to have exerted their utmost Abilities, they shall e found not to have been wanting to His Majesty's Ser- ce; I do therefore in the name and on the behalf of this, is Majesty's Loyal Province, most humbly and earnestly quest your favourable Representation to His Majesty their sincere Endeavors to shew every mark of Affection, uty, and Respect to His Majesty's person, and Royal ommands, that they may have the Happiness of being -instated in His Majesty's good Opinion, and that of ıeir Fellow Subjects in Great Britain, whose protection ıd Bounty they with the greatest Gratitude have in con- ant remembrance.

I shall send an Advice Boat to General Amherst to ac- uaint him with the resolves of the General Assembly in gard to the Provincial Regiment of Foot, that is to be con- nued in pay ready to March according to His Commands, ıat the Boat with the greatest Expedition may bring ack such Orders thereupon for the Regulars or provincials, s his Excellency shall judge proper for His Majesty's Ser- ce.

I have the Honour to be with the greatest Respect Sir,
your most Obedient and most humble Servant

Wm Bull.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[1]

New York 4th May 1761.

Sir

* * * * * * *

On the 26th Whitmore's embarked at this place, and aughan's began embarking at Amboy, . . . Winds and Veather have delayed them 'till yesterday, when they got ut to sea from the Hook. . . . the detachment of Mont- omery's expected from Carolina, will probably have joined ıe Fleet as they went out to sea, in which Case I gave an

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 96.

Order to Lord Rollo to take them with him, by a Vessell from Carolina which arrived here on the 1st Inst . . . I also enclose a Copy of my Letter to Captain Legge, and of the Instructions I thought proper to give to Lord Rollo, to whom I acquainted you in my letter of 27th February, I should give the Command of this Body of Troops, with which I have sent eight month's provisions, and every supply I judged necessary for the intended Service.

The Provinces of New York, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island have so far complied with His Majesty's Requisition, as voting to raise two thirds of the Number of Men they raised for the last Campaign. New Jersey, Massachusetts, and Connecticut Provinces have fallen a little short, and by the last Letter I have received from Lt Governour Hamilton, nothing is to be expected from Pensylvania.

I shall use all possible dilligence in sending the Provincials to the Posts I have allotted them for, I have as yet been able, only, to forward two Companys of the New York Troops to Albany, which will furnish some Seamen for the Lakes, and I shall build the Vessells on Lake Erie as soon as may be.

I have sent Colonel Bastide, chief Engineer, to Halifax, and have ordered a thousand Men of the Massachusett Troops to assist in fortifying that Place, . . .

My last Letters from Canada are of 9th Aprill, . . .

Some Deserters have been found amonghst the Indians, two of which have been executed, the Cruelties and Barbarities these wretches had been guilty of to their Countrymen who were so unfortunate to fall into their hands, were shocking to relate, were fully proved on the trial, and one of them at his Execution confessed what does no great Credit to Monsieur Bourlemaque and the French Regulars. Excepting this every thing is well in Canada.

The last intelligence I have, from Lt Colonel Grant, of the Troops in Carolina, is by a Letter from him of 30th March, the Troops were then at Monck's corner, but by the Report the Vessel from Carolina brings, the Troops marched from Monck's Corner 12th Aprill.

I enclose, Sir, a Memorial from Captain Rutherford,

ho was lately in the Army, requesting my Application r a Grant of Land near Niagara, and that in the meantime would give him with several others, permission to settle ıere. I have considered it as advantageous to the trade, ; well as usefull to the Garrison of Niagara to comply ith the Request 'till His Majesty's Pleasure is known, ıd I transmit a Copy of my Permit.

I send this by Captain Tonyn of the Fowey Man of War, . . and I am embarking the French Prisoners that are rrived from the Garrison of Detroit in order that he may ıil immediately. Mr. Kilby one of the late Contractors[1] ıkes his passage in the Fowey. . . .

The last Letter I did myself the honour of writing to you as of the 6th Aprill,[2] by His Majesty's Sloop of War Tamer. am with the utmost Respect Sir,

Your most Humble and most Obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

I have sent one hundred and eighty two Medals to Sr Wm Johnson, to be delivered to as many Indians, who ccompanyed the Army to Montreal, it will please the Indians ıuch, and I trust will have a good Effect. The Expence is ot great, the whole amounting to 74:6:4 Sterling.

J. A.

GOVERNOR BERNARD TO PITT[3]

BOSTON, May 5. 1761.

Sir,

In obedience to your Letter of Aug. 23[4] I made enquiry oncerning the french trade carried on from this province made a report in the favor of the province by my letter f Nov: 8.[4] . . . I have, at length, caught a Missisippi trader, the discoveries I have made thereby are the occasion f my troubling you with this Letter.

When I was informed of this Sloop, she had landed her

[1] See note to letter of February 28, 1759. [2] See letter of that date.
[3] A. and W. I., vol. 73.
[4] See letters of August 23 and November 8, 1760.

Cargo & lay behind an Island about 5 miles from Boston. I sent the Sheriff with a party of Soldiers from the Castle, who seized her with two Men on board who were ordered into the Custody of the Castle. The next day I went to the Castle & took their examinations, which I hereby transmit to you. At the time that the Sloop was seized, a Custom House Officer seized some part of the Cargo consisting of Skins & some Indigo. I had also at the same time ordered another party to take into Custody two french passengers: but this part miscarried for want of being timely & properly conducted; and I have since found reason to decline proceeding therein for the present.

From the Accounts I have got, which I take to be quite authentic, This is the History of this Sloop. She sailed from hence to Monte Christo, there loaded with Sugar & was in going thence taken by an English Man of War & carried to Jamaica. There the Master of her teised the Captain of the Man of War to give him the Sloop again; for indeed she is worth but little. He then in conjunction with one Thomas an English Renegade, (who, by living a good deal at St Thomas's passed for a Dane) fitted her out with Naval Stores & from thence went to New Orleans. There they freighted her with what they brought here & took in another partner one Annean a frenchman who has been very much versed in trade with the English & is, I am told, familiarly known in Rhode Island — Their Cargo is supposed to have been worth £5,000, Sterling and they brought an Iron Chest with them, which is believed to have contained some Specie. Their purpose is to buy Shipping & freight it with provisions, naval stores & ammunition.

Upon my return from the Castle on yesterday, I had determined to take them all into custody & publish the business: but I found it necessary to alter my resolution for these reasons: I had then received an information of another Vessel expected from the same place to this or some other port of this province: and if a public prosecution of these people had been begun, it would prevent the expected Vessel from coming in here; By an immediate proceeding,

could make no further discovery than I have at present; whereas by lulling them into the State of Security, which a top of proceedings must necessarily produce, I shall be ble to come at the Secrets of their exportation. This I m, at present, about; & will spare no pains to discover & unish this abominable intercourse.

In the meantime I transmit to you this Account, together ith the Copies of the Depositions.

The information concerning New Orleans, I have sent to General Amherst: the two Men, whose Examinations I aw, I shall keep at the Castle, till I have fully considered hat use they may be of, especially to Genl Amherst. I annot conclude this with informing you that I owe all this iscovery & shall be indebted for what shall be hereafter nade to the Care & Diligence of Mr Paxton,[1] Surveyor f the Customs of this port, who is a most excellent Officer eing both indefatigable & incorruptible. I am also much bliged to Mr Temple[2] Surveyor of the Customs of this port, who has had the Chief charge of the execution of these eizures. I have the honour to be, with great respect, Sr Your Most Obedient & Most humble Servant

FRA: BERNARD.

GOVERNOR DALRYMPLE TO PITT[3]

GUADELOUPE. HEAD QUARTERS AT BASSETERRE. May 5, 1761.

Sir

I received the honour of your letter of the 14th of Febry[4]

[1] Probably Charles Paxton, from whom the town of Paxton, Massachusetts, took its name in 1765. He was one of the loyalist refugees upon the evacuation of Boston by the British in 1776.

[2] John Temple, later Sir John Temple, baronet. A native of Boston, brought up in England. In 1760 he obtained the surveyor-generalship of customs through the influence of the Grenvilles, to whom he was distantly related. In 1761 he was made lieutenant-governor of New Hampshire. He became involved in a series of quarrels with Bernard, whom he accused of corruption. In 1767 he was one of the five Commissioners of Customs for America. In 1770 he was superseded, and given an office in England. *Mass. Hist. Soc. Coll.*, 6th ser., IX. xv.

[3] A. and W. I., vol. 100.

[4] See letter of that date.

communicating his Majesty's Orders to Gen! Amherst in North America, & what was expected from me here — In consequence of which I have taken proper Measures to carry his Majesty's Intentions into execution, by making the necessary Preparations from this Island, gaining what Information I can of those in Question, & by having already communicated my Orders & concerted with Sir James Douglas.[1]

I am very happy that the Order for possessing ourselves of S[t] Lucia is not peremptory; for both the Commodore and I are of opinion, that tho' it might be very useful to straiten Martinique, yet from its vicinity to it reinforcements will undoubtedly be thrown in, before we can finish our first Attempt, which added to the natural strength of the Country & unhealthy soil, might render our Success very uncertain, either to take or keep possession of it. . . . and we shall endeavour by an Enterprize of more Consequence & I believe less difficulty, to indemnify His Majesty for any disappointment this may occasion, by attacking la Grenade [2] an Island where I am inform'd little Opposition may be expected & whence great Advantages may be derived. I am told that it contains about an hundred plantations, which produce the best sugars in the West Indies. The Climate is but indifferent, the disorders are frequent, but rather of a languishing than a mortal Nature, which must disable the Inhabitants from making a very vigorous defence, & there are but four weake Companies of *troupes detaché de la Marine.* . . . As to Dominique the Sea Coast is only inhabited, the interior parts being so rugged as almost to be impracticable to a single traveller . . . and we have room to expect that they will rather submit quietly, than resist with so much vigour.

This goes by a ship of force which has induced me to be the more particular — we have heard of the Arrival of a

[1] Commanding the fleet on the Leeward Islands station. See note to letter of February 21, 1761.

[2] The island of Grenada, lying immediately to the south of the group known as the Grenadines.

igate at New York with dispatches for Gen! Amherst, [arch 2d. Allowing a month or five week's preparation, e may daily expect the Arrival of the American troops at uadeloupe, where I am ready with 300 Season'd Men ith some Artillery to cooperate with them. I own myself little anxious to know who may conduct them here, the ore so as most of the Lieutenant Colonels in America are niors to me, but by more early local rank, must in all obability Command. The Circumstance of serving under younger Officer cannot be very agreable, but shall not ate my Zeal; You may therefore assure yourself that I all cheerfully conform to every incident that happens, & e every management in my power to carry His Majesty's rders into execution.

I did myself the honour by my letter of the 19th April,[1] to form you of the misunderstanding between the Governor Martinique and me — that he had (or his predecessor) nt home six Soldiers, & that I had retaliated — on find- g me serious, he has softened his stile, but I am still re- lved so far as is practicable to send home every prisoner; tisfy'd that it is the only means of reducing an Island, hich abandon'd by the Mother Country, has only sub- sted by Captures made on us, these four year's. The Martiniquains complain'd formerly of having no Chief at eir Head, capable of conducting them; They possibly ay soon exclaim at having too many, for at this time there oes not subsist the best harmony, either among the Generals r troops; but it is nevertheless certain that they are in a uch better Condition to defend themselves now, than they ave been since the Commencement of the War.

I have the pleasure to tell you that the same resolution ith regard to French Prisoners is taken by the Commodore Governor Thomas;[2] & I beg the favour that an Order ay be given to the Commissioners of sick & wounded, to ay such bills, as shall be drawn upon them by me for the ubsistance of these prisoner's home, at full allowance, being

[1] See letter of that date.

[2] Of the Leeward Islands. See note to letter of October 16, 1758.

obliged to humour all the Captains of Merchant Ships, by embarking provisions, giving them bills, or money, to induce them to receive them on board. Above 80 are already gone.

If these troops by any unforeseen Accident should not come from America, I hope you will please to send out a reinforcement to compleat our Garrison, Tomorrow I send a Flag of Truce to Dominique, to demand a categorical Answer whither they are Neuter or Enemies; having of late fitted out a Privateer from thence, it will be at any rate necessary that they should declare themselves, that I may know whither to treat their privateer if taken, as pirates or enemies. I have the honour to be with the utmost respect Sir

Your most Obedient & most Humble Servt

CAMPLL DALRYMPLE.

GOVERNOR HAMILTON TO PITT[1]

PENNSYLVANIA. May 12. 1761.

Sir,

Pursuant to His Majesty's Commands signified by your letter of the 17th of December last,[2] which came not to my hands till the 18th of March, I forthwith summoned the Assembly to meet on the 2d of April following: And immediately laid before them his Majesty's Requisition of a levy of two thirds of the number of Men they had voted for the last Campaign; . . . it is with the greatest concern I find myself obliged to acquaint you, that after the Matter of Supply had been for some days debated in the House, and the Question at length put thereon, the same was disagreed to by a small Majority.

Being alarmed at this refusal, I immediately dispatched an Express to Genl Amherst to acquaint him of it; who was pleased to write me an Answer, very proper to be communicated to the Assembly, which I did accordingly lay before

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 73.

[2] See letter of that date.

iem, with another Message from myself, requesting them o reconsider the King's Requisition, and to conform themelves to it.

In consequence hereof, the House did resume the Conideration of it, and came to a resolution, tho' only by the asting vote of the Speaker, to raise, cloath & pay five hunred Men for his Majesty's Service till the 25th of Novemer next, and within a few days sent up a Bill to that purose for my Concurrence, which I should most readily have iven, could it have been done without betraying the just nd legal powers of the Government. On perusing the Bill, found it to be tack'd and clogg'd with Matters quite foreign o what its Title purported it to be, and with which, the upply to be granted to His Majesty had not the least necesary Connection. I therefore amended it in such sort as ight render it, in some Measure, agreable to the declared entiments of his late Majesty's Privy Council, in September st, with respect to several Laws of this Province then under heir Consideration; making, withal, such Concessions, to revent the loss of the Bill, as nothing less than the urgency f a Supply for the King's Service could have prevailed on he to do: And with these Amendments I sent down the Bill o the assembly.

But they, claiming to be entitled to all the priviledges of n House of Comons, (tho' I am expressly advised to the Contrary by his Majesty's Attorney-General in England) nd exercising, of late, the same right of having their Money Bills passed or rejected as they are tender'd, did return the Bill to me, with only a short Message that they adhered to ; without offering any Observations upon my Amendments, or desiring to confer about them.

I thereupon thought it incumbent on me to enter pretty ully into the Subject of those Amendments, and in a Message or that purpose endeavour'd to show them, that every Prinple relative to the Prerogatives of the Crown, and the just ights of Government, (as the same had been laid down & stablished by a report of the Lords of Trade approv'd & onfirm'd by his late Majesty in Council in the Month of

September last) so far as they could be applied to this Case were, either expressly or virtually contraven'd by the Bil sent up for my Concurrance: And concluded with request ing them, that if they would not agree to the Amendment proposed, They would then fall upon some other Method o raising the Supply, to which I might not have the same Objections — But this, they likewise refused: and as the keeping them longer together in hopes of a change in thei conduct, would have been but a vain expectation, they were therefore suffer'd to depart.

Upon putting together therefore the whole of their pro ceedings upon this occasion, I cannot help being of opinion that they never did intend, from the beginning, to comply with his Majesty's requisitions in the smallest degree, bu at the price of obtaining for themselves Powers and Ad vantages, which must have render'd the Government so weak and impotent, as to be unable, at any future time, to contend with them, however necessary it might be, — a situation, I humbly presume, which none of his Majesty's Ministers would be pleased with! But my principal reason for being of this opinion, and which I think can admit of no dispute, is, that had they really intended to grant a Supply to his Majesty, the Province is at present possessed of a Fund, out of which, the same might have been easily raised without any risque of involving the Legislature in a Con tention about it; but this, tho' pointed out to them, they declined, & purposely enter'd upon ways & Means, and persisted in retaining such clauses & provisions, as they well knew I could not assent to, without acting in direct Contra diction to the declared sense of his late Majesty's Privy Council, upon those points having been solemnly argued before them.

* * * * * * *

In Justice to the Assembly however, I must not omit to acquaint you, that before the Arrival of your Letter of the 17th of December, they had upon General Amherst's requisition agreed to support Three hundred & thirty men Officers included till the 25 of November next: which men,

e now actually upon duty at Pitsburg, and other frontier osts of this province.[1]

* * * * * * *

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect Sir,
your most obedient & most humble Servant
JAMES HAMILTON.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[2]

NEW YORK, 15th May. 1761.

Sir,

The Halifax Packet-Boat arrived here yesterday, and I n honored with your Letter of 24th March,[3] enclosing a uadruplicate of 7th January.

* * * * * * *

I shall directly use my Endeavours to take up the quantity Transport Vessels you are pleased to direct, that they ay be ready for the Services, in which they may be wanted.

* * * * * * *

His Majesty's Ship Greyhound arrived here the 13th stant from Carolina; she convoyed the Transport with e Detachment of Montgomerys, met the Fleet at Sea, e Transport joined them, and all was well.

I have ordered Amherst's, Townshend's, Otway's, Armi-r's, and the first Battalion of Royal Highlanders from anada to Crown Point, as part of the Troops, that will reafter form a Body for the Main Expedition.

* * * * * * *

I shall set out in two or three Days for Albany, and I shall y to forward every intended Service, that His Majesty's easure may be duly obeyed.

I am with the utmost Respect Sir
Your most Humble and most Obedient Servant
JEFFY: AMHERST.

[1] See letter of General Amherst in *Penn. Arch.*, IV. 47.
[2] A. and W. I., vol. 96.
[3] See letter of that date.

GOVERNOR BULL TO PITT[1]

CHARLES TOWN, SOUTH CAROLINA. May 16th, 1761.

Sir,

After my Dispatches were on board His Majesty's Shi
Dolphin, who waited only for a fair wind to proceed to Se
with the Trade for Great Britain, she, and several of th
Merchants were disabled by a most violent, and unheard o
Whirlwind; As an Account thereof is published in ou
Gazette, I have the Honour to inclose one for your Informa
tion thereof, and of the damage done thereby.[2]

I have the honor to be with the greatest Respect Sir
your most Obedient & most humble Servant

Wm BULL.

GOVERNOR DALRYMPLE TO PITT[3]

GUADELOUPE HEAD QUARTERS AT BASSETERRE. June 3d 1761.

Sir,

The Troops order'd from North America for the Servic
mention'd in the Letter I had the honour to receive fro
you dated Feb: 14th [4] sail'd from the Hook May the 3rd bu
have been unfortunately dispersed in a Storm. June 1
one Transport arrived, & yesterday Lord Rollo in the Suther
land with two more came off this Port, and enter'd thi
morning. This Seperation may unfortunately disappoin
or render the Success of His Majesty's views more doubtfull
but no time shall be lost, or means untry'd to bring them t
an happy Issue.

On this Occasion I have the Mortification to find all m
own Expectations disappointed; I had flattered myself wit
the hopes of being employed, but find that I have neithe
the least pretensions to act as first or second and am onl

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 73.

[2] A notice in the *Gentleman's Magazine* (1761), 602, states that the channe
of the Cape Fear river was "deepened more than 17 feet," and "fro
being the most difficult, is changed to the easiest and safest on that part o
the continent."

[3] A. and W. I., vol. 100.

[4] See letter of that date.

rected to point out to others how his Majesty's Orders
ay be best carried into Execution. It is nevertheless my
ıty to promote the Interest and Success of the interprise
ıd hope Lord Rollo will do justice to my Zeal.

The Arrival of the first Ship gave the Alarm but an im-
ediat Embargo, I hope has prevented any Intelligence being
nt to Martinique. I immediately proposed to the Com-
odore to embark three hundred Men of our Garrison which
in'd to 180 Highlanders, & Marines might forthwith take
ost at Dominique and wait there the Arrival of the rest.
r James Douglas approved of this, orders were given, in
few hours artillery and entrenching tools & every requisite
ere embark'd. Lord Rollo's arrival has not changed the
lan, His Lordship approves of it, and tomorrow the whole
t sail — 300 of the Garrison of Guadeloupe, and about
)0 or near it, of Highlanders, the 22nd and Colonel Vaughan's
egiments.

Sir James Douglas has ships cruizing to windward, and
rders are sent to Leeward to look out for the dispersed
ransports and appointing a Rendezvous. I have given
ıe best Intelligence & Advice in my power to Lord Rollo;
very body seems heartily to concur — great harmony &
eal appear through the whole, which usually prognosticates
ı happy event.

The Troops from Guadeloupe are commanded by Lieu-
n^{t} Governor Melvill, who I judged the most able & the
ıost proper to be sent, from his knowledge of the people
ıd experience of the Country, and Service he is to be em-
loyed in; as these troops will not be more than necessary
) maintain themselves in their Conquests should they suc-
eed, I beg leave to remind you that our Garrison already
eake, must only be weaken'd more by this Affair, tho' our
)0 Men are to return as soon as they can be spared.

A master of a ship lately had the misfortune to kill one
f his crew and delivered himself up for tryal, the Act being
)mmitted on the Sea, I thought it could not with propriety
e tryed on shore but by a Court of Admiralty & therefore
ıtended to send him to England; But as I find I can not

send over the evidences to convict him, I beg the favour of such a commission being sent out to enable me to judge of all such things or to receive your Orders upon it: — I should have been glad to have try'd the Criminal, at any of the other Islands but was advised by a Gentleman of the Law who I have an Opinion of, to Act as above, & willingly adopted Sentiments so agreeable to my own, having received some little Attacks upon the Legality of my Jurisdictions from the other Islands that shewed me the Necessity of acting if possible independent of them.

I beg Leave to recommend to your Protection a Cause yet undecided by the Judge of the Admiralty of Antigua, between Cap[t] Edwards of His Majesty's Ship Bellequeux & one M[r] Chardonniere a Capitulant of this Island. This Gentleman in bringing over some money from Martinique (the Produce of an estate sold there with a view to realize it here) in a French Flag of Truce had it seized by the Bellequeux. The Law may be against him, but the equity of the thing seems to claim protection, as tho the vehicle is not very legal, yet it is the only one we can employ for so good a purpose, as the withdrawing of the Capitulants Effects out of an Enemy's Island. The Extraordinary hurry of dispatching the great fleet for England, which sails this day, and the expedition to Dominique, I hope will excuse me If I have not been sufficiently explicite & for having employ'd a Secretary — I have the honour to be with the Utmost respect Sir

your most obedient and most Humble Servant

CAMP[LL] DALRYMPLE.

GOVERNOR DALRYMPLE TO PITT[1]

GUADELOUPE HEAD QUARTERS AT BASSETERRE. June 6. 1761.

Sir,

* * * * * * *

Commodore Sir James Douglas sail'd the 4th inst. with the Dublin, Bellequeux, Sutherland & Guadeloupe, with

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100.

ur transports containing about 700 men under the Com-
and of Lord Rollo to take Possession of Dominique.[1]
hey were well yesterday about six Leagues to Leeward of
oseau the place destined for Landing at, & the people
ere were in the utmost security as I am inform'd by a
loop which left that place yesterday morning, with live
ock for the Garrison.

Yesterday the Arundell brought in a Store Ship belonging
the fleet, seperated from the rest by the same storm,
hich I fear has dispersed the whole, & drove them to Lee-
ard; they had but thirty five days water on board which
creases our anxiety on their Account. This Misfortune
ay retard the intire execution of his Majesty's Orders, but
have great reason to believe that there is sufficient force
r the present business — The Troops are not numerous,
ut they are good, healthy & full of Spirits — The French
e alarm'd for Martinique, & may not think of throwing
succours, from a report which has been spread, & not
iscourag'd of the Arrival of four Men of War & sixty
ansports at Barbadoes.

In perusing Lord Rollo's Instructions from Gen! Amherst
perceive that something farther is intended against this
ountry about the month of September; I took the Liberty
write to Gen! Amherst to defer his Operations till the end
November at soonest, for till that time, the Weather
very rainy, & the troops & inhabitants consequently
ckly.

I beg Leave to mention to you Sir that this seems a very
vourable Opportunity to take Possession of *Tobago*, by
uch the best of all the Neutral Islands.[2] Two or three

[1] This island lies about twenty-five miles south of Guadeloupe, and a little ore than that to the north of Martinique. Roseau, the capital, is on the uthwest coast, and possesses one of the two anchorages on that side of the land. The other is at Prince Rupert's Bay, further north. For an ac-unt of Lord Rollo, see note to the following letter.

[2] See note to letter of October [no date], 1759. Tobago lies to the south-st of the Caribbee chain, about one hundred miles beyond Granada. It as a rich spice dêpot. No nationality had succeeded in establishing a per-anent footing there.

Independent Companies would be sufficient for that purpose to give protection, & Barbadoes will furnish inhabitants. It is quite abandon'd at present, by all sides.

I have the honour to be with the utmost Respect Sir
Your most Obedient & most Humble Servant
CAMP^LL DALRYMPLE.

June 7. An Antigua flag of truce, from Martinique the 5th at night, left everything quiet there, they had received no intelligence — she also saw Sir James Douglas go into Roseau yesterday morning — They fired two guns on shore, I suppose for an Alarm — but no firing was heard after; one sail in sight to Leeward, & the signal up at the point, for seeing a sail to Windward. The same flag of truce informs that they have at Martinique about 250 prisoners, & that they have not brought in above one prize these three weeks.

C. D.

LORD ROLLO TO PITT[1]

ROSEAU[2] the 8th June 1761.

Sir,

I had the honor of writting to you on the 3^d Instant from Guadeloupe, and I then inform'd you, Sir, of the Resolution I had taken to proceed directly, to attack the Island of Dominica, with the few North American Troops which had arrived, and the Reinforcement furnished by Governor Dalrymple, under the Command of Lieut. Governor Melvill — I accordingly sailed, Sir, from the Road of Basseterre,

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100. Andrew, fifth Lord Rollo, distinguished himself at the siege of Louisburg, and coöperated with General Murray in the reduction of Montreal. After the conquest of Canada he was sent to New York. In June, 1761, he was detailed for the West Indies, with the command of twenty-six thousand troops. After an assault of two days' duration, he drove the French from Dominica and took possession of the island. He took part in the reduction of Martinique, in the following year, and then joined Lord Albemarle, who was besieging Havana. Before its surrender his health obliged him to sail for England. He died in 1765.

[2] See note to preceding letter.

nder the escort of Commodore Sir James Douglas with ur Ships of the Line, and some Frigates, on His Majesty's irthday, and arrived within a league of Roseau, about noon n the 6th., when we Judg'd it best, to send the Enclos'd ummons to the Inhabitants, to which, after their Recover- g somewhat from their Consternation and having sent off vo Deputys, probably to amuse us, they return'd a Nega- ve Answer, Mann'd their Entrenchments & Batterys, att, nd above Roseau, and prepared to stand on their Defence — thereupon gave Immediate Orders for the Troops to land, hich was Effected very speedily, and in the best Order; uch owing to the Disposition of the Boats, and Possition the King's Ships, very Judiciously directed by the Com- odore, and agreeably to Orders given, there was not one ngle Cannon or Muskett discharged, till the Enemy began fire, Just before our landing. The Troops form'd quickly n the Beach, and while part soon after possessed the Town, he Corps of Grenadiers consisting of the Companys of the h., & 22nd Regiments, commanded by Colonel Melvill, iz'd a flanking Battery, and part of an adjoining Entrench- ent, which had been abandoned; The Enemy annoyed us ith some Popping Muskettry from behind Trees and Bushes, nd fired from time to time from their Battery overlooking eir Entrenchments, The Town and Shore. It was now retty late, and it appeared to me that the Troops might be treamly harass'd, and suffer even great loss during the ight by the Cannon and Muskettry of the Enemy, from e Entrenchments overlooking the Town, as also that the nemy might be much Reinforc'd before morning, and aving an Excessive strong Country in their favour, with ur Entrenchments behind & above each other, might make great defence.

judg'd it best therefore to order them, to be immediately tack'd by the Grenadiers, supported by the Battalion roops, which was accordingly done, with so much Order, apidity, and Resolution, that the Enemy, with very little ss, were driven successively in great Confusion, from all eir Entrenchments, from their Batterys and from the Head

Quarter above it, where Colonel Melvill immediately took Post, with the Grenadiers. We took there, Monsieur de long pre, the French Commandant, Their Second Officer Mr de la Couche, and some others, with a quantity of Powder. I lay myself at their advanced Post during the Night, having Established a Communication by proper Guards, with the rest of the Troops who Possessed the Town. Next Day I Establish'd my Head Quarters in Roseau, and have been since much Employed in receiving the Oaths of Submission, & Surrender of Arms from the Nearest Inhabitants, as well as in Dispatching Orders for that Effect to the distant Quarters. The Landing of Military Stores & Provisions the Quartering of the Troops, and the Preparations to Occupy & Entrench a Defensible Post, have been the chief Objects of my Attention hitherto, and no Time shall be lost Sir to put myself in a Readiness to execute the second part of his Majesty's Orders, if the unforeseen Seperation of my Force, the lateness of the Season, and the Necessity of securing this Island by one or more Defensible Posts, does not render it impracticable; I shall soon have the honour of Transmitting to you, Sir, more particular Accounts of this Island, but must inform you, Sir, in the meantime, that as it was carried by Assault, I gave them no other Terms than a Protection till his Majesty's pleasure shou'd be known, obliging them first to deliver up all their Arms, and to Swear according to the Tenour of the Enclos'd Oath.

I cannot Sir, conclude without having the Pleasure of assuring you, that the greatest Harmony has subsisted, between his Majesty's Squadron, and the Troops under my Command, and that I have Experienced the greatest Zeal, and most chearfull Support from the Commodore, who also very much favour'd the Attack, by a Brisk and well directed Cannonade. As to the King's Troops Sir, I cannot Enough applaud the Coolness and Intrepidity with which they acted on the Occasion. . . .

I have only to add, that I have the honour to be Sir
Your most Obedient & most humble Servt

ROLLO.

P. S. As we have found, Sir, that the Resistance of the habitants was chiefly owing, to the french Commandant Lons[r] de long pré lately arrived from Martinique & some her violent French men I propose to send him, & such ngerous persons to be confined at Guadeloupe till I re- ive Orders concerning them.

SIR JAMES DOUGLAS TO PITT[1]

DUBLIN IN ROSEAU BAY. DOMINIQUE. 14 June 61.

Sir

As this is the first time I have had the honour to write to [r] Pitt, it might require an apology for taking that liberty, ut knowing you want none when the Publick Service is ncerned, I beg leave to acquaint you that I met Governor alrymple in his way out, in December last, and as we were quainted many years together, he communicated to me at some Troops might be sent out to take possession of the eutral Islands, and as that could not be done without the ssistance of some Men of War, I so disposed of them that was in my power to collect a sufficient Number for that any other Attempt you might Order to be executed, which have no merit in, it being my duty, but I was so far lucky at I did so, because the convoy was dispersed, and only ne Man of War arrived with three transports at Guadeloupe, nd as I knew that in 24 hours they might have intelligence it at Martinico, and might send succors into a Country ll of natural posts, of which there are some that can neither e got at by Land or Water; I immediately escorted Lord ollo, with his little Army, who have succeeded, as he will ave the honour to inform you, who shall be assisted with erything in the power of the Squadron I have the honour command in these Seas, my orders directs me so to do, nd both duty & inclination leads me to follow them. I ave the honour to be with great esteem

Sir your most obed[t] & most Hum[l] Serv[t]

JAMES DOUGLAS.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100.

LORD ROLLO TO PITT[1]

(*Abstract*)

DOMINIQUE — June 1761.

Acquainting Pitt that 500 Inhabitants (of Dominique have delivered up their Arms, for which he has granted them a Protection. He has attempted no change in the interior Government of the Country, has prohibited Commerce with the French, but encouraged it with England.

"I have just heard, Sir, and fear it may be too true, that one of the Transports not arrived, having on board near 200 of Colonel Montgomery's, or Colonel Vaughan's Regiment has been carried into Martinique — If it is so, Sir, I shall lose no time in claiming them, and Endeavouring to get them out of the Enemy's hands."

Several Transports are not yet arrived. He has taken a Post commanding the best landing place on the back of Island, will establish a 2nd one at another bay which is exposed to the Enemy. Must expect soon to have many sick. He may have to spend more than the £1000 sterling (furnished by Amherst) he has apprized them of the fact at the Treasury.

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[2]

WHITEHALL. June 18th 1761.

Sir,

It is with great Satisfaction, that I can now inform You of the Success of His Majesty's Arms against the Island of Belleisle,[3] by the Reduction of the Citadel of Palais,[4] which capitulated on the 7th Inst., as you will see by the inclosed Gazette, to which I refer you for particulars. The Duration

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 77.

[3] In the Bay of Biscay, about eight miles south of Quiberon. It was restored to France at the peace of 1763. For an account of the expedition of 1761, see Entick, V. 112–125.

[4] The capital.

f this Siege, and the many Reinforcements, and supplies f Stores, which it was judged proper to send to Belleisle, aving employed a very large Quantity of Transport Ves-els, (some whereof It became necessary to take from Those hich were actually preparing for North America,) will un-voidably occasion some Delay in the Arrival of the Trans-orts, which I acquainted you were to be sent from hence; ut all possible Expedition will now be used in preparing hem, and you may be assured, that due Care will be taken or their Arrival at New York in proper time for the Service n which They are destined; and I shall very soon have His Majesty's Commands to dispatch a Man of War to America ith the King's final Orders and Instructions to you with egard to the Expedition you are to undertake against Martinique after the Hurricane Months shall be over; for hich you will, in the meantime continue to make, with all ossible Diligence, the necessary Arrangements and Prepara-ons agreeably to the Orders contained in my Letter of the th Jan^ry,[1] which are fully enforced by That of the 24th March,[1] a Duplicate of which last you will find herewith nclosed.

On the 6th Past, I received your Dispatch of the 6th April[1] y the Tamer Sloop; but as the General Wall Packet Boat, hich sailed from New York on the 3d of March, was un-ortunately taken by the Enemy in her Passage Home, and ll the Mails and Dispatches flung overboard, . . . I am ot yet fully informed of the Detail of the Measures you have aken in consequence of the very important Orders of the th Jan^ry, but, as It appears by your Letter of the 6th April, hat you hoped the Troops destined for the Attempt to be nade during the earlier part of the Year, would be ready to roceed from New York, that they might arrive at Guade-upe in proper time, there is great Reason to trust that That ssential Operation will have been undertaken in the Man-er prescribed, and to hope, that we may soon receive Ac-ounts of Its' Success.[2]

[1] See letters of those dates. [2] See note to letter of January 7, 1761.

The several Gazettes, transmitted to you from my Office by this Conveyance, will inform you of the Occurrences Tha have happen'd on the Continent, since the sailing of the las packet; you will also see in them the Declaration made a Paris, on the part of the two Empresses, the most Christia King, and the Kings of Sweden and Poland, as well as th Counter Declaration, in answer thereto, on the part of Hi Majesty, and the King of Prussia, together with the Name of the Ambassadors, appointed by His Majesty, the Mos Christian King, and the King of Prussia, for the Congres to be assembled at Augsbourg. I am farther to inform you that some *Pourparlers* are opened between His Majest and the Court of Versailles, and that M. de Bussy is in Lon don,[1] and Mr Stanley at Paris, with the Characters of Min isters from their respective Courts, for this purpose; But have the King's Commands to recommend it to you, in th strongest Manner, not to suffer any Appearances, tendin towards Peace, to suspend or slacken, in the least Degree any of the Preparations for the Enterprize, you are directe to make, against Martinique; And you will be most par ticularly attentive to the Effect the Knowledge of a Congres may produce in the several Provinces, and will exert you utmost Endeavours and Influence, in the Manner You shal judge most proper, to prevent any ill Consequences arisin therefrom to His Majesty's Service, by the Levies, required becoming Slow, and insufficient: You will naturally ob serve, that These Overtures for Peace have not prevente the Prosecution of Military Operations in Europe, the Ex pedition to Belleisle having been pushed with the greates Vigour, and the Armies in Germany being all in the Field and on the point of commencing their several Operations as well on the side of Silesia, as in Westphalia.

I have already informed you, that His Majesty had bee graciously pleased, as a Mark of His Royal Approbation o

[1] Entick says that Bussy was not empowered to make any specific propo sitions for a peace before July 15. See V. 161–163, and for the proposition submitted by England, V. 165–170. Negotiations were broken off in Sep tember.

our many and eminent Services, to nominate you to be one f the Knights Companions of the most Honorable Order f the Bath; I am now farther to acquaint You, that you were ctually installed at Westminster, by Proxy, on the 26th past; nd I shall by the first Man of War, transmit to you the proper nsigns of that Order, with the necessary Directions for nvesting you therewith, which Ceremony is to be performed y the Governor, or Commander in Chief of the Province of lew York.

I am &c.ª

W. Pitt.

LORD ROLLO TO PITT[1]

(*Abstract*)

Roseau in Dominique 6th July. 1761.

ransports (having on board the greatest part of Rollo's roops and Stores) did not arrive till the 15th and 16th past; e decided not to carry out the second part of his orders which were discretionary). Gives reasons for his decision – chiefly: — that anyhow (if the issue were favorable) the ing's Troops would be weakened and distressed by such n event, and "if a greater Disaster happen'd, a Discredit o His Majesty's Arms w.ch are now in the Highest Repute ere, with a real loss of Brave Men, and an Encouragement o the Enemy might have ensued."

ecided he must concentrate all his energy to the perfect ecuring of the Island of Dominique.

LORD ROLLO TO PITT[1]

Roseau 10th July 1761.

Sir,

* * * * * * *

By an Intercepted Letter from the Chief Engineer at lartinique and other Advice, I find Sir, that my Coming irectly from Guadeloupe to attack this Island, was a very

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100.

fortunate Measure, for otherwise, a Scheme of the Governo of Martinique for throwing in some Succours & to Spirit u the Inhabitants to make a Resistance in the Mountains migh have taken Effect, and must have occasion'd to us a goo deal of trouble and Loss.

I lost no time, Sir, in demanding (according to the Con vention for Exchanging of Land Prisoners) the part o Colonel Vaughan's Regiment of five Officers and one Hun dred and Thirty Men which had fallen into the Enemy Hands,[1] but Monsr de la Touche would not restore them unless on Condition of my sending them home, and engag ing that they should not serve during the Rest of the wa which I rejected as Dishonorable, and Prejudicial to h Majesty's Service. He has therefore signified that he wi himself send them to England in a Cartel to be Exchange in Europe on the Common Footing.

On a Proposal from Governor Dalrymple, I have sen two Companys into the small Islands Call'd the Saints lying between this Island and Guadeloupe, which will hel to strengthen the Communication with that Colony, wi prevent the Enemy's Privateeres or their Prizes from takin Shelter there, and will strongly check the Illecit Trade, whic I believe runs thro' that Channel.

I have the Pleasure Sir of informing you, that the Troop are still pretty Healthy, and I am resolved, that every Pre caution shall be used, for keeping them so, but I find tha from every Person's Opinion here, that some Sickness mus be soon Expected. . . .

I am perfectly Sensible, Sir, that you will see the Impor tance of this Island, from Its Situation, (covering our Colo nies & Checking those of the Enemy) in a more Extensive & Juster Light than I can suggest, and as to its Value for Com merce, Its' thought by our best mercantile Judges here, tha it wou'd become very considerable shou'd its fate be t Remain under British Government and Industry.

I cannot conclude, Sir, without mentioning, that as I wa

[1] See letter of June [no date], 1761.
[2] See note to letter of May 9, 1759.

lucky enough to take Possession of this Island, without any terms whatever on the part of the Inhabitants, I shall have the Satisfaction of saving considerable Expences for Quartering of the Troops, for Negroe Labour, and other Articles, which otherwise would have been Innevitable

I have the Honour to be with Highest Esteem Sir
Your most Obedient & Most Hble Servt
ROLLO.

P. S. The present Annual produce of this Colony tho' not above one 4th Cultivated is Computed at three Millions of pounds weight of Coffee & Two Hundred Thousand Weight of Cocoa, besides Cotton. Sugar Plantations have not been Permitted.

GOVERNOR DALRYMPLE TO PITT[1]

GUADELOUPE HEAD QUARTERS AT BASSETERRE. July 15. 1761.

Sir

I have the honour to send enclosed an authentic appeal from a Sentence of the Vice Admiralty Court, held at St Pierres, Martinique; in which, is inserted *a Placet* presented by a Capitulant of this Island to the Governor & Intendant, claiming their favour & protection, on Account of the Services rendered to the Inhabitants by an Importation of Provisions into Martinique, at the Risk of his Fortune & Liberty, on Account of the rigorous menaces of the Govr of Guadeloupe against all persons found guilty of that Illicite practise.

The Prisoner Jâques L'Artigue who goes home in the same Ship with this letter, is the person guilty of this breach of the Capitulation, & who for examples sake I have sent to be disposed of as you may think proper. The Suppression of the french Laws of Trade, & the imperfect Establishment of ours, left me no other way of punishing, than by such an Act of Authority. He is a young man of some education & parts, much esteemed by his countrymen . . .

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100.

is very sensible of & penitent for his fault, & founds his hopes more on your Clemency than his own desert, & to which I beg leave to recommend him, now that an example is made, & public justice satisfyed.

In Obedience, Sir, to your Letter of August 23d 1760,[1] I have taken every Measure I could to prevent all sorts of Illicite Commerce being carried on, & to detect the Methods by which it was accomplished.

The Proximity of St Ustatius [2] & the neutral Islands . . . with the detached dependencies of this Government, have all greatly contributed to its being carried on with too much Success, an absolute prohibition of any sort of Communication wth St Ustatius being made immediately on my Arrival, . . .[3]

I beg leave to conclude this Subject, Sir, by remarking that if all, but particularly the Officers of his Majesty's Revenue, were forbid under an high penalty to enter into any sort of trade, except such as that from the Coast of Guinea where no duty is paid to the King, that many of these Abuses & the pernicious Effects of them so strongly represented in your letter, might always be discovered & certainly prevented — Their incomes would still be sufficient to induce many people, as well qualified as the present, to undertake their employments.

After this Observation it is necessary to tell you, Sir, that Mr Chapman our Receiver General is not to my knowledge engaged in trade, but the inferior Officers of his department with those of most, if not all, of the other Islands, have amply furnish'd me with reasons for making this Reflection. I have the honour to be with the utmost Respect Sir

Your most obedient & most Humble Servant

CAMPLL DALRYMPLE.

[1] See letter of that date. [2] See note to letter of February 21, 1761.

[3] The omitted portion of the letter states that his predecessors gave licences for Wines to be brought from S. Ustatius, etc. . . . The Neutral Islands laid them open to frauds etc.

PITT TO COMMODORE MOORE[1]

St James's Square July 14th 1761.

Sir,

I have received your Letter of the 7th Instant, in which you mention your having made some Complaints to the First Lord Commissioner for Trade and Plantations against His Majesty's Attorney General at Barbados, & that you should apply to me; as you must be sensible, that It would not be consistent with Justice to remove any Person from His Employment on bare Allegations, without giving Him an Opportunity to produce what he may have to say in his Defence; I can only acquaint you, that whenever you shall please to reduce the Facts you have to alledge against His Majesty's Attorney General at Barbadoes into a regular Form of Complaint, either by way of Memorial, or any other Method that you shall judge more proper, and, at the same time, signify that you are ready to prove the Accusation, I shall not fail to take such Steps as shall depend upon my Office, for bringing the same to a just Hearing, in order that, in Case the Attorney General at Barbados shall be found to have been remiss in the Execution of His Duty, such Directions may be given thereupon as shall appear to be most expedient for the King's Service.

I am &c^a^

W. Pitt.

PITT TO THE GOVERNOR OF NEW YORK[2]

Whitehall, July 17th 1761.

Sir,

His Majesty having been graciously pleased, as a mark of His Royal Approbation of the Many & Eminent Services of Major General Amherst, to nominate Him to be one of the Knights Companions of the most Honorable Order of the Bath; and it being necessary that He should be invested

[1] Chatham (Pringle) MSS., Bundle 98. [2] A. and W. I., vol. 77.

with the Ensigns of the said Order, which are transmitte to Him by this Opportunity; I am to signify to you the King' Pleasure, that you should perform that Ceremony; and i being His Majesty's Intention, that the same be done in th most Honorable & distinguished Manner, that Circumstance will allow of, You will concert, & adjust, with Gen! Amhers such Time & Manner, for investing Him with the Ensign of the Order of the Bath, as shall appear to you mos proper. . . .

I am &c^{a}
W. Pitt.

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[1]

Whitehall. July 17th 1761.

Sir,

* * * * * * *

I write this by the Commander of the Convoy appointe for the Transports, which have been prepared here for th Secret Expedition against Martinique, which Transports it is hoped, will arrive, in due time, at New York.[2]

I am now to signify to you His Majesty's final Pleasure that you should lose no time in embarking, with all Expe dition, the Troops, Artillery, and all Requisites, which yo shall have allotted and prepared for this important Service and that you do cause the same to repair forthwith, first, of Guadalupe, where Sir James Douglas will be in readines to join them, and from thence proceed immediately, togethe with such of the Troops, already in those Parts as shall b found applicable for this Service, to their Destination agains Martinique; so as to begin the Operations there as soon a may be after the Hurricane Months shall be over, agreabl to the Instructions you have already received by my Letter of the 7th Jan^{y}, and 24th March;[3] And It is His Majesty' Pleasure, that you do give the fullest Instructions an orders to Major General Monckton (the appointment o

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77. [2] See Amherst's letter of October 21.
[3] See letters of those dates.

which brave and meritorious Officer to this Command the King entirely approves) to exert the utmost Efforts for the Reduction of the Island of Martinique,[1] and for the Maintaining Possession of the same, in case, by the Blessing of God, He shall succeed in the said Attempt; and that you do further acquaint General Monckton, that His Majesty, relying on the Continuation of His distinguished Zeal for the Honor of His Arms, does not doubt, that He will prosecute this essential and decisive Enterprize with due Vigour and Perseverance.

His Majesty, reposing a constant Trust in your Known Prudence, and approved Abilities, continues still to allow you not to circumscribe yourself to the Number of Six Thousand Men, (which, over and above the two thousand Men already gone on the Expedition under Lord Rollo, you give to understand, by your Letter of the 27th Febry[2] may be sent from North America, consistently with the Safety thereof, and particularly with the secure Possession of that most valuable Conquest of Canada, and the better to ensure success in this arduous and most important Enterprize; The King leaves it to your Judgement, whether some Addition may not be made to the said Six Thousand Men, according as, from your knowledge of the actual and exact situation of things in North America, you may possibly find such Addition can be safely spared, consistently with the Great Objects already recommended to your particular Attention.

With regard to what you suggested in your Letter of the 18th Octr[2] last, as the best and easiest Means for compleating the Regiments under your Command; namely "by the several Provinces furnishing the Men by the Proportion of the Quota that They have raised for the Campaigns;" As you have not enter'd into any Explanations, how such a Method might be render'd practicable, and It not appearing here by what means Government could enforce, in case of

[1] Monckton arrived off the coast of Martinique January 7, 1762. The island was surrendered to the British forces on February 14.

[2] See letters of those dates.

a Refusal, a Compliance, from the Provinces, with the said Proposal, and as a Failure therein might be attended with Consequences disadvantageous to the King's Service, It has not been thought advisable to come to a Resolution thereon In the mean time, it is hoped, that the Reinforcement of Vaughan's Battalion, and the Twelve Companies, from England, will have put the several Corps under your Command according to their present Establishment, into a proper State for Service.

I have only farther to inform you, that Sir James Douglas who commands His Majesty's Ships at the Leeward Islands will receive full Instructions from the Lords of the Admiralty to cooperate with Major General Monckton, or the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces employed in the Expedition against Martinique; and the King does not doubt, but that perfect harmony and good understanding will subsist between His Land and Sea Officers, which is at all times, so indispensably necessary for the good of His Majesty's Service.

I am &c^{a}

W. Pitt.

PITT TO GENERAL AMHERST[1]

Whitehall. July 21st 1761.

Sir,

That you may have the fullest Information in all Points relating to the important Expedition against Martinique, I inclose to you herewith Copies of the Orders, which the Lords of the Admiralty have given, on this subject, to Captain Hankerson, who commands the convoy that goes with the Transports from hence to New York; to Lord Colvill Commander in Chief of the King's Ships in North America; and to Sir James Douglas, Commander in Chief of the Squadron at the Leeward Islands.

With regard to that Part of my Letter of the 17th Inst.[2] relating to the Attack of Martinique, whereby you are

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 77.

[2] See letter of that date.

directed to cause the Troops, under General Monckton, to repair, first off Guadalupe, and from thence to proceed immediately to their Destination against Martinique, I am now to acquaint you, that the Transports, with the said Troops on board, are to repair, first, directly off the Island of Barbados, from whence they are to proceed agreably to what you will find contained in the inclosed Instructions to Captain Hankerson, and in those to Sir James Douglas.

I acquainted you, in my Letter of the 17th Inst., that the King entirely approved your appointing Major General Monckton to the Command of the Troops destined for this Enterprize; and lest any Doubt should arise with regard to General Monckton's Absence from His Government of New York, His Majesty has been pleased to sign a Licence, authorizing Him to be absent from that Province, during the Time He shall be employed elsewhere by Orders from you; which Licence you will receive herewith, and will deliver the same to Govr. Monckton.

It is with the highest Pleasure, that I inform you of the Great and Glorious Event of the Reduction of Pondichery, which surrender'd to His Majesty's Arms, at Discretion, the 15th Jany last, for the particulars of which most important Success, I refer you to the inclosed Gazette, wherein you will also see an account of the Disaster on the Coast of Coromandel, to some of Admiral Steeven's Ships;[1] but, at the same time, you will have the Satisfaction to observe, how respectable a Squadron was, in a very few Days, render'd fit for Service; by the Resources of Mind, and the Vigour, exerted by the Admiral under this Misfortune; and that the Blockade of Pondichery was effectually maintained.

Last night, I received Letters from Lord Rollo, giving an Account of his having, on the 6th June, taken possession of the Island of Dominique,[2] notwithstanding the tedious

[1] Sir Eyre Coote's account of the capture of Pondicherry may be found in the *Gentleman's Magazine* (July, 1761), together with a letter of Admiral Stevens.

[2] See a letter of June 8, taken from the *London Gazette*, in the *Gentleman's Magazine* (July, 1761), also Lord Rollo's letter of that date, printed above.

Passage He met with from New York, and the unlucky Dispersion of the greatest part of the Transports with the Troops under His Command: The Zeal and Activity, which His Lordship exerted on this Occasion, as well as the timely Preparation, and effectual Cooperation of Sir James Douglas with the Ships of His Squadron, have justly merited His Majesty's highest Approbation. I am &c.ª

W. Pitt.

SIR JAMES DOUGLAS TO PITT[1]

(*Abstract*)

Antigua. 24 July. 1761.

Has had the sea coasts of Dominique surveyed. Great acquisition; if the King allows his Subjects to settle the Island, perhaps Pitt will persuade him to procure Douglas a grant of land work and utensils belonging to the Jesuits in Grande Bay.

PITT TO THE GOVERNOR OF BARBADOS[2]

Most Secret

Whitehall. Augst. 5th. 1761.

Sir,

I am commanded by the King to signify to you His Majesty's Pleasure, that in case any of the Commanders of His Land or Sea Forces, who may be employed in Operations in your Parts, shall apply to you, you do exert your utmost Endeavors to supply them with any Men, Cattle, Provisions, Refreshments, or Assistance of any Kind whatever, that can be furnished from your Government; and the King doubts not, from your known Zeal for His Service, that you will shew the most ready & punctual complyance with these Orders.[3]

I am &c.ª

W: Pitt.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100.
[2] A. and W. I., vol. 78. Namely, Governor Pilford.
[3] See letters of July 17 and 21, 1761.

PITT TO SIR JAMES DOUGLAS[1]

WHITEHALL. August 5th 1761.

Sir,

On the 20th past, I was favored with your Letter of the 14th June,[2] by Captain Ennis, which was immediately laid before the King; and I have the Pleasure to assure you of His Majesty's particular Approbation of your Conduct in making such timely Preparation and Disposition of the Squadron under your Command, and so effectually co-operating with Lord Rollo, in the Reduction of the Island of Dominique; And the King is firmly persuaded, that the same Zeal and Abilities, you have hitherto exerted, with such particular Readiness, and distinguished Activity, for the Honor of the King's Arms and the Good of His Service, will continue to animate you, in the execution of the farthermost important operations, to be undertaken against the Island of Martinique, with regard to which you will receive from the Lords of the Admiralty, by this Conveyance, such full Instructions, that It is unnecessary for me to add anything thereto, and I have only further to inform you, that Sir Jeffery Amherst, in consequence of the Power given Him by His Majesty, has appointed Major General Monckton to command the Forces, destined for this Expedition, against Martinique, with which gallant & meritorious Officer, It is not doubted, but you will maintain and cultivate That most perfect Harmony and good understanding which are so essentially requisite for the Success of any joint Operations to be carried on between His Majesty's Sea and Land Forces.

I send you inclosed a Letter to the Governor of Barbados, and another to the Governor of the Leeward Islands,[3] together with a Copy thereof, which will show you the strong Orders, that are sent to them, to furnish every Assistance, that their Governments can supply, whenever you, or the Commander in Chief of the Land Forces, shall apply to them;

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 78. See note to letter of February 21, 1761.
[2] See letter of that date. [3] See preceding letter.

These letters you will forward to the said Two Governors a such Time as you shall judge most proper, and as may appea the least liable to occasion any Prejudice to His Majesty' Service, by the knowledge of any designed Operations i those parts, getting into too many Hands: You will com municate the above Orders to the Governors of Barbados and the Leeward Islands, to Major General Monckton, o the Commander in Chief of the Forces from North America in order that He may be able to make such Applications t them, as He shall judge expedient.

I am &c[a]
W: Pitt.

PITT TO LORD ROLLO[1]

Whitehall, August 5th 1761.

My Lord,

On the 20th past, I was honored with your Lordship's Dis patches by Cap[t] Douglas, which were immediately lai before the King; and I have a particular Pleasure in assur ing your Lordship of His Majesty's most entire Approba tion of your whole Conduct, in the Execution of the Order you had received from Sir Jeffery Amherst; and your Lord ship will acquaint the Officers and Soldiers, under your Com mand, of the King's perfect Satisfaction in the Spirit an Bravery which They exerted in the Attack of the Island o Dominique.

I am now commanded by the King to inform your Lord ship, in the greatest Confidence, that His Majesty has com to a Resolution to attempt, with the utmost Vigor, the Re duction of the Island of Martinique, by a Body of Troop from North America, and that you may expect Major Gen eral Monckton (whom Sir Jeffery Amherst, in consequenc of the Power given Him by His Majesty, has appointed t command on this Expedition) with the Forces, destined fo this most important Enterprize, to arrive in your Part towards the End of October; It is, therefore, His Majesty'

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 78.

Pleasure, that your Lordship should, with the utmost secrecy, make all timely Preparations for cooperating with Major Gen! Monckton, or the Commander in Chief of the Troops above mentioned, with as large a Number of Men, under your Command, as can be spared, consistently with the Security of the Island of Dominique; and your Lordship will concert with Sir James Douglas, or the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships at the Leeward Islands, and with the Governor of Guadalupe, the proper Time and Place for such Troops, as you shall be able to furnish, to join the Forces under the Command of Major General Monckton, in order to proceed with Him against Martinique; in the Execution of which Service, the King has the firmest Reliance, that your Lordship will continue to exert the same Zeal and Abilities, which you have already so conspicuously manifested for the Honor of His Majesty's Arms.

I am &c^a^

W. Pitt.

PITT TO GOVERNOR DALRYMPLE[1]

Whitehall. Augt 5th 1761.

Sir,

I am now commanded by the King to acquaint you, in the greatest Confidence, that His Majesty has come to a Resolution to attempt, with the utmost vigor, the Reduction of the Island of Martinique by a Body of Troops from North America, and that Sir Jeffery Amherst, in consequence of the Power given Him by His Majesty, has appointed Major General Monckton to command on this Expedition; I am further to acquaint you, that you may expect the arrival of the Forces, destined for this Service, in your Parts towards the end of October. It is therefore His Majesty's Pleasure, that you should, with the utmost secrecy, make all such timely Preparations as shall be necessary, for affording every possible Assistance, either of Troops, or any other Requisites, That can be supplied from the Islands under your Govern-

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 78.

ment, towards the success of this most important Enterprize and you will concert with Sir James Douglas, or the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships at the Leeward Islands, and with Lord Rollo, the proper Time and Place for the Troops, and all other Requisites you may be able to furnish, to join the Forces under the Command of Major Gen! Monckton, in order to proceed with Him against Martinique.

I have received, and laid before the King, your Letters of the 3rd & 6th June,[1] and I have the Pleasure to assure you of His Majesty's entire Approbation of the timely Preparations you made to cooperate with Lord Rollo, by which Means His Lordship was enabled so successfully to carry into Effect the first part of His Orders, notwithstanding the tedious Passage He met with from New York, and the unlucky Dispersion of the greatest part of the Transports with the Troops under His Command; and the King has the firmest Reliance that you will continue to exert the same Zeal and Diligence in the Execution of the Orders I now send you.

I am &c.ª

W: Pitt.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR COLDEN TO PITT[2]

New York, Aug. 11th 1761.

Sir

On the 7th instant I received the honour of his Majesty's Commission appointing me Lieutenant Governor of the Province of New York.[3] As I take this to be a mark of his Majesty's approbation, of my past Conduct in the Administration, it lays me under the strongest obligations to continue my diligence in performing my duty to the utmost of my Ability. I shall with the greatest attention endeavour to approve myself to be a faithfull Servant.

In April last the Assembly made provision for raising 1787 Men, being two thirds of what they had raised formerly

[1] See letters of those dates. [2] A. and W. I., vol. 73.
[3] See note to letter of August 7, 1760.

before the Conquest of Canada. They were fighting, before that time, *pro Aris & focis*. Now they think themselves under no such Necessity to load the Province with so great an Expence, & it was with some difficulty they were induced to comply fully with the King's requisition. I must do the Council justice by informing you, that they were of great use to me on this occasion, Tho' the Assembly refused to enact any of the compulsary Methods, taken before this time for raising of Men, I have been able nearly to compleat the full number.[1] I sent into the field between 16 & 1700 Men, sooner than any of the neighbouring Colonies did, & if I mistake not every way more compleat & fit Men for Service.

The General[2] by his letter to me, has made a requisition of 170 Men with proper officers to replace the regulars now withdrawn from Canada & from the frontiers, & to be continued in pay to July next.

I have called the Assembly of this Province to meet the first day of next Month for this purpose. I hope & expect they will comply with the General's requesition.

By my Commission I am directed to observe the late King's instructions to Sr Charles Hardy, by the 39th instruction I am directed to grant Commissions to Judges and other Officers during his Majesty's pleasure only Notwithstanding of which, Governor Clinton & Lieutenant Governor De Lancey granted the commissions to the present Judges, during their good behaviour, & Mr Clinton's apointment in this Manner was aproved of by the late King. It is thought however, that these Commissions cease by the demise of the Crown, & are now only continued by his Majesty's Proclamation.

The Judges have applied to me in Council by Memorial, to have their Commissions renewed, during their good behaviour, & notwithstanding that I shewed the late King's instructions to the contrary, I believe the Council would

[1] See Colden's message to the council in *Jour. of Leg. Council of N.Y.*, May 6, 1761. See also sessions of September 2, 8, 9.

[2] General Amherst. See Colden's letter of September 24, 1761.

have advised me to grant these Commissions dureing good behaviour, if I had not found means to put of the consideration to another time.

In the last Sessions the Council & Assembly passed a Bill to make the Judges commissions dureing good behaviour.[1] I took time for farther consideration; but I expect the Assembly will insist to have this Bill passed. It is the only thing in which I have had any disagreement with them. I intend to insist that the Judges Sallaries be made to continue as long as their Commissions, their Sallaries being at present only given from year to year, & the sum sometimes altered. Great difficulties are pretended in fixing a fund for that purpose. As I expect that this Matter will occasion difficulties in the Administration, not only to me but to the Governor in chief afterwards I may be put under a Necessity to comply with what both the Council & Assembly have much at heart.

It will make me very happy, if by my conduct I can merit the honour of being S^r^

Your most obedient & faithful Servant

CADWALLADER COLDEN.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[2]

ALBANY 13th August. 1761.

Sir,

* * * * * * *

On the *19th* May, I sat out from New York for this Place, and arrived the *25th*, none of the Provincials were yet come, but in a few days they began to appear, and I forwarded them to their several Destinations as fast as possible, sending the Connecticut, New Hampshire and Massachusett to Crown Point, the New York and New Jersey to Oswego, from whence Detachments are sent to repair the Works of Niagara and Fort William Augustus, and the Rhode Island Troops are gone to Fort Stanwix.

The compleating of the several Forts is going on well,

[1] See Colden's letter of May 18, 1761. [2] A. and W. I., vol. 96.

allthough the Provincials have been tardy in setting out and arriving here, particularly the Massachusetts, as it was the *16th* July before any Troops of that Province reached this, and more than half of what should come this way, are still behind.

By my Letter of *15th* May,[1] you will have been informed, that I had then ordered Amherst's, Townshend's, Otway's, Armigers, and the 1st Royal Highland Battn from Canada to Crown Point, to which I have since added Talbot's, 3d Royal American Battn, 2d Battn of Royal Highlanders and Webb's from Canada, which with Monckton's and Blakeney's, that I take from Crown Point and the Mohawk River, make in the whole Eleven Battalions, that I intend for the main Expedition.

I have chose to form a Camp of these Troops on Staten Island below New York, that they may be ready to embark, and the Battalions are assembled there, except the 3rd Royal American Battn, Monckton's and Blakeneys which will immediately follow.

I did not think proper to draw any more Troops out of Canada, and as there remains only Oughton's Regiment with four Companys of Independents to garrison all the Forts and Posts, and to keep up the length of Communication between Oswego Schenectady, and this and Crown Point inclusively, I have judged it necessary to make Application by a Circular Letter to the Several Governours, that each Province might furnish their Quota, for continuing in the whole one thousand Men during the Winter for the Protection of the several Forts and the Country in General; this Requisition, I hope will meet with His Majesty's gracious approbation. . . . .

I have sent Sr William Johnson to the Detroit to call together the Chiefs of the several upper Indian Nations, to assure them of His Majesty's Protection, and to settle all Indian Affairs and their trade on the best footing, and Sr William has taken such goods with him, as he thought

[1] See letter of that date.

would be proper, to make presents of, to the Indians upon this Occasion.

I have also sent Major Gladwin[1] with three hundred Men of Gage's, to explore the Upper Lakes, and the Country surrounding them, to assist the Commanding Officer at Detroit in relieving all the Out-Posts, to repair the same as far as may be necessary for insuring the possession of them, and for keeping the whole Country in a proper Subjection to the King.

I acquainted you, Sir, that I should send a small Body of Troops that way in the Summer; and that I thought it was necessary to have some small Craft upon the Lakes, and I have caused to be built on Lake Erie near Niagara two Sloops, the one carrying six four Pounders and eight Swivels, the other four four Pounders and six Swivels, which are properly manned and officered, and I have put them under the Command of Major Gladwin, who is also to obey all Orders he may receive from Sir Wm Johnson.

I thought it necessary to build a Block House at Sandosky[2] on the West end of Lake Erie, for securing the Communication between the Detroit and Pittsburg, as well as to Presqu'isle. This has been done.

On the *31st* July I had the Satisfaction to receive from Lt Colonel Grant an Account of his success against the Cherokee Indians,[3] his Expedition from Fort Prince George continued thirty three Days, the Indians attacked him on the fourth Day of his march, and he had one Ensign, one Sergeant and nine men killed, four Subalterns and forty eight men wounded, but as the Indians could make no impression on the firmness of the Troops, took neither Prisoner or Scalp, but suffered considerable loss in the Attack, he without any further Molestation, burnt fifteen

[1] Henry Gladwin served as lieutenant under Braddock, was made a major in 1759, and served in the expedition under Amherst. In 1760, he was appointed major in the regular army. He served as deputy adjutant-general until 1780. He is best known for his gallant defence of Detroit against Pontiac, in 1763.

[2] Sandusky, Ohio.

[3] See letter of December 8, 1760.

of their Towns, destroyed above fourteen hundred Acres of Corn, and sent near five thousand People into the Woods to perish, or to be brought to reason and sue for Peace. I send you a Copy of his Letter to me, with his Journal, list of the Towns destroyed, and a return of the killed and wounded, as also my Answer to his Letter, so that I shall say no more on this Subject.[1]

. . . The Transports you were pleased to order I should take up in this Country, are already provided, and I shall use my Endeavours, that the Notions of a Peace may not be productive of any ill Consequences, in not compleating the Forts, or the Provinces not furnishing the Men they are required for the Winter. . . .

I am now, Sir, to answer the part of your Letter, which regards myself only. I had acknowledged the letter you honored me with, signifying to me the King's most gracious intentions of conferring on me the Order of the Bath, and as you are pleased now to acquaint me, that I was installed by Proxy, I beg you will put me at His Majesty's Feet with the high sense I have of this distinguishing mark of his Royal Favour, which I shall allways strive to deserve.

I am with the utmost Respect Sir, your Most Humble and most Obedient Servant.

JEFF: AMHERST.

GOVERNOR WENTWORTH TO PITT[2]

PORTSMOUTH, August 20th 1761.

May it Please Your Honor

I think it my Duty to acquaint you that General Amherst haveing made a requisition of a Company of Fifty one Men Officers included, to do duty at Crown Point until the beginning of July 1762, which will be the soonest, His Majesty's regular Troops, detached on other duty, from their respec-

[1] The terms of peace between Grant and the Cherokees are given in the *Annual Register* (1761), 296. Winsor says that the frontier was pushed forward seventy miles. *Mississippi Basin*, 411.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 73.

tive Posts, can be expected to return, in Consequence o which requisition from this Province, the Assembly hav made an Ample grant for raiseing & paying the Men. It being General Amhersts opinion as well as my own that the surest & Safest Method to Levy the Men woul be to draft them out of the Regiment now there.

Accordingly I have given the Colonel full orders, relativ to compleating the Company demanded. I am

With the highest respect Sir,

Your Honor's most faithfull Serv[t]

B. WENTWORTH.

GOVERNOR DALRYMPLE TO PITT[2]

GUADELOUPE. HEAD QUARTERS AT BASSETERRE. Sept. 14. 1761.

Sir

Since I had last the honour of addressing myself to you I have made the tour of Guadeloupe & Grand terre, th extent, riches & fertility of which surpassed my expectations The Inhabitants receiv'd me everywhere with great Civilit & respect, & entertained with all possible Magnificence I redress'd several private wrongs, but could perceive nothin of public discontent.

I endeavour'd to discover what cultivable land migh remain ungranted, & believe that there is but very little tho, a good deal might, to proceed strictly, be reunited t the Crown, for not being cleared & planted within th limited time — A concession was generally granted on Con dition of two thirds being cleared in six years; the othe was supposed only sufficient to supply wood for the work & buildings. How far these reunions may be expedien after their late Masters had overlooked them, I submitt t your superior Judgement. The Country is still capabl of great Improvement, both in the Culture & produce for they still want Negroes, & many *small plantations* o Coffee & provisions, may be planted with Canes, whic

[1] See *N.H. Prov. Papers*, VI. 797. [2] A. and W. I., vol. 100.

English money & industry will soon accomplish. These *little Inhabitants*, as they are called here, can occupy fresh ground in the Mountains. They are very numerous & may be very useful to defend the Colony, should it remain with us at a Peace, & on that Supposition I have taken the liberty to touch on several Subjects in this letter, which I thought proper that you should be inform'd of.

The form of Government, as now established, is perfectly well qualified to secure & make useful, the Colony to the Mother Country; . . .

The Laws of this Country are modeled on the Customes of Paris — the proceedings in criminal Cases are deficient in Comparison of our Juries — in Civil Cases, where the French laws are silent, the Roman laws take place, soften'd by the Equity & humanity of a Superior Council, before whom appeals may be lodged from the ordinary judges of the several jurisdictions, & from it to the King & Council. The Governor's & intendants are strictly prohibited from interrupting the Course of justice, but their *the Governors* authority is necessary, to put in force every sentence; more owing I believe, to a relaxation of morals, so prevalent in these Climates, than want of vigour in the laws themselves — The Intendants power in his absence devolves to the Council (which I have not entirely given up). . . . I published the *ordonnance de Commerce* from my own Authority, & it was registered the first Council; It is sent home some time ago for his Majesty's Approbation. . . . The Commissaries in their respective districts, will require more Authority & power to keep up subordination & maintain good Order; but, the institution is good & will effectually answer its intention. . . . the Commissaires hold their Authority entirely from the Govr. The Laws in general or the administration of them, so far, as I am able to judge, are mild . . . A public Register of Debts, Hypothecated on estates, will be a most necessary law, & which I would beg to be laid before his Majesty, in order to have it promulgated with the publication of peace, to secure his Majesty's natural Subjects in the numerous purchases

that will undoubtedly be made on that Occasion: — It is unnecessary to observe, that any bond, morgages or other debts not register'd, should not be recoverable of the purchaser of any Estate.

The Affaires of Religion are too delicate for me to handle but I believe, that secular Clergy would be as acceptable to the Colony, as Missionaries from the Monastic Orders; all Curates have a small pension from the King; The Religious houses occupy good Estates *the Capucins excepted*, & are five in Number — The Jesuits, Carmelites, Capucins, & Jacobins, & the Hospital, which latter is a noble & useful institution, the good Effects of which have been indiscriminately felt by French & English. . . .

The Establishment of new laws, administer'd in a foreign Language may be attended with many inconveniences, & tho far preferable, in themselves, may yet be opposed by long habits & obstinate prejudices — . . . I expect M^r. Horne (the person I named to be Attorney General) here in October; we shall then employ our thoughts farther on this Subject, & Endeavour to prepare ourselves for either event — I beg leave to recommend this Gentleman again to your Protection, having received great Service & good Advice from him, on many Occasions.

I enclose a return of our exportations for six Months, to which it is necessary to add, that our harvest continues all the year round; & that it was computed when last fleet sail'd, that 15,000 hogsheads of sugar were left behind for want of Shipping. I have the honour to be with the utmost Respect Sir

Your most Obedient & most Humble Servant

CAMP^LL. DALRYMPLE.

P. S. Octr 29.[1] I omitted in my last to observe that in case this Island should remain with us at peace, that it will be necessary to abolish the *jour's des fêtes* among the Negroes, which are numerous in the Romish Church, & just so many idle days, whence the Master draws no advantage

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 101.

rom his Slaves and if it should be restored to France that we shall require 3 or 4 months possession after a peace, to withdraw the effects of the British Merchants out of the Island.

PITT TO COLONEL RUFANE[1]

WHITEHALL. Septr 21st 1761.

Sir,

I am commanded by the King to acquaint you, that the Four Regiments embarked at Belleisle,[2] of which you are now the Commanding Officer, are to proceed, agreable to the Directions of the Commanding Officer of His Majesty's Ships appointed to convoy them, to the West Indies, in order to join a Body of Forces from North America, under the Command of Major General Monckton; It is therefore the King's Pleasure, that you do, on your joining the Forces abovementioned from North America, put yourself and the Troops, now under your Orders, under the Command of Major General Monckton, or the Commander in Chief of the said Forces, to whom you will deliver the inclosed Letter, and that you do obey all such Orders, as you shall receive from Him, for your future Proceedings.

I am &c^a

W: PITT.

PITT TO GENERAL MONCKTON[1]

WHITEHALL Septr 21st 1761.

Sir,

This letter will be delivered to You by the Commanding Officer of the Regiments of Foot, commanded by Major General Colvill, Colonel Rufane, Colonel Morgan, and Colonel Grey, which Four Regiments the King has been pleased to order to join the Forces already with you, and you will

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 78.

[2] In the Bay of Biscay. Rodney sailed from England in October, took on four battalions at Belle-Isle, and proceeded to Barbados. Entick, V. 257.

accordingly take the Four Regiments above mentioned under your Command, as soon as they shall join you.[1]

This considerable Reinforcement will sufficiently shew you, how much the King has at Heart the Success of the important Expedition against Martinique; and I have a very particular Satisfaction in acquainting you, that His Majesty has the most entire Reliance on your Zeal and Abilities, and that the King is persuaded, that you will exert the utmost activity, with the large Forces now entrusted to your Command, in the vigorous Execution of this most essential Service, concerning which you will have received such full Instructions from Sir Jeffery Amherst, that I have only to add my warmest wishes for a Speedy and happy Issue to this Enterprize, which, if It succeeds, It is not doubted, will be followed with the immediate Reduction of the Neutral Islands, of Sta Lucia, and St Vincent, and of all the French Islands in those Parts.

I am &c^a^

W: Pitt.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR COLDEN TO PITT[2]

New York. Sep^t^ 24th 1761.

Sir,

* * * * * * *

General Amherst, having, by his letter to me, signified that it would be requisite for His Majesty's Service that this Province should levy & pay 173 Men, officers included, as the quota of this Province, dureing the absence of the regular troops, on the important intended expedition, I called the General Assembly to meet the first of this Month, for that purpose.[3]

They have so readily & fully complied with the General's requisition, that by letter to me, he declared his great Satisfaction in what they have don: and at the same time desired me not to proceed in inlisting the Men, in that Service,

[1] See preceding letter, and note. [2] A. and W. I., vol. 73.
[3] See letter of August 11, 1761.

till he shall have received farther directions, which he every day expected.

In the first Session of the present General Assembly, in April last, they passed a Bill enacting that the Judges Commissions for the Supreme Court of this Province be dureing their good behaviour, to which I did not give my Assent, for the following reasons. First by the late King's 39th Instruction which his Majesty has directed me to observe, I am directed to grant Commissions to Judges & Justices, dureing his Majesty's pleasure only; and I thought it would be great presumption in me, to give my Assent to a Bill contrary to his Majesty's instructions, without previous leave, or without a clause suspending the execution, till his Majesty's pleasure shall be known.

Next there was no provision made in the Bill for the Judges Sallaries; but they are left to the discretion of the Assembly annually, for their support, as formerly. This I thought might be prejudicial to the Rights of the Crown, on supposition that the Judges may be subject to undue influence: And likewise I suspect, that the leaving the Judges absolutely dependent on the Assembly for their support, may have an undue influence even in private actions, when a leading Man of an Assembly is a party. I am unwilling to suggest, that any of them had such intention; for no proof of it can be made; but instances of this kind can be given, in former times.

In the short Session, in the beginning of this Month, the Assembly again brought in the same Bill, without makeing any provision for the Judges Sallaries, tho' they knew, that the principal objection, which I had made to the Bill, was the want of such provision, to have equal continuance with their commissions. As I suspect, that the Assembly may insist to have this Bill passed, & perhaps may make it a condition in the support of Government, I think it my duty to inform you Sir, of it, that his Majesty's Pleasure may be known, as soon as conveniently can be; for at present all the Officers of the Government are without any Support.

It may likewise be proper for me to observe, that in the preamble of the Bill it is set forth, that the granting the Judges Commissions, in this province, dureing good behaviour, has been of long Continuance, no Judge, except the last chief Justice & the present puny Judges ever had a Commission, otherwise than during the King's pleasure.[1]

I am with the highest respect & greatest Submission S^r^

Your most obedient & faithfull Servant

CADWALLADER COLDEN.

NEW YORK. Oct. 6th 1761

Sir,

The going of the packet having been delayed longer than I expected, I can now inform you that I have received this day General Amherst's direction to inlist the Number of Men as the quota of this province mentioned in the proceeding, with which I shall comply as speedily as possible. Since my proceeding I have been informed that the Judges of this province design to forbear acting untill their Commissions be renewed & that they will not accept of them otherwise than during good behaviour as they had them formerly. It may be of most dangerous Consequence to stop the Course of Justice: & this may lay me under a necessity of complying in a Matter which is so popular, tho' the doing of it be against my own Judgement (as well as his Majesty's Instructions) unless the Judges be made independent of an Assembly as well as of the King. From the first of my Administration I have indeavoured to gain this, tho' without Success.

I am with the greatest Submission

S^r^ your most obedient & faithfull Servant

CADWALLADER COLDEN.

[1] See an account of this dispute in Smith, *History of New York*, II. 353–357. Colden seems to have dissatisfied all parties.

SIR JAMES DOUGLAS TO PITT[1]

(*Abstract*)

ROSE, BASSETERRE, GUADELOUPE. Sept. 26th 1761.

Acknowledging letter of 5th Aug:[2] which arrived at Barbadoes the 17th September. He is going to the Leeward Islands, to concert Matters with the persons mentioned therein.

GOVERNOR DALRYMPLE TO PITT[1]

GUADELOUPE. HEAD QUARTERS AT BASSETERRE. Sept. 27. 1761.

Sir,

I have received the honour of your letter of the 5 of August[2] to which all possible Obedience & Attention shall be paid. This opportunity being a little unsafe I shall only acknowledge the receipt of his Majesty's Orders, & with great zeal & respect return my humble thanks for his Approbation — I beg leave only to intimate to you, Sir, that we have but five Ships *of the Line* here, supposing the Dublin return'd, who went to North America to heave down.

The Want of a Port, capable of receiving large Ships which may be some time or other fatal to these Colonies, may be happily removed if we keep Possession of Guadeloupe at the peace. Fort George[3] Harbour is large, safe, & commodious, & wharfs may be run out, to my certain knowledge, in several places, where the largest Ships may heave down with Safety & Ease.

Give me leave, Sir, to recommend the Garison of this Island to your Protection; for I am Sorry to tell you that few or none of my recommendations to vacant Commissions have been attended to, by which I am lessen'd in the Opinion of the troops, & few Officers are discouraged, who have remained to do their duty.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 100. [2] See letter of that date.
[3] See note to letter of February 21, 1761.

The troops continue very healthy, & are in good Order for Service — Monsieur de Nancy second in Command & the person they most depended on at Martinique is killed in a Duel — his Successor is thought greatly inferiour in experience & military talents. I have the honour to be with the utmost respect Sir

Your most Obedient & most Humble Servant

CAMP^LL DALRYMPLE.

SIR JAMES DOUGLAS TO PITT[1]

ANTIGUA. 30th Septr 1761.

Sir

Captain Keith in the Amazon arriving at Barbadoes the 17th Inst. delivered me your Letter of the 5th August,[2] in which you are pleas'd to communicate to me His Majesty's Approbation of my Conduct in the past.

I had to act in the Reduction of the Island of Dominique, an Honour which as I am truely sensible is the highest can be conferr'd on me . . . [also] . . . employing me in the execution of the farther Operations to be undertaken against the Island of Martinique, for the Success of which important Service, I am now making all the necessary preparations, and am come to this place to collect & dispose of his Majesty's Squadron under my Command in such a Manner as to be the better able to intercept any Succours or Reinforcement coming to the Enemy; As soon as I have finished this Service, I propose to proceed to Barbadoes to wait the Arrival of the Troops under the Command of Major General Monkton, with which Brave Officer it shall be my entire Study to cultivate & maintain the most perfect Harmony & good Understanding, not only, Sir, in conformity to your Instructions, but my own Conviction that nothing is more essentially necessary for the Success of any joint Operations to be carried on between his Majesty's Sea & Land Forces.

As I thought proper the Governor of Barbadoes and the

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 102. [2] See letter of that date.

Governor of the Leeward Islands shou'd have Early Notice of the intended undertaking, I have caus'd your Letter[1] to each of them to be delivered, to which they have shewn the most zealous & ready Obedience, and promis'd to furnish every Assistance their Governments can supply, whenever the Commander in Chief of the Land Forces, or I shall think proper to apply for them.

I have the honour to be with the most perfect truth & respect Sir

Your most Obedient & most Humble Servant

JAMES DOUGLAS.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[2]

STATEN ISLAND. 5th. October 1761.

Sir,

* * * * * * *

On the Arrival of the Transports I shall immediately set about embarking the Troops according to His Majesty's will, the Artillery is already putting on board, and I shall endeavour to give all the Necessary Instructions and Orders to Major General Monckton, as well as to supply every requisite, that nothing may fail in the completion of the intended Service.

I have acquainted you in my Letter of 13th. August[3] of the Corps allotted for the Expedition, they are all here except Moncktons and the Inniskilling, which are ordered down and will be in time. This is quite the whole that can be spared from hence, but I was not without hopes that they might be Joyned by the Troops from So. Carolina. The last Letter I have had from Lt. Colonel Grant is of 3d. September to acquaint me that the Cherokees had then sued for Peace, in the most submissive Manner. . . .[4]

The Camp is healthy, the Men in constant Exercise, and so far as their Numbers go, I may assure you the Regiments are in a proper state for Service.

[1] See letters of August 5, 1761.
[2] A. and W. I., vol. 96.
[3] See letter of that date.
[4] See letter of August 13, and note.

The Liberty I took of mentioning the Regiments being to be compleated by the several Provinces furnishing the Men, in the proportion of the Quota they have raised for the Campaigns, was from a certainty that it was the only feasible Method, if any is, of compleating them here, as the recruiting in the ordinary Way is rendered impracticable by the vast Bountys the Colonys give to their Provincials, which is also the principal Occasion of desertion in the regular Troops; how far the Scheme may be practicable, I dont presume to judge, but if the war continues and the Provinces were to supply the Recruits and replace them if any deserted, on Condition they are discharged when the War is over, or the Regiments ordered to Europe, I imagine it would tend greatly to the Publick good. . . .

I enclose to you all such Papers as I judge can give you any Intelligence of the State of Military Affairs here. I am with the utmost Respect, Sir

Your most Humble and most Obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

GOVERNOR DALRYMPLE TO PITT[1]

GUADELOUPE. Octr 20. 1761.

Sir

Nothing but Necessity should have forced me to trouble you with a Complaint, but Affairs are now carry'd to such a length by the Receiver General as I can no longer put up with, & therefore beg leave to submit them to your Consideration.

To trace things from the beginning, I ordered a Vessel to be seized and detain'd in the month of June last & next day she was discharged by the Custome-house without taking any Notice of me. A few days after I complain'd to Mr Chapman . . . he told me that there was nothing illicite or irregular in the Vessel &c: . . . the sum total of all our conversation, I gave in writing to prevent future mistakes, to this purpose "that when any Vessel for the future was

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 101.

seiz'd by my Order, that she should not be discharged without a report to me" . . . Mr Chapman at my own Table on a public day broke out into such exclamations against submitting to the decisions of the french Courts, & against the Council, that I was obliged to stop him, in a way that rather infringed the rights of hospitality. . . . [He also seized a wreck which by Dalrymple's orders had been weighed when sunk, lightened and anchored.] He let me understand that he was not obliged to observe any ceremony or respect to me in the execution of his duty Since, he has made a protest before a public Notary, that nothing might be wanting to render his disrespect public & compleate; in which he introduces our Conversation & has advanced some things that did not pass, & for want of putting down what was said antecedent to his allegations, has grossly misrepresented others.

I have told Mr Chapman that I could not condescend to render him any Account, but would to the Lordships of the Treasury in such a Manner as to convince them of his Ignorance & the Impropriety of his Conduct.

I apprehend Sir, that Mr Chapman will not be supported at home, even in executing his duty, if it is done in such a Manner as to lessen the Authority of a Governor or to shew him disrespect — . . . [Explains how he himself had no right to seize the cargo without the sanction of the Vice-admiral.]

I have only farther to add, that I believe, all this Opposition comes, from a dissatisfaction I strongly expressed to Mr Chapman, of all his inferior Officers being concern'd in Commerce, & so combined, that if they are not much honester men than the generality of traders are in this Country, His Majesty's revenue & trade by such a Monopoly must undoubtedly suffer — viz. The Controller resides at Basseterre, who with the Collectors of Pittville & Mariegallante,[1]

[1] Guadeloupe was divided into three administrative districts, namely, Basseterre, Pointe-à-Pitre, and Mariegalante. The town of Pointe-à-Pitre is situated on Grandeterre at the southern entrance of the channel separating the two divisions of the island, and is the principal seaport and commercial centre. See Fiske, *West Indies*, 321, 324.

are associated together — they made an Attempt to get my Secretary to join them, but I disapprov'd too much of his Majesty's Officers to be Merchants, to permit him to accept of their invitation.

As Civil Jurisdictions have not been established here, I have some pretentions, independent of favour to claim the honour of your protection. Educated in the Service, & my whole study & application bent that way it will not now be surprising that I should err; but if I do, it must surely be always esteem'd proper, to set me right (from any inferior) with that respect and attention due to my present Character & past Services. That is all I ever required of Mr Chapman. I have the honour to be with the utmost respect Sir

Your most Obedient Hu^ble^ Servant

CAMP^LL^ DALRYMPLE.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[1]

STATEN ISLAND, 21st October 1761.

Sir,

Captain Hankerson of His Majesty's Ship Alcide came into the Hook last night, with the greatest part of the Transports, and I have the honour of receiving your Letters of *17th* and *21st* July,[2] with the several Copies of Instructions to Lord Colvill, Sir James Douglas, & Capt. Hankerson, and a license of Absence to Governour Monckton. . . . .

The Transports coming in so much later, than what I expected, will a little retard the embarkation of the Troops, the Agent informing me they are in a shattered Condition, most of them requiring some repairs, but he thinks we shall have as many fitted, as we shall want, in seven days: they met with very bad weather at Sea, one Transport was lost, but the Crew was saved.

As everything is ready for the Embarkation . . . we shall wait for nothing but the necessary repairs of the Transports.

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 96. [2] See letters of those dates.

I have ordered the Companys of Monckton's and Whitmore's that are in Carolina to proceed directly to Dominique to Joyn the Troops for the Expedition, and I have wrote to Sir James Douglas, Lord Rollo and Governor Dalrymple, to acquaint them with the Orders I had received, and the forwardness we were in here, in preparing to embark the Troops.

Major General Gage acquaints me that the French Officers and Soldiers who had staid by permission in that Government, were gone to Quebec, Governour Burton has also sent those that were in his Government there,[1] and as two Cartel Ships are prepared at Quebec for carrying them home agreeable to the Capitulation, I doubt not but the whole have sailed before this. . . .

I am with the utmost Respect Sir

Your most Humble and most Obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

CAPTAIN ROSS TO PITT[2]

ST JOHNS NEWFOUNDLAND. 3d. Novemr. 1761.

Sir,

As no Governor came out this year for Newfoundland,[3] and as I have the honor to Command his Majesty's Troops and Fort in this place, I thought it my duty to acquaint you that everything here has been quiet this Year, no Enemy having given any trouble, except from the side of the Indians of the Labradore shore, some of whom landed some Leagues to the Norward of this place, killed two Masters of Vessels, Eleven of their Men & wounded several others, I suppose in revenge for three of their Men that were, through Mistake, killed when Capt. Webb and Capt. Shirley visited that Coast last Year.

The fishery has not been this Year so successfull as the last, tho I believe they have done pretty well.

[1] *I.e.* Trois Rivières.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 73.

[3] See note to letter of December 18, 1760. Thomas, Lord Graves, was appointed governor in Webb's place.

Great obedience shall be paid here to your Letter concerning contraband Trade to the West Indies.

I am with the greatest Respect Sir

Your most obedient & most humble Servant

WALTER ROSS. Capt in 40th Regiment.

SIR JAMES DOUGLAS TO PITT[1]

DUBLIN IN CARLISLE BAY. BARBADOES. Novem^{r} 4th 1761.

Sir,

By the Lady Augusta paquet, and a Merchant Ship from Guadaloupe, I had the honour of acquainting you that in Consequence of your Letter of the 7th August, I went down to the Leeward Islands, to concert, where the Troops that can be spared from them, should join the main Body;[2] and likewise to appoint Transports for them; and find that they may amount in the whole to about 1600 Men; viz: 300 from Antegoa, 300 from Guadaloupe, and 1000 from Dominico; but however zealous Lord Rollo may be to furnish this Number, Doubt much of his being able, the Troops being still very sickly upon that Island: However as soon as the Forces from America appear, of which have had no Intelligence since they left Spithead, shall then dispatch a ship, with Orders for them to join us; or to act separately, as General Monckton shall direct.

I am now come here in order to meet Gen: Monckton, and have collected all the Pilots I could find, who can be of the least Service either by Land or Water; and that the General may be as well appris'd of every necessary Intelligence, as possible, have done my best to procure all such; and have brought up Col^{o} Melville[3] with me; who is not only well acquainted with the Genius of the People we go against, but is also, from his having been att the Siege of Guadaloupe, & having resided there ever since, excepting when att the taking of Dominico, very well acquainted with the Nature of the Island, it being very similar to that we

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 102. [2] See letter of September 26, 1761.

[3] The lieutenant-governor of Guadeloupe.

are going to attack, and by that Means a very proper Judge of the Methods to be pursued in a Country naturally so strong. . .

As the Squadron are now allmost all here, we only wait the Arrival of General Monckton with the Forces, to set everything in Motion; and as I knew, that there was no time to be lost, I immediately deliver'd your Letter to Governor Pinfold[1] requiring his Assistance, and have the Pleasure to acquaint you, that upon my Arrivall here, I found his Excellency and the Gentlemen of this Island, had shew'd themselves very zealous, in having voted and raised 500 White Men, and 600 Negroes, to assist in this Expedition — And which I dare say Antegoa and the other Islands would also do, if their small Number of white Inhabitants Admitt of it; or if we had not already so many regulars from them as to leave them somewhat bare, and the more liable to be visited by privatteers, while we are busy in the intended Attack. . . . .

I have the honour to Remain with great Respect Sir
Your most Obedient and most humble Servant
JAMES DOUGLAS.

P. S. I had almost forgot to inform you, that in a Letter from the Governor of Martinico, about exchange of prisoners, He tells me "to settle Matters soon, as the time approaches when all Correspondence must be broke of," which seems to prove his being very well appris'd of our Intentions, and some Prisoners we have lately taken, likewise informs us of the same.

GOVERNOR DALRYMPLE TO PITT[2]

GUADELOUPE HEAD QUARTERS AT BASSETERRE Nov.r 16. 1761.

Sir,

I had the honour to acknowledge Sep.r 27.th, the receipt of his Majesty's Orders dated August 5.th,[3] & take this Opportunity to report to you the present situation of Affairs.

[1] Of Barbados. [2] A. and W. I., vol. 101. [3] See letter of that date.

I take the liberty to enclose the Copy of a Letter wrote by me to Sir James Douglas at his request — As it contains the best Intelligence I could get of the strength & disposition of the Enemy, with some general proposals for the Attack, I beg leave to refer you to it for information upon that Subject.

The Preparations in these Islands have been carry'd on with all imaginary secrecy; but the Enemy, from ships taken, & particularly from S[t] Ustatius,[1] are appriz'd of our coming, & I believe, well prepared for their defence, so that blows must decide the fate of Martinique, & I doubt not but it will be honorably won.

I hear from Barbados, that the Gov[r] Council & Assembly have raised ten Companies of 50 Men each; and having receiv'd Gen[l] Amherst's directions to provide a body of 4 or 500 Negroes, I have sent an express to that Island to raise them there. The Capitulation here, preventing Compulsion, & as I could not flatter myself with such a mark of their good will. Antegua furnishes 300 Men from the 38th Regim[t] & by a letter yesterday from Lord Rollo he hopes to embark with a 1000. Here I am sorry to say that our Efforts are not equal to our Inclinations; the Detached Situation of this Governm[t], the numerous posts to guard, the weakness of our Garrison & above all the Number *Forty* of our absent Officers, only permitting me to furnish 350 Men, but as Number's cant be wanted at first, I shall contract our posts as soon as Martinique is invested, & be ready to reinforce as far as can be, consistent with the Safety of this valuable Acquisition.

The *Dublin* is arrived from Halifax, so that we have *five* Ships of the Line, two 50 gun ships, one of 44, & many frigates & I imagine that the fleet may have sailed from the Continent about the 27 Oct[r] — Our troops are in Motion, they Rendez-vous at Roseau in Dominique,[2] & proceed from thence to meet Gen[l] Monckton at Barbados, where I have detached L[t] Gov[r] Melville that he the Gen[l] might be inform'd of anything we could tell him, relating to the

[1] See note to letter of February 21, 1761.
[2] See note to letter of June 6, 1761.

Customes & Manners of the Enemy in these Climates, & the Methods we have taken for the preservation of our own troops.

In the letter I had the honour to write to you dated Feb^{ry} 22^{d} I mentioned the little punctuality in the payment of debts in the Colony, & have since shewn the reason, in that of Sept. 14[1]. From my Arrival I found it necessary to interest myself for the payment of the Merchants; these Acts of justice brought all the Creditors to me, begging also protection, for the recovery of their debts; by which they not only hoped to cultivate but improve their fortunes & Estates & consequently improve & augment the Colony, an object which the Chief should never lose sight of.

The persons of the Inhabitants, being seizable & lyable to be imprison'd for debts contracted for *Affaires de Bargaisons* due to *Minors*, or the *Domain*, occasion'd no difficulty; but the others being of a more delicate Nature, induced me only to enforce such Sentences of the jurisdictions, as for want of vigour in the executive parts of the law, remained inefficacious.

I thought that a greater Idea of the Equity of our Government could not be communicated, than by such Acts of Justice, I therefore embarked in the most troublesome business imaginable, obliged some to pay, & others to enter into arrangements for the discharge of their Debts; which is esteem'd a most advantageous measure for the Colony, but the *method of doing* it, has given umbrage to the Council, & occasion'd two remonstrances, one in June & the other a few days ago.

I have answered by alleging, "that I only make use of a power (perhaps arrogated by my french predecessors) for the public good, and that without his Majesty's Orders, I cannot desist from pursuing *a plan* so advantageous to the Colony, so necessary to give weight to the decisions of their tribunals, & respect to their Laws, & so requisite to the happiness of mankind, as a prompt & equal distribution of

[1] See letters of those dates.

Justice &c &c." These Memorials and Answers have been mutually pen'd with great respect & Civility, & by my permission are to be laid before you, for his Majesty's directions.

To enable you, Sir, to judge of this affair, it is necessary to assure you, that I only enforce the decrees of their Courts of justice, after they have been found ineffectual . . . The Memorials will speake for themselves; but in the last, they make use of the Expression, *la Colonie*, which I told them ought to have been *le Conseil;* for the former is not at all concern'd in their representations.

Apprehending that the prevailing reports of giving up Guadeloupe might check our trade; I have ventured to assure the Merchants that in that Event, *some time* would certainly be allowed for withdrawing of their Effects — In consequence of which, they go on vigorously — It will require at least three Months notice, to liquidate all our affairs. . . .

I beg leave to congratulate you, on the happy Event of His Majesty's Marriage — & have the honour to be with the utmost respect, Sir

Your most Obed^{t} & most Humble Servt

CAMP^{LL} DALRYMPLE.

LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR COLDEN TO PITT[1]

NEW YORK. Novr 22^{d} 1761.

Sir,

On the 26th of last Month, Major General Monckton published his Commission of Captain General & Governor of this Province. . . .

It is necessary that I inform you, that General Monckton did not receive his Majesty's Instructions with his Commission, notwithstanding of an express reference in the Commission to them, as delivered with it. The Governor did not inform me or the Council of this, till after his Commission was read in Council, when some doubt arose as to the appointment of his Majesty's Council for this Province, the

[1] A. and W. I., vol. 73.

nomination & apointment & rank being expressly referr'd by the Commission to the Governor's Instructions delivered with the Commission. This in case of my death while the Governor is absent, may occasion difficulties of greater Consequence.

Mr. Prat,[1] by vertue of his Majesty's Mandamus has received the Commission of Chief Justice of this province under the Seal of the province: & has taken the usual oaths to qualify himself for the Office.

It may likewise be proper to inform you, that it has been usual to send over new Seals on a new Accession, and that none are received.

The Support of Government expired the first of September last. The Assembly is called, to meet this day, to make farther provision for this purpose. . . . I hope with submission to obtain the honour of being Sr.

Your most obedient & faithfull Servant

CADWALLADER COLDEN.

GENERAL AMHERST TO PITT[2]

NEW YORK 27th November. 1761.

Sir

The daily Expectations of the arrival of a Packet from Europe, has occasioned my deferring for a few days to inform you of the sailing of the Troops under the Command of Major General Monckton, but none arriving, I can no longer delay acquainting you, that all the Men of War and Transports got to sea from the Hook on the *19th* Instant, with fair wind and good weather, both which have to appearances here, continued favourable to them since that time.

When I did myself the honor of writing to you on *21st* October,[3] I imagined the Fleet would have sailed earlier

[1] Benjamin Prat, the last but one of the chief-justices of the province, was a native of Boston, and a graduate of Harvard. He received his appointment as chief-justice through the influence of Governor Pownall, but held the office only a short time. He died in 1763.

[2] A. and W. I., vol. 96.

[3] See letter of that date.

from this place: the Repairs of the Transports with other hindrances prevented their departure, tho' the best Expedition was used, and Captain Darby gave every Assistance and did everything to his utmost to get away sooner.

So soon as I received advice of the terms of Peace being settled at Charles Town between Lt Governour Bull, and the Chiefs of the Indians,[1] I ordered the Troops under the Command of Lieut: Colonel Grant to Dominique, to joyn those for the Expedition: . . .

I have been very carefull in having everything most amply supplied for the Troops on this Expedition, and that you may be fully informed of all particulars, I enclose a Copy of the Orders I gave to Major General Monckton, and of such Papers as are referred to by those Instructions: Major Genl Monckton will detatch a Man of War to Guadalupe and Dominique to acquaint Governor Dalrymple and Lord Rollo (if the last should not be sailed) of the time the Fleet may probably arrive at their Rendezvous.

* * * * * * *

Sir William Johnson is returned from the Detroit, where he has settled everything with the Western Indians entirely to his satisfaction: he has not yet sent me the particulars of his proceedings, or I should transmit them to you.[2]

The Provincial Troops are all marched from the Forts to their homes, after drafting their Men for the Winter, agreeable to the letter of requisition I wrote to the several Governours on that head, to which each Province has complyed, excepting Rhode Island from whence I have not yet received an answer, but I ordered their Quota to be drafted, and Connecticut has fallen short of the Numbers that were required.

I have sent Transport Vessels to Halifax to bring the Provincial Troops of the Massachusetts to Boston, leaving at Halifax two hundred and sixty eight men of those Troops,

[1] The Cherokee Indians.

[2] Johnson met not only the western Indians at Detroit, but also representatives of the various Ohio tribes. The most important part of his mission was the strict instructions regulating trade and intercourse with the savages, which he left at the western posts. Stone, *Life of Johnson*, II. 153.

which will be employed during the Winter in preparing materials necessary for carrying on the intended Fortifications: I have directed Major Gen! Bastide[1] to confine his works entirely to the Citadel, as that can be effected with small Expence, while the Provincials continue in the Service, and the Citadel will remain the same, whatever the King's Commands may be, for making the further proposed Defences for the Town, . . .

I hear from S° Carolina of the death of Mr Atkin Agent and Superintendent of Indian Affairs to His Majesty's Southern Colonies:[2] Governour Boone who is at present here, has very strongly recommended a Mr John Stuart who is Captain in the Provincial Regiment, as a very proper Person to succeed to that Employ, this affair saved a great part of the Garrison of Fort Loudoun from Massacre, and I am convinced Governor Boone has no other end, but the good of His Majesty's Service, in this recommendation, or I should not take the liberty to mention it.

By the last Letters I have from Canada everything in His Majestys Governments there is perfectly well, as it is also in all the other Forts and Posts.

I am with the utmost Respect Sir

Your most Humble and most Obedient Servant

JEFF: AMHERST.

[1] Engineer-in-chief.

[2] See note to letter of February 14, 1758. Stuart's influence with the Indians is mentioned in Hewitt, *History of South Carolina*, and in Ramsay, II. 276. He was made Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Southern Department in 1763.

INDEX

Abercromby, Gen. James, to Pitt, i. 206, 207, 225, 248, 258, 261, 284, 297, 316, 343, 398, 399, 429; appointed commander-in-chief in America, xxvii, xxxiii, 134; ii. 1; arrival at Boston of reinforcements for, i. 348; at Albany, 365; defeat of, at Ticonderoga, 297–301, 312; instructions for, xxxvi, 143, 200; instructions of, to Amherst, 327, 335, 343, 344, 365, 398, 399; notice of, 15, 134; recall of, xlvi, lii; services in campaign of 1758, xxxvii–xli.

Acadians in Pennsylvania, petition of, to the Crown, ii. 312.

Admiralty Court of Martinique, appeal from, ii. 449.

Admiralty courts, action of, in smuggling cases, ii. 352.

Aix-la-Chapelle, peace of (1748), i. xxv.

Albama Fort, the, i. 202, 388, 390, 391; ii. 271.

All Saints' Islands, ii. 94; taken by the English, 448.

Altamaha river, i. 270; ii. 38, 40, 45, 77.

America, rival claims to, i. xxv.

Amherst, Capt. William, notice of, i. 307, 310.

Amherst, Gen. Jeffrey, to Pitt, i. 218, 271, 281, 291, 302, 305, 310, 312, 332, 352, 364, 430; ii. 7, 31, 42, 78, 88, 120, 143, 146, 186, 219, 244, 256, 260, 279, 287, 305, 324, 335, 342, 356, 360, 382, 387, 403, 412, 425, 435, 462, 475, 478, 485; appointment of, to be commander-in-chief in North America, i. xlvi, 354, 410, 430, 431; appointed governor of Virginia, ii. 173, 309, 346; efforts of, to communicate with Wolfe, 187, 198; efforts of, to reënforce Murray, 287, 288, 305, 317; instructions for, i. 200, 420, 422; ii. 302; instructions for, respecting French West Indies, 247; march of, to join Abercromby, i. 352, 353, 355, 364; mentioned, 168; measures taken by, for regulation of Canada, ii. 335–341; news of, expected at Quebec, 182; notice of, i. 218; Order of the Bath bestowed on, ii. 447, 451; permission given to return to England, 347; returns to New York from Canada, 342; services in campaign of 1758, i. xxxvi, xxxvii.

Androscoggin river, ii. 262.

Annapolis Royal, i. 126, 315, 349.

Ann, Fort, i. 321.

Anse du Foulon, ii. 293.

Anticosti, island of, ii. 285.

Antigua, admiralty cases at, ii. 228; illicit trade of, i. 23; opinion of attorney-general at, asked for, ii. 142; prize taken to, 18; ships for Louisburg driven to, 110; situation of, i. 16; supplies sent from, ii. 48, 103; troops furnished by (1761), 482; troops sent to, 47, 49, 104; troops sent to Guadeloupe from, 26, 103.

Atkin, Edmund, to Pitt, ii. 268; attack on, by Cherokees, 185, 186, 205, 270, 271; death of, 487; mentioned, i. 246; notice of, 193; treaty of, with Indians, ii. 271.

Attakulla, the Cherokee chief, i. 296.

Augusta, Fort (S.C.), i. 389.

Augusta, Fort (Pa.), ii. 133, 266.

Babcock, Col. Henry, notice of, ii. 123.

Barbados, ammunition sent to, ii. 49; complaint against the attorney-general at, 451; illicit trade of, 228; provisions obtained from, 50; reënforcements sent from, 53, 103, 114, 481, 482; reënforcements sent to, 60; situation of, 3; supplies for Guadeloupe sent to, 49; wealth of, 207.

Baril, Point de, ii. 326.

Barré, Gen. Isaac, notice of, ii. 120; sent to England, 333.

Barrington, Gen. J., to Pitt, ii. 45, 52, 94, 100; sails for England, 141; services of, in campaign of 1759, i. xlviii–li

ii. 22, 27, 28, 45–50; succeeds to the command in Guadeloupe, 45, 112.
Barrington, Lord, writes Amherst respecting reënforcements, ii. 342.
Basseterre, capture of the town of, ii. 29, 30, 66; description of, 23, 30; the importance of, 56, 57, 60.
Bastide, Col. John, mentioned, ii. 361, 426, 487; notice of, i. 241; services at siege of Louisburg, 282, 283, 291, 302, 394.
Batiscan, ii. 161.
Baudet, Point au, ii. 330.
Beauharnois, Gen., ii. 104.
Beauport, ii. 149, 151.
Beauséjour, Fort, i. xxv, 2.
Bedford, Fort (Pa.), lviii. l, 374, 409; ii 133, 134, 149, 192, 266.
Belcher, Governor Jonathan, of New Jersey, to Pitt, i. 6, 62, 66; death of, 111; notice of, 6.
Belcher, Governor Jonathan, of Nova Scotia, to Pitt, ii. 347, 415; notice of, 347.
Belle Île, ii. 215; expedition against, 444.
Belleisle, strait of, i. 352, 381; ii. 215.
Berbices, ii. 59, 63.
Bermuda, illegal trade of, ii. 391.
Bernard, Governor Francis, of New Jersey, to Pitt, ii. 74, 267; notice of, 74.
Bernard, Governor Francis, of Mass., to Pitt, ii. 357, 411, 427.
Bic, Island of, i. 381, 445; ii. 119.
Bird Rocks, ii. 117.
Blair, President John, to Pitt, i. 288; notice of, 288.
Boishébert, M. de, i. 304, 310.
Boone, Governor Thomas, to Pitt, ii. 344; notice of, 344.
Boscawen, Admiral, to Pitt, i, 196, 197, 242, 260, 307, 314, 315, 350, 377; destroys French fleet, ii. 204, 219; intelligence for, i. 171, 172; notice of, 176; services in siege of Louisburg, xxxvi, 292, 334.
Bouquet, Col. Henry, i. 79, 81, 86, 231.
Bourbon, Île de, i. 219.
Bourlemaque, Gen. de, ii. 156; forces under, 189, 281; objects to taking parole, 337; retires from Ticonderoga, 143.
Braddock, Gen., defeat of, i. xxv.
Bradstreet, Col., captures Frontenac, i. 323, 324, 345, 346, 403, 404, 422; notice of, 146; services in campaign of 1758, 252–255, 299, 301, 400, 404; of 1759, ii. 128; throws supplies into Oswego, i. 174.
Buckingham, the, engagement of with French ships, i. 396, 397.
Bull, Fort, i. xxvi–xxviii, 173, 175.
Bull, Governor William, to Pitt, ii. 286, 394, 420, 436; concluded peace with Cherokees, 486.
Burnettsfield, see German Flats.
Burton, Col. Ralph, appointed governor of Trois Rivières, ii. 337, 405; mentioned, i. 365; notice of, 37; services in 1758, 400, 401; services in campaign of 1759, ii. 80, 120, 297.
Byrd, Col. William, notice of, i. 193, 295.
Byron, Capt. John, exploit and notice of, ii. 333, 334.

Cadaraqui, see Frontenac.
Calcock, Capt., to be sent to Halifax, i. 170, 392.
Calcutta, capture of, i. xxviii.
Campaign of 1761, preparations for, ii. 365–373, 412–414.
Campeachy, or Campeche, i. 177, 338.
Canada, attitude of, toward British government, ii. 405; estimate of value of, to England, 343; extent of, 339, 340; preparations for campaign against (1757), i. 3–6, 18; (1758), 136–153, 193, 194, 207–209, 251–255, 268, 284–286; (1759), 414–424, 426, 432–445; ii. 8, 11, 19, 32–34, 36, 41–44, 64, 65, 69, 77–80, 88–90, 121–129; (1760), 231–234, 238, 239, 243, 257, 258, 260, 261, 264, 280-282, 288, 302, 304–309, 318.
Canajoharie, i. 127, 185.
Cape François, i. 31, 276–278.
Cape Noir (Cape Breton Id.), i. 332.
Cape North, ii. 117.
Cape Race, ii. 285.
Cape Ray, ii. 117.
Cape Sable, French at, deported, ii. 208.
Cap Rouge, ii. 151, 167, 169, 292.
Capsterre (Guadeloupe), description of, ii. 25; mentioned, 100.
Carillon, French post at, i. xxxi.
Carleton, Col., notice of, ii. 152; services in campaign of Quebec, 150, 152.
Carlisle Bay (Barbados), i. 411; ii. 3, 20.
Carlisle (Pa.), camp at, i. 280, 294, 328.
Cas de Navires, ii. 27.

stle William, means of defence of, i. 382–385.
yahoga, i. 427; ii. 13; attack against suggested, 240.
dar Rapids, passage of the, by Amherst, ii. 330.
aleurs, Bay of, ii. 334; capitulation of French in, 337, 338, 361, 383, 404; settlements in, destroyed, i. 379–382.
ambly, ii. 335.
amplain, Lake, Amherst master of, ii. 201, 204, 216; naval campaign on, lvi, lvii.
arles river (Canada), ii. 8.
harlestown, N.H., see Number 4.
hateaugay river, ii. 198.
hat, Isle au, ii. 329.
haudière route to Canada, i. 265, 392.
hazy river, the, ii. 198.
herokees, see Indians.
herokees, hostilities of, against colony of S.C., ii. 184–186, 205, 230, 244–246, 254, 255, 259, 263, 265, 287, 300, 346, 357, 360, 361, 464, 475, 486; inefficiency of, in Forbes's campaign, i. xliii.
Cherokee War," the, i. 338.
hignecto, isthmus of, i. 2, 8, 126, 315.
hristie, Capt. Gabriel, notice of, i. 95; ii. 188, 307.
laims for compensation for campaign of 1756, i. 56; of 1755, 57, 58.
lavering, Gen., letter of, quoted, ii. 99; sent to England, 102, 137; services in campaign of 1759, 99, 100.
ochon, Isle of, ii. 102.
olden, Governor, to Pitt, ii. 318, 348, 358, 378, 410, 460, 470, 484; appointed lieutenant governor of N.Y., 460; notice of, 318.
olonies, commerce of the, ii. 377, 380–382.
olville, Lord Alexander, to Pitt, i. 155, 211; ii. 290, 333; instructions for, 403, 478; movements of the fleet under, 285, 290, 304, 305; notice of, i. 155; placed in command on the Halifax station, ii. 172, 214; relieves Quebec, 290.
ompensation for expenses incurred by colonies, i. 139, 142, 199, 363, 413, 428.
onnecticut, debt of, ii. 86, 87, 139; efforts of, to supply seamen, 86; illegal trade of, 358, 359; towns in Massachusetts assigned to, i. 359; troops furnished by (1757), 14, 26; (1758), 213, 221, 222, 249, 261; (1759), ii. 84, 124, 140; (1760), 273, 306, 307, 336; (1761), 419, 420, 426, 462.
oote, Sir Eyre, ii. 455.
oudres, Isle of, ii. 158, 293.
raven, Major Charles, to Pitt, i. 172; notice of, 172; quoted, xxviii.
revelt, battle of, i. 266.
roghan, Col. George, notice of, i. 258.
rooked Island, ii. 107.
rown Point, i. 137, 301, 426, 438; Amherst builds fort at, ii. 201, 241, 382, 408; English take possession of, 146–148.
rump, Gen. Byam, to Pitt, ii. 141, 174, 227; appointed governor of Guadeloupe, 141; commended by Barrington, 102; death of, 264, 283, 364; services in campaign of 1759, 98–100.
umberland, Fort (N.S.), i. 2, 8, 126, 127, 349; ii. 209.
umberland, Fort (Va.), i. xxvi, xliv, 54, 77, 82, 83, 121–123, 185, 210, 211, 244, 276, 279, 295, 296, 328–331, 341; ii. 133; road from, to Presqu'isle, 414.
umberland, island of, ii. 39.
uraçao, i. 23.

D'Abreu, the Marquis, complaints of, on behalf of Spain, i. 93, 105, 160, 179, 181, 197, 198; ii. 18, 107.
Dalrymple, Governor Campbell, to Pitt, ii. 397, 406, 417, 429, 436, 449, 466, 473, 476, 481; appointed governor of Guadeloupe, 333; instructions to, i. lxiv; ii. 486; services in campaign of 1761, 385.
Deane, Capt., of H. M. S. *Diana*, services of, ii. 334.
De Bougainville, action of, in battle of Plains of Abraham, ii. 167, 169; orders brought by, 226; serves as emissary from Vaudreuil, 180, 331.
Dechambau, ii. 322, 339.
De Lancey, Governor James, to Pitt, i. 181, 234, 264, 428; ii. 41, 76, 135, 144, 145, 203, 226, 279, 289, 310; death of, 318; instructions for, i. 424; notice of, 151; sends word to Amherst of surrender of Quebec, ii. 201.
De Lancey, Col. Oliver, notice of, i. 235.
Delaware territories, troops furnished by (1758), i. 230, 236; (1760), ii. 311.
De Lévis, Gen., i. lxi; deception of,

respecting French colors, ii. 335; defeats the English before Quebec, 284, 292–295; objects to taking parole, 337; sent to Montreal to oppose Amherst (1759), 162.
Demerara, ii. 59, 63.
Demeré, Capt. Paul, death of, ii. 357.
Denny, Governor William, to Pitt, i. 215; ii. 148; accused of selling flags of truce, 351, 352.
Desbrisay, Col., appointed governor of Fort Royal (Guadeloupe), ii. 48; death of, 97.
Detroit, Fort, ii. 336, 357, 388; as a base for operations against the Mississippi valley, 383; French garrison of, arrives at New York, 404; French retreat to, 148; Sir William Johnson sent to, 463, 486.
De Vergor, Capt., criticism of, ii. 165.
Dieskau, Baron, notice of, i. 13.
Dinwiddie, Governor Robert, to Pitt, i. 64, 80, 103; mentioned, 40, 41, 54; notice of, 64; quoted, xxxiv; raises embargo in Virginia, 78.
Dobbs, Governor Arthur, to Pitt, i. 33, 154, 240, 431; ii. 35, 73, 81, 108, 183, 205, 245, 273, 297, 300, 316; notice of, 33.
Dominica, conquest of, ii. 440–442, 444, 447, 455, 458, 474; declaration demanded from, 432; island of, 28, 105, 206, 418; projected attack on, 248, 385, 389, 430, 437; wealth of, 449.
Dos D'âne (Guadeloupe), ii. 47, 48.
Douglas, Sir James, to Pitt, ii. 443, 456, 473, 474, 480; instructions for, 454, 455, 478; notice of, 399; request of, for land-grant in Dominica, 456; services in campaign of 1761, i. lxiv, lxv; ii. 400, 406, 417, 430, 437, 438, 441, 442, 456, 460, 474, 480–482.
Drucour, M. de, correspondence of, with Amherst, i. 302; sent to England, 314; statement of, regarding Louisburg, 351.
Du Quesne, Fort, i. 18, 83, 103, 123, 237, 245, 371, 406–409; basis of forays against the English, xxvi; campaign of Forbes against, 280, 289, 294–297, 327–332, 338–343, 370–375, 406–410, 427, 429–432; capture of, by Forbes, ii. 16; garrison left at, by Forbes, i. 408; Loudoun's plan for an attack on, 193; to be rebuilt, 426.
Durell, Commodore and Vice-admiral, agreement with Massachusetts sailors, ii. 72; deports French from Louisburg i. 394; instructions for, ii. 2, 63; notice of, i. 157; services at siege of Louisburg, 273; in 1759, ii. 93, 110, 115, 162, 172; stationed at Halifax, 309, 351, 431.

Easton, Indian conferences at, i. 339, 371, 374; ii. 149.
Edward, Fort, (N.Y.), i. xxxi–xxxiii, 37, 94–98, 207, 232, 251, 252, 284, 286, 318–321, 405; ii. 43, 64, 79, 121, 126, 127, 143, 360.
Edwards, Governor Richard, to Pitt, i. 119; ii. 1.
Ellis, Governor Henry, to Pitt, i. 68, 90, 129, 198, 376; ii. 38, 45, 254, 259, 277, 312; accounts of Georgia by, i. lxviii; notice of, i. 68.
Embargo (1757), annoyance caused by, i. xxxiv; arrival of provisions delayed by, ii. 79; laid on shipping, i. 19, 31, 40, 48, 136, 159, 208, 217, 262, 311, 435; taken off by Dinwiddie, 66, 78, 288.
England, commercial development of, i. xxiv.
English fleet, movements of the, under Holburne, i. 107–110, 114–118, 125.
Erie, Lake, fleet built on, ii. 464.
Esopus, i. 187.
Essequibo, ii. 59, 63.
Eyre, Col. William, i. 37; notice of, ii. 148; services in campaign of 1759, 199, 220; in 1760, 327.

"Family compact," influence of the, on Pitt, i. lx.
Farnsworth, Stephen, notice of, i. 97.
Farquhar, Major William, notice of, i. 306; death of, ii. 220.
Fauquier, Governor Francis, to Pitt, i. 275; ii. 80, 87, 265, 349, 415; notice, of, i. 275.
Ferdinand of Brunswick, movements of the army under, i. 266; victories of, lix; ii. 173, 204.
Fitch, Governor Thomas, to Pitt, i. 25, 221; ii. 84, 140, 273, 359, 419.
Flags of truce, employed in illegal trade, ii. 350–352, 362, 363, 396; precautions taken against, 374, 375.
Florida, Spanish settlements in, i. 132.
Forbes, Gen. John, to Pitt, i. 235, 245, 278, 294, 338, 370, 406; appointed to command in the southern provinces,

i. 146; campaign of, against Fort Du Quesne, i. xli–xlvi; illness of, ii. 7, 33; death of, ii. 17; estimate of provincial troops by, i. xlv; instructions for, ii. 12; places garrison at Pittsburg, ii. 32; request of, for restoration of military rank, i. 409; road made by, xliv.
rt Royal (Guadeloupe), capture of, ii. 23, 29, 30; condition of, 52, 113.
rt Royal (Martinique), attempt upon, abandoned, ii. 21, 27; mentioned, 106; treachery of inhabitants of, 227, 228.
ance, navy of, i. li; resources of, xxxv.
anklin, Benjamin, attitude of, on question of indented servants, i. 47, 48.
aser, Col. Simon, notice of, i. 26; services in campaign of 1758, 400; of 1760, ii. 322.
ederica (Ga.), ii. 45, 78.
édéric, Fort, see Crown Point.
rederic, Fort (Pemaquid), i. 393.
rederick, Fort (Md.), i. 11, 121, 122, 211, 244, 279.
rederick, Fort (N.S.), ii. 89, 209.
rench fleet, movements of the (1757), i. 70, 71, 73–75, 79, 84, 85, 89, 109, 117, 118, 119, 127; (1758), 192, 219, 220, 265; in the West Indies, ii. 61, 83, 93, 105, 106, 136.
rench neutrals in Pennsylvania, i. 44, 45.
rench in Nova Scotia, disposition of the, ii. 213.
rench troops, movements of (1757), i. 72, 76.
rontenac, Fort, campaign of Bradstreet against, i. xl, xli; capture of, i. 345, 422; ii. 43; proposed attack on, i. 194, 301, 323, 354.
rye, *Journal* of, i. 99.
unds, collection of, from naval officers at Quebec, ii. 182.
ur trade, importance of, ii. 404.

abarus (Gabarouse) Bay, i. 265, 271, 273, 283.
age, Gen. Thomas, appointed governor of Montreal, ii. 338; instructions for, 64, 146, 147, 219; notice of, i. 37; report of, on rights of the Crown in Montreal, ii. 413; services in campaign of 1759, 128, 129, 146, 147, 191, 196, 217, 226, 256; in 1760, 308, 319, 325, 326, 332; troops raised by, i. 191.
Galops island, French post at, ii. 162, 226, 322, 327.
Gaspé, settlements of, destroyed, i. 379–382.
George, Fort (Guadeloupe), ii. 143; harbor of, 473.
George, Fort (N.Y.), i. 11, 23, 421, 426; ii. 146, 194, 306.
George II., death of, i. lxiii; ii. 366, 382.
Georges Fort (Me.), i. 315, 349.
Georges Island, ii. 208.
George III., character of, i. lxiii.
Georgia, the boundary of, i. 132, 270; ii. 38; illegal trade of, 388; inability of, to furnish troops, i. 79, 130, 131, 376, 377; poverty of, 91; provincial troops sent to, 92, 131, 377; relations of, with the Indians, 92, 130, 199; ii. 255, 256, 259, 277, 278, 312–315, 388; troops to be provided for, 67.
German Flats, attacks on, i. xxxiii, 38, 127, 183, 255, 259; attitude of, 50.
Ghiglino, Capt. Lorenzo, claims of, against New York, i. 267.
Gladwin, Major Henry, exploring party sent out under, ii. 464; notice of, 464.
Glen, James, governor of South Carolina, i. 296.
Goyave, ii. 98, 99.
Grandeterre, conquest of, ii. 100, 101, 104, 105, 137; description of, 23; mentioned, 48, 53, 54.
Grant, Col. Francis, notice of, ii. 129; services in campaign of 1759, 128, 129; of 1760, 282, 326, 361; of 1761, 404, 426, 464, 465, 475, 486.
Grant, Major James, ii. 223; information given by, 226; notice of, i. 370; taken by the French, 371.
Great Carrying Place, on the Mohawk, i. xxvi.
Grenada, island of, ii. 430.
Grenadines, the, ii. 407, 417; description of, 143.
Gridley, Col., i. 436; ii. 34.
Grimross, ii. 89.
Groas, Isle of, ii. 214, 216.
Guadeloupe, acquisition of, i. xlix; administration of, ii. 397–399, 406, 437, 438, 467, 468, 476–478, 483, 484; capture of posts in, 83, 84, 98–100; conquest of, 105, 137; description of, ii. 23; estimate of troops in, 249; illegal trade of, 364, 398; Protestants in, 229; revenue from, 175; troops

furnished by (1761), 482; value of, i. li; ii. 30, 31, 466, 468.
Guatemala, presidency of, i. 337.

Haldane, Governor George, i. 368; ii. 102.
Haldimand, or Halimand, Col. Sir Frederick, notice of, i. 284; mentioned, ii. 44, 144; services in campaign of 1758, i. 284, 320, 321; of 1760, ii. 325, 331.
Half Moon, i. 251, 285.
Half-Way Brook, skirmishes at, i. 317–321.
Halifax, expedition to, under Loudoun, i. 100; troops for, 1–3, 8, 26, 29, 157–159.
Halifax, Fort (Me.), i. 265.
Halkett, Major, i. 407, 408, 431; ii. 31.
Halkett, Sir Peter, i. 407.
Hall, Hubert, referred to, i. lx.
Hamilton, Governor James, to Pitt, ii. 276, 311, 351, 432.
Hamilton, Governor Otho, to Pitt, i. 220; ii. 409.
Hardy, Governor Sir Charles, to Pitt, i. 11, 23, 31, 58, 64, 212; in charge of embarkation for Halifax, 53, 69; goes to Halifax, 75, 211; instructions for, 111; mentioned, xxx, liv; notice of, 11; services in campaign of 1758, 334, 377, 379–381.
Harrison, Frederic, quoted, i. lxiii.
Hartford, conference of governors with Loudoun at, i. 188, 196.
Haviland, Col. William, notice of, ii. 280; services in campaign of 1760, 280, 308, 332, 338, 342, 345.
Herkimer, Fort, i. 183.
Herkimer's, i. 127, 128, 183, 255.
Highland regiments, enrolled by Pitt, i. xxx; in America, xlii, 26–29, 86, 88, 99, 117, 149, 171, 184, 209, 231, 237, 273, 278, 286, 294, 400; ii. 126–129, 132, 147, 164, 165, 167, 225, 322, 325, 330, 435, 463; in the West Indies, i. 396, 411, 412; ii. 47, 48, 54, 58, 62, 66, 113, 136.
Hispaniola, illegal trade with, ii. 363, 375, 402.
Holburne, Rear-admiral Francis, to Pitt, i. 34, 60, 73, 106, 114, 115, 116, 117, 120, 125; instructions of, to Colville, 155; instructions to, 89, 110, 118; notice of, 34; sent to America, 1, 9; sent to Halifax, xxx.
Holmes, Admiral Charles, to Pitt, ii. 51; notice of, 51; services in campaign against Quebec, 156, 161, 164, 169, 171, 177.
Hopkins, Governor Stephen, to Pitt, ii. 373; notice of, 373.
Hopson, Gen. Peregrine Thomas, to Pitt, i. 24, 51, 60, 395; ii. 3, 20, 26; appointed to command expedition to West Indies, i. 366; death of, ii. 45, 112; notice of, i. 24; services of, in campaign of 1759, i. xlvii, xlviii; ii. 27, 45–50.
Hôtel-Dieu (Quebec), ii. 243, 262.
Howe, George Augustus, Lord, general confidence in, i. xxxiii; notices of, 127, 134, 298; sent against Indians in the Mohawk valley, 184, 189; services in campaign of 1758, i. xxxviii, xxxix, 208, 251, 284, 285, 298.
Hudson river, source of, explored, ii. 191, 198.
Hughes, Capt. Robert, to Pitt, i. 387; mentioned, xlvi, 367; notice of, 368; troops convoyed to West Indies by, ii. 20.
Hunter, Fort, i. 185.
Huron, Lake, included in Canada, ii. 340.
Hutchinson, Thomas, i. 48, 167; ii. 120.

Illegal trade, i. lxvii, lxviii.
Illinois country, French troops sent to, i. liv, 12, 31.
Indented servants, claims for recruits among, in Pennsylvania, i. 46–48.
Indians, Abenaki, i. 164; Caribbee, ii. 419; Catawba, i. 65, 80, 103–105, 237, 389; Cherokee, 13, 65, 80, 103, 104, 193, 230, 237, 244, 246, 247, 279, 295, 296, 332, 338, 373, 389; Chickasaw, ii. 268, 270–272, 277; relations of, with Georgia, 256, 259, 277; Choctaw, disposition of, 268–272, 300; situation of, ii. 268; Creek, country of, i. 388; divisions of the, ii. 268; relations of, with Georgia, i. 92, 130, 199; ii. 39, 256, 259, 277, 278, 300, 312–315, 388; with South Carolina, i. 388, 389; ii. 268–272, 300, 312, 316; Delaware, i. 258, 339; French influence with, ii. 269–271, 313, 315, 316, 424; Nottaway, 65, 80; Oneida, i. 189; Penobscot, 164; Sapones, 65; Shawanese, 13; of Stockbridge, Mass., ii. 44; Tawas, 192; Tuscarora, i. 65, 80.
Isle aux Noix, ii. 156, 189, 195, 198, 219, 226, 244, 289; strength of French

post at, 192, 201, 281; works on, demolished, 342.
Jacques Cartier, ii. 178, 296, 322, 339.
Jamaica, false clearances for, ii. 353, 375.
Jesus, Island of, ii. 338.
Johnson, Sir William, intelligence from, i. 401; mentioned, lvi, lix, 50, 57, 184, 189, 246, 258–260, 302, 400; ii. 44, 125, 145, 148; raises a company of rangers, i. 260; services in campaign of 1755, xxv, xxvi; of 1759, 121, 123, 145, 212, 225; of 1760, 288, 307, 319, 325, 327, 330, 332, 338, 345; of 1761, 463, 464, 486.
Johnson's Point," ii. 330.
Journal of campaign of 1759 against Martinique, ii. 27.

Keen, William, murder of, i. 119.
Kennebec river, the, i. 265, 392.
Kennedy, Capt. Quinton, attempts to reach Quebec, ii. 187, 188, 194, 195; notice of, 187; prisoner, 223.
Keowee, ii. 184–186, 230, 422.
Kilby, Christopher, ii. 43, 79.
King George, the province ship, from Massachusetts, i. 98, 102, 217, 315, 349.
Kunersdorf, battle of, ii. 173.

L'Abbé Picquets island, ii. 327.
Labrador coast, explored by Webb, ii. 373, 479.
La Chine, ii. 331.
La Galette, see Oswegatchie.
La Motte, Isle de, ii. 219.
Langy, the Canadian bush-fighter, i. 298.
La Présentation, French post of, ii. 162, 188.
Laurel Hannon, or Laurel-hanne, i. 328, 332, 338, 339, 372, 410, 427.
Lawrence, Governor Charles, to Pitt, i. 7, 126, 197, 241, 256, 334; ii. 94, 208, 283; death of, 348; notices of, i. 1, 169; orders sent to, by Loudoun, 17, 19, 54; quoted, lxi.
Le Bœuf, Fort, abandoned by the French, ii. 212; mentioned, 242.
Leeward Islands, protection for, ii. 83; reënforcements and supplies sent from, 53, 114, 136.
Le Gosier (Guadeloupe), ii. 84, 96.
Levy, Col., services in campaign of 1758, i. 323; to command at Ticonderoga, ii. 128.
Lewis of Brunswick, Declaration of, ii. 218, 257.
Lighthouse Point, i. 272, 281–283.
Ligonier, Fort, i. 328, 374, 409; ii. 133.
Ligonier, Sir John, i. 409; requests for ordnance sent to, ii. 195, 387, 414.
Little Carpenter, see Attakulla.
Livingston, William, quoted, i. xxix.
Logwood, trade in, i. 338.
Long Pré, M. le, made prisoner, ii. 443.
Long Sault rapids, passage of, by Amherst, ii. 329, 330.
Loranbec, i. 272, 282.
Loring, Joshua, mentioned, i. 145, 153; ii. 126, 190, 193, 200, 201, 220, 282; builds fleet for Amherst, i. 193, 195, 197, 199; notice of, 159; services in campaign of 1758, 255, 317; in 1760, ii. 324.
Loudoun, Earl of, to Pitt, i. 14, 36, 53, 69, 74, 183, 263; appointed commander-in-chief, xxvii, xlviii; conferences of, with governors, 6, 34, 40, 80, 188; expedition to Halifax under, 100; insists on quarters for troops, 101, 128, 186; recall of, xxxiii, xxxiv, 133, 263; services in campaign of 1756, xxviii; of 1757, xxx, xxxi, xxxiii.
Loudoun, Fort, i. 78, 80–83, 294; ii. 133, 184, 185, 422; garrison of, butchered by Indians, 357, 416, 487; situation of, i. 289.
Louisburg, accounts of the siege of, i. 271–275, 281–284, 291–293, 302–307; capitulation of, 306–308, 310, 335, 343, 346; condition of, 9, 103, 106, 119, 120, 393; demolition of the fortifications of, ii. 250, 252, 280, 335, 355, 361, 383; French prisoners at, 117, 138; garrison and inhabitants of, sent to England, i. 314, 315, 334, 351, 357, 394; garrison of, to be sent to Halifax, ii. 251; preparations for siege of, i. xxxvi, xxxvii, 143, 148–151, 157–159, 167–169, 180, 192, 197, 208, 209, 211, 212, 217, 231, 241, 242, 250, 256, 257, 260, 262, 265, 287; ships for, driven to Antigua, ii. 110; ships left at, by Boscawen, i. 377; supplies for the English garrison of, 348, 356, 393; troops rendezvoused at, ii. 3–5, 11, 92.
Louis, Fort (Guadeloupe), ii. 46, 47, 49, 52, 54–56, 94–98, 101, 111–114, 143; harbor at, i. xlviii; ii. 55, 101, 102, 111, 114, 138.

Louisiana, danger of French invasion from, ii. 300, 301; illegal trade with, 358, 428, 429.
Loyal Hannon, see Laurel Hannon.
Lyman, Fort, i. xxv.
Lyttelton, Fort, i. 294; ii. 133, 266.
Lyttelton, Governor William Henry, to Pitt, i. 67, 86, 90, 99, 310, 387; ii. 77, 84, 230; notice of, i. 28; transferred to Jamaica, ii. 286; treaty with the Cherokees made by, 231, 245, 255, 258, 263, 272, 423.

Machault, Fort, i. 233.
Mackintosh, Capt. Alexander, to be sent to Halifax, i. 172.
Magdalen Islands, the, i. 382.
Mahaut (Le Marigot), ii. 98, 99, 400.
Marie-Galante, Channel of, ii. 96.
Mariegalante, captured by the English, ii. 135, 136; coffee crop of, ii. 176; island of, ii. 102, 106, 137.
Marin, the French bush-fighter, i. 322.
Martinique, campaign of 1759 against, ii. 3, 20, 56–58, 61; captured by Monckton, ii. 384; conquest of, i. lxv, lxvi; English prisoners at, ii. 440, 444; expedition to, i. 366–370, 386, 387, 395, 396, 411; illegal trade with, ii. 364, 418, 450; preparations for campaign against (1760), i. lx; ii. 248, 249, 370; (1761), 384–387, 407, 445, 446, 452, 454–460, 469, 470, 474, 475, 482; reënforcements sent to, 469; situation of, i. 366; trade of, with the Dutch, 397; trade of, with English islands, ii. 228; troops sent to, from North America, 386, 403, 408, 425, 426, 435, 445, 452, 453, 455, 458, 459, 463, 464, 475, 478, 479, 485, 486.
Maryland, disputes of assembly of, i. 121–123, 185, 186, 209–211, 243, 244, 328–330, 411; ii. 274, 275; illegal trade of, 401; impossibility of procuring seamen in, i. 123; troops (1757), 11, 77, 121; (1758), 185, 209–211, 229, 236, 243, 245, 279, 290, 328–330, 341, 372, 427; (1759), ii. 91, 132, 134; (1760), 274, 360; (1761), 409, 458.
Massachusetts Bay, Council of, to Pitt, i. 30.
Massachusetts, debt of, ii. 76; illegal trade of, 357, 427; quarters for regular troops furnished by, i. 128, 218; taxes borne by, 358–363; towns lost by, 359; troops from, sent to Wolfe, ii. 119, 120; troops furnished by (1755), i. 359, 360; (1756), 360; (1757), 14. 62, 112, 360; (1758), 164, 165, 203, 204, 213, 217, 223, 224, 226, 229, 239, 249, 262, 264, 348, 349, 360–362, 375, 383–385, 412; (1759), ii. 9, 63, 70–72, 91, 92, 124, 209, 210, 224; (1760), 253, 254, 288, 306, 307, 336; (1761), 411, 412, 426, 462, 463, 486.
Massey, Col. Eyre, letter from, ii. 126; services in campaign of 1760, 328.
Matanzes, i. 177.
Mauritius, island of, i. 219.
Melvill, Col. and Governor Robert, to Pitt, ii. 264, 315, 363; appointed governor of Fort Royal, Guadeloupe, 97; mentioned, 98; notice of, 264; services in campaign of 1761, 437, 440–442, 480, 482.
Meserve, Col., mentioned, i. xxxvi, 208, 231, 284, 292; notice of, 150.
Miami, Fort, ii. 336, 384.
Miamis river, the, ii. 384.
Michigan, Lake, included in Canada, ii. 340.
Michilimackinac, Fort, ii. 336.
Militia Act, i. xxix.
Militia, colonial, character of, i. 55.
Militia Law, passed by Massachusetts, i. 97, 98, 99, 113, 163.
Miller, Fort, i. 251, 285, 321; ii. 89, 122.
Minden, battle of, ii. 204, 315.
Mingan, town and fort of, destroyed, ii. 215.
Miramichi, settlement at, destroyed, i. 379.
Miré road, and settlements, i. 283, 303, 333.
Missiskoui Bay, ii. 198, 307.
Mississippi, French control of the, i. 13, 65, 83, 171, 406.
Mobile, condition of the French post at, ii. 277, 278; harbor of, 272.
Mobile and Mississippi country, preparations for campaign against, ii. 37, 82, 184, 206, 246, 346, 347, 370, 383; proposed attack on, i. 171, 388.
Mobile and Mississippi rivers, attack on posts there contemplated, i. liii, liv; illegal trade with French on, ii. 320, 351, 395, 427–429.
Mohawk, Indian attacks in the valley of the, i. 127.
Monckton, Gen. Robert, to Pitt, ii. 163, 177; appointed to command in the

south, 261, 282, 302, 459; instructions concerning, 69; instructions for, 452, 453, 455, 475, 478, 486; instructions of, as governor of New York, 484; notice of, i. 8; orders sent to, to garrison the western posts, ii. 337; report by, 7; services in campaign of Quebec, ii. 150, 153, 154, 159, 165, 166, 177, 226; services at siege of Louisburg, i. 272, 273, 314, 333; services in campaign of 1761, ii. 413, 481; in Nova Scotia (1756), i. xxv; ii. 89.
Moncrief, Lieut. Thomas, notice of, ii. 148.
Monro, Col., in command at Fort William Henry, i. xxxi.
Montcalm, Marquis de, attitude of, respecting exchange of prisoners, i. 234, 325, 326; campaign of, in 1757, i. xxxi–xxxiii; in 1758, xl; commands at Quebec, ii. 128; death of, 167, 171; defence of Ticonderoga by, i. 300, 400; flag of truce from, received by Amherst, ii. 189.
Monte Christo, i. 277, 278; ii. 350, 380, 402; ships cleared for, 395, 428.
Montgomery, Col. Archibald, notice of, i. 27; campaign of, against the Cherokees, ii. 282, 308, 310, 314, 316, 325; mentioned, i. 171; orders sent to, ii. 336.
Montmorenci, attack upon, ii. 152–155; camp at, 161.
Montmorenci, Falls of, ii. 149, 159, 160.
Montmorenci river, ii. 149, 151.
Montreal, campaign for the reduction of, ii. 238, 239, 280–282, 288, 289, 302, 305–309, 318, 319, 321–333; capitulation of, i. lxii; ii. 331, 332, 335, 341, 345; the government of, 339, 340.
Montreal, island of, ii. 331, 338, 383; rights of property in, 413.
Montresor, Col. James, notice of, i. 318; services in campaign of 1758, 344; of 1759, ii. 129, 194.
Moor, Fort, i. 390.
Moore, Governor Henry, to Pitt, i. 337.
Moore, Commodore John, to Pitt, ii. 29, 54, 83, 105, 135, 142, 206; mentioned, i. 368, 369; notice of, 89; services of, in campaign of 1759, ii. 20–31.
Morris, Fort, ii. 133.
Morris, Judge Lewis, i. 181.
Mount Desert, expedition of Pownall to, i. 349.
Murray, Gen James, to Pitt, ii. 183, 291, 310, 321, 341; appointed governor of Quebec, 180; notice of, 183; services in campaign of 1759, 150, 153, 155, 156, 161, 165, 167; of 1760, 284, 318, 321–324, 332, 345.
Mutiny Act, i. 19.

Negro Point (Martinique), ii. 26, 27.
Neutral Islands, i. 23, 32; ii. 57, 206; French influence in, 206–208, 385, 418.
New England, troops furnished by (1757), i. 14, 43; (1758), 187, 188.
Newfoundland, administration of, ii. 479; illegal trade of, 409, 480; refuge for Holburne's disabled ships, i. 114, 115.
New Hampshire, illegal trade of, ii. 362; towns in Massachusetts assigned to, i. 359; troops furnished by (1757), i. 14; (1758), 213, 216, 224, 226, 228; (1759), ii. 81, 122, 124; (1760), 286; (1761), 426, 462, 465, 466.
New Hanover, the settlement at, to be removed, i. 270; ii. 40, 77.
New Jersey, illegal trade in, ii. 344, 359; troops furnished by (1757), i. 15, 41–43, 63, 76; (1758), 225, 248, 261, 264; (1759), ii. 74–76; (1760), 267, 306, 307, 336; (1761), 426, 462.
New Orleans, French control of, i. 13, 31.
New York, commissions issued to judges in, ii. 461, 462, 471, 472; illegal trade of, 348, 358, 378; money loaned Amherst by the province, 135; regular troops arrived at, i. 12, 16; troops furnished by (1757), 42, 43, 58; (1758), 213, 214, 225, 234, 248, 261, 264, 428; (1759), ii. 41, 63, 76, 124, 196, 203; (1760), 279, 289, 306, 307, 336; (1761), 410, 426, 460–462, 470, 471.
Niagara, capture of, i. lvi, lix; expedition against, ii. 121–125, 127, 134, 144, 145, 146, 148; fort built by Amherst at, 408, 462; fort at, repaired, 203, 262; garrison at, relieved, 220; offensive operations against, i. 426, 439; prisoners taken at, ii. 162.
Ninety-Six, Fort, ii. 308.
North Carolina, disputes of assembly and governor of, ii. 297–300; provincial agent for, 35; relations of, with the Cherokees, 205, 298; with the Creeks, 300, 316; troops furnished by

(1757), i. 34, 154; (1758), 240, 279, 341, 432; (1759), ii. 82, 108, 132, 134, 185; (1760), 273, 297, 316.
Nova Scotia, boundary of, i. 132; French missionaries in, ii. 415; garrisons in, i. 126; province of, 8; supplies for, 201, 202.
Number 4, i. 14, 50; ii. 8, 192, 194, 195; land-grants in, ii. 222; new road to, i. lvi; ii. 187, 188, 220.
Number 1, i. 365.

Ohio country, campaign of 1759 in, ii. 12–18, 69, 82, 130–134, 148, 149, 192, 211, 212.
Oliver, Andrew, to Pitt, i. 315; reference to, 425.
Omoa, Port of, English traders at, i. 337.
Oneida Carrying Place, forts at the, i. 172–175, 301, 344, 400, 421, 426.
Onondaga, Indian conference at, i. 189, 259.
Orleans, Isle of, ii. 150, 157, 159, 160, 164, 293.
Osborne, John, to Pitt, i. 61.
Oswego, capture of, i. xxviii, 172, 175; communication with, assured, ii, 193; effects of loss of, upon the Indians, i. 133; post of, reëstablished, 426, 439, 443; ii. 70, 125, 203, 204, 241, 262, 336, 382, 408; preparations for defence of, i. xxvii.
Oswegatchie, campaign of 1760 against ii. 289, 325–328; capitulation of, 328; description of, i. 38; mentioned, i. 255, 426, 438; ii. 9, 65, 127, 188, 191, 216, 336, 341; Gage fails to reach, 196, 217; trail from to Lake Ontario, i. 184.
Otter Creek (Vt.), ii. 65, 188, 191, 196, 223.

Partridge, Col. Oliver, i. 249.
Patterson, Fort, ii. 266.
Paxton, Charles, notice of, ii. 429.
Peggy Privateer, letter from the master of, i. 12, 31; mentioned, 154.
Pemaquid, i. 393.
Penobscot country, applications for land-grants in, ii. 213; defence of the, 10, 71, 92, 213.
Penobscot River, claims to the, i. 132; fort on, 164–166; survey of, 265.
Pennsylvania, disputes of, with the proprietors, ii. 276, 433, 434; illegal trade of, 350; money loaned the Crown by, 130; relations of, with the Indians, i. 258, 339; troops raised by (1757), 41, 56, 76; (1758), 215, 230, 235, 340, 342; (1759), ii. 88, 132, 133, 265; (1760), 276, 311, 360; (1761), 426, 432–434.
Pensacola, ships cleared for, ii. 395.
Pentagoet, see Penobscot.
Pepperell, Sir William, i. 17, 96.
Perrot, Isle, ii. 330, 341.
Petit Bourg, ii. 98–100, 400; meeting of deputies at, 397.
Petit Cul de Sac, ii. 84, 98.
Philadelphia, conference of governors with Loudoun at, i. 6, 33, 34, 40, 80, 82; regulars arrived at, 12, 16.
Phips, Spencer, notice of, i. 30.
Pilford, Governor Charles, i. 366; instructions to, ii. 456, 457.
Pinfold, Governor Charles, instructions for, ii. 481; notice of, i. 93; petitions of traders to, ii. 207.
Pisiquid (N.S.), i. 126.
Pitt, Fort, ii. 13, 15, 17, 211, 382, 408, 414; route from, to Presqu'isle, 242.
Pittsburg, Indian conference at, ii. 32; name given to, i. 407, 409; post at, ii. 133.
Pittville (Guadeloupe), ii. 477.
Pitt, William, to Gen. Abercromby, i. 134, 143, 157, 159, 167, 170, 200, 268, 353; to Gen. Amherst, i. 266, 346, 420, 422, 432; (a Memorandum), 426; ii. 5, 6, 12, 36, 37, 64, 67, 69, 172, 216, 237, 247, 250, 301, 303, 317, 344, 370, 384, 407, 444, 452, 454; to Governor of Barbados, and of the Leeward Islands, i. 366; to General Barrington, ii. 112, 137; to Admiral Boscawen, i. 176, 180, 309; to Governor and Company of Connecticut, i. 160; to Governor Dalrymple, ii. 389, 459; to Governor James de Lancey, i. 151, 267, 424, 442; ii. 243; to Sir James Douglas, ii. 457; to Admiral Durell, i. 444; to Gen. Forbes, i. 171; ii. 16, 68; to Col. Fraser, i. 26; to Admiral Holburne, i. 84, 89, 110; to Gen. Hopson, i. 24, 367, 396, 411; ii. 56, 66; to Capt. Hughes, i. 368, 370, 386; to Governor Lawrence, i. 1, 2, 151, 157, 169, 201; ii. 303; to Gen. Lawrence and Gen. Whitmore (draught), ii. 34; to Lord Loudoun, i. 29, 88, 133; to Governor Lyttelton, i. 28, 170; to Governor Lyttelton and Governor Ellis, i. 269; to Governor Melvill, ii. 283, 333; to Gen. Monckton,

ii. 469; to Col. Montgomery, i. 27; to Commodore Moore, i. 369; ii. 59, 66, 111, 138, 451; to Governor Murray, ii. 318; to the Governor of New York, ii. 451; to Governors in North America, i. 9, 135, 354; to Governors in North America and West Indies, i. 105; ii. 320; to Governors of Northern Provinces, i. 136, 414; ii. 33, 231, 365; to Governors of Nova Scotia and of Louisburg, i. 444; to Governor Pilford, ii. 456; to Governor Pinfold, i. 93; to Governor Popple, ii. 107; to Governor Pownall, i. 425; to Governor and Company of Rhode Island, i. 3; to Lord Rollo, ii. 458; to Col. Rufane, ii. 469; to Admiral Saunders, ii. 2, 3, 11; to Governors of Southern Provinces, i. 5, 140, 417; ii. 15, 234, 367; to Governor Thomas, ii. 18, 136; to Gen. Whitmore, i. 347; ii. 252; inscription to memory of, see *frontispiece*;[1] plans for campaign of 1758, i. xxxiv–xxxvi; policy of, li; political situation confronting, in 1756, i. xxvii–xxix.
Placentia (N. F.), i. 220; ii. 409.
Pointe aux Trembles, ii. 152, 291.
Pointe-à-Pitre, ii. 477.
Point of Levi, ii. 150, 153, 157, 159–161, 164, 197.
Pondicherry, i. 219; capture of, ii. 455.
Popple, Governor William, to Pitt, i. 238; ii. 391; notice of i. 238.
Port Espagnol (Cape Breton Id.), i. 313.
Pouchot, M. de, surrenders La Galette, ii. 328.
Powell, James Edward, instructions to, ii. 40.
Pownall, Fort, ii. 213.
Pownall, Governor, to Pitt, i. 87, 94, 100, 111, 124, 127, 128, 132, 161, 163, 166, 176, 203, 205, 212, 217, 223, 239, 264, 276, 348, 355, 358, 375, 382, 392, 412; ii. 9, 70, 91, 202, 209, 213, 245, 246, 253; notice of, i. 87, 155; quoted, xxxii; relations of, with the colonies, lxviii.
Pratt, Benjamin, notice of, ii. 485.
Présentation, Fort, i. xxvi.
Presqu'isle, i. 426; ii. 13, 145, 242; evacuation of fort at, 148, 212.
Prevost, Col. James, mentioned, i. 405; ii. 44; notice of, 320.
Prideaux, Gen., ii. 90; appointed to command expedition against Niagara, 122; death of, 144, 146, 173; letter from, 127; notice of, 121.
Prince Edward's Island, see St. John's.
Prince George, Fort, ii. 184, 230, 282, 308, 464.
Prince Rupert's Bay (Dominica), ii. 95, 105.
Prince of Wales, the province snow, from Massachusetts, i. 98, 102, 120.
Prisoners, English, demanded by Pownall, i. 124; French, disposition of, ii. 191, 244, 336–339, 383, 427; French, method of exchanging in the West Indies, 431; French, sent to England, 177; taken by Indians for the French, i. 72, 73, 156.
Privateers, additional instructions to, i. 106, 129, 181, 198; English, effects of, 49, 69, 70, 93, 156; French, depredations of, 12, 31, 32, 84, 92, 121, 262, 428, 429; French, in the West Indies, ii. 401; New York, services of, 80.
Putnam, Israel, notice of, i. 319; services in campaign of 1758, 320–322; taken to Canada, 322.

Quakers, exempted from military service in Massachusetts, i. 264; negotiations of, with Indians in Pennsylvania, 189, 190.
Quartering troops, the right of, in America, i. 19, 20, 101, 128, 186, 195, 218.
Quatre Vent, Isles aux, ii. 189, 199.
Quebec, aid given the hospital at, ii. 181; battle of, i. lxi, lxii; campaign against, i. lii, liii, 433–438, 444; ii. 149–162; capture of, 163, 168, 170, 205; conditions at, under Murray (1759), i. lv, lx; ii. 183, 218; (1760), 262, 284, 286, 287, 291, 292, 303, 304, 310, 311, 323; English defeated before, 284, 292–295; the government of, 339, 340, 479; preparations for expedition against, 3–7, 65, 69, 78, 109, 110, 115–120; reënforcements for, 304, 317; siege of, abandoned, 308.
Quiberon Bay, battle of, ii. 211, 215–217, 257.

Raystown, i. xliii, lviii, 294, 328, 340; 370, ii. 133, 149.
Reading, John, President of Council of New Jersey, i. 112, 225.

[1] The right arm was destroyed by the fire of the English batteries on James Island during the siege of Charleston in 1780.

Reimbursements made to the provinces, ii. 73, 87, 209.
Restigouche, ii. 333, 334.
Rhode Island, application of, for a court of vice-admiralty, i. 178, 205; commerce of, ii. 377; illegal trade of, 358, 373, 402; towns in Massachusetts assigned to, i. 359; troops raised by (1757), 4, 14; (1758), 213, 226; (1760), ii. 288, 306; (1761), 426, 486.
Richelieu river, see Sorel.
Rivière aux Bœufs, ii. 145, 212, 241; evacuation of fort at, 148, 212.
Robertson, Col. James, notice of, i. 253.
Rodney, Admiral, convoys troops to the West Indies, ii. 469.
Roebuck, H. M. S., ii. 104.
Rogers, Major, attacked by Indians, near Ticonderoga, ii. 263, 264; engagement of, with French, near Isle aux Noix, 307: Indian forays under, i. 232, 319–322; intelligence procured by, 286; notice of, 75; raid of, upon St. Francis, i. lvii; ii. 178, 195, 198, 220–222, 224; sent to receive capitulations of western posts, ii. 336, 337, 356, 361, 388, 404; services of, in campaign of 1759, 79.
Rollo, Andrew, Lord, to Pitt, ii. 440, 444, 447; account of Island of St. John's by, i. 350, 351, 394; appointed to command troops sent to Martinique, ii. 406; instructions for, 486; notice of, 440; services in campaign of 1760, 321, 322; of 1761, i. lxv; ii. 385, 426, 436, 437, 455, 457, 460, 480, 482.
Roseau (Dominica), ii. 439; troops landed at, 441, 442.
Ross, Capt. Walter, to Pitt, ii. 479.
Rouse, Capt., i. 15, 17, 271.
Royale, Isle, ii. 326.
Rutherford, Capt., application of, for land-grant near Niagara, ii. 427.

Sackville, Lord George, sentence of, ii. 315.
Sacondaga, ii. 128.
Saginaw Bay, ii. 404.
St. Andrew, Fort, ii. 39.
St. Anne (Guadeloupe), ii. 84, 96, 104.
St. Anne's (N.S.), ii. 89.
St. Augustin, ii. 161.
St. Augustine, relations with Spaniards at, ii. 39, 40.
St. Charles river, ii. 149, 155 165, 169.
St. Christopher's Island, ii. 136.
St. Clair, Sir John, appointed quartermaster-general, i. 252; notice of, 95.
St. Eustatius, aid given the French by, ii. 55, 482; mentioned, i. 178; trade with, 397; ii. 176, 398, 418, 450.
St. Francis, Indian village of, destroyed, ii. 178, 195, 220–222.
St. François (Guadeloupe), ii. 84, 96.
St. George, Fort, ii. 40.
St. Isabel, island of, ii. 107.
St. Jean, Fort (N.S.), ii. 89.
St. Johns (N.F.), district of, i. 119; garrison of, ii. 1.
St. John's Island, deportation of inhabitants of, i. 313, 350, 394; description of, 394; governor appointed for, 347; mentioned, ii. 116, 139.
St. Johns, on the Richelieu river, ii. 187–190.
St. John's river (N.B.), i. 132, 166, 315, 335, 349.
St. Joseph, Fort, ii. 336.
St. Juan river, ii. 39, 40.
St. Lawrence river, English control of, ii. 323, 324; navigation of the, i. 335, 336; ii. 8.
St. Lucia, attack on, planned, ii. 248; captured by Lord Rollo, 385; conquest of, i. lxiv; instructions to take possession of, ii. 57, 58, 61, 62, 66, 101, 106, 111, 385, 389, 390, 430.
St. Malo, English descent upon, i. 266.
St. Marie's, ii. 98, 99.
St. Mary's river, ii. 39.
St. Maurice, iron-works at, ii. 339.
St. Michels, ii. 151.
St. Pierre, Lake of, ii. 178.
St. Pierre (Martinique), attempt upon, abandoned, ii. 22, 30; condition of, 176, 177.
St. Simon's Island, ii. 45.
St. Vincent, ii. 206, 207.
Sainte Rose (Basseterre), ii. 400.
Sandusky, post at, established by Amherst, ii. 464.
San Juan Island, ii. 40.
Santa Cruz, island of, ii. 228.
Saratoga, i. 285, 320.
Saunders, Admiral, to Pitt, ii. 19, 63, 92, 115, 159, 170, 177, 211, 214; appointed commander-in-chief of vessels in North America, 33; collects money for garrison at Quebec, 214; instructions for, 2, 4, 11; mentioned, i. 445; services in campaign against

Quebec, ii. 110, 152, 157, 169, 179, 182, 208, 214.
Scataria Island, ii. 115, 118, 159.
Schaticook, i. 262.
Schenectady, ii. 121, 123, 124.
Schuyler, Col. Peter, to Pitt, i. 234; detained as prisoner in Canada, 232, 287, 315, 325; exchanged, 405, 430; information given by, ii. 8; notice of, i. 234; reimbursement for, 269.
Seven Island Harbor, ii. 215.
Sharpe, Governor Horatio, to Pitt, i. 10, 121, 180, 209, 242, 327, 410, 427; ii. 91, 274, 401, 409; notice of, i. 10; services in campaign of 1758, 341.
Shawanese, see Indians.
Shippensburg, i. 328.
Shirley, Major-general, accounts of, i. 45; ii. 281, 302; contracts made with carpenters by, i. 21; mentioned, 17; recruiting money paid to, 22; sends orders to Craven, 173; services in campaign of 1755, i. xxv–xxvii.
Sillery, ii. 165, 293.
Skene, Major, notice of, ii. 223.
Sorel, parish of, burned, ii. 322.
Sorel river, ii. 322, 342.
South Bay, i. 318, 320, 321.
South Carolina, heavy gale in, ii. 436; illegal trade of, 394; incursions of Cherokees against, i. 230; ii. 184–186, 205, 230, 244–246, 255, 259, 263, 265, 287, 300, 346, 357, 422–424; provincial troops sent to, i. 34, 65; regulars sent to, 27–29, 99, 194; regulars sent to, against the Cherokees, ii. 263, 282, 302, 308, 310, 314, 325, 343, 357, 360, 361, 404, 416, 426, 464, 475, 486; taxes borne by, i. 392; troops furnished by, 86, 310, 311, 388; troops furnished by (1759), ii. 84, 239; (1760), 268; (1761), 420–425.
Spain, complaints of, against English privateers, i. lxvi; ii. 227; relations of, with Georgia, ii. 278; vessels of, made prizes by English privateers, i. 93, 160, 176–179, 182, 205, 276.
Specie, colonial, how estimated, i. 49, 50.
Stanwix, Fort, i. 400, 421; ii. 42, 79; 122, 123, 241, 305, 306, 336, 382, 408, 462.
Stanwix, Gen. John, to Pitt, ii. 130, 211, 265; appointed to the command in New York, i. 144, 286, 301; appointed to the command in the south, ii. 125; builds Fort Pitt, 13, 134, 211; campaign in Pennsylvania under, i. lviii; detailed to guard the New York frontier, xxxvi; Loudoun's instructions to, 185, 186, 330, 331; notice of, i. 77; ii. 130; rebuilds fort at Oneida Carrying Place, i. 173; returns to England, ii. 261, 266; services in campaign of 1758, i. 323, 324, 344, 345, 400, 402, 403; stationed at Philadelphia, i. 18, 81.
Stillwater, i. 251, 285, 320, 365.
Stone Arabia, ii. 8.
Stuart, John, influence of, with the Indians, ii. 487.
Superior, Lake, included in Canada, ii. 340.
Surinam, trade with, i. 133.

Talbot Island, ii. 40.
Teedyuscung, i. 258, 259.
Temple, Sir John, notice of, ii. 429.
Thomas, Governor George, to Pitt, i. 396; mentioned, 366; negro soldiers raised by, ii. 50, 52.
Ticonderoga, attack on, by Abercromby, i. 297–301; troops at, under Montcalm, 322, 345; ii. 9; campaign of 1759 against, i. lv; ii. 65, 122, 125, 128, 129, 143; evacuated by the French, 143, 144, 156; fort at, rebuilt, 201, 241, 244.
Tobago, value of, ii. 439.
Tombigbee, Fort, and river, ii. 268, 271, 278.
Topsham, ii. 262.
Tor-Bay, or Torbay, i. 107.
Touche, Gen de la, arrives at Martinique, ii. 400, 406; exchange of prisoners with, 417, 418, 431, 448, 481.
Toulouse, Fort, i. 202.
Townshend, Gen. George, to Pitt, ii. 164; notice of, 164; services in campaign of Quebec, 150, 152–155, 164–169, 171, 177, 182.
Townshend, Col. Roger, death of, ii. 173.
Trois Rivières, ii. 178, 321, 337; government of, 339, 340, 405, 479.

Vaudreuil, Marquis de, negotiations for exchange of prisoners with, i. 233, 287, 315, 345, 404–406; ii. 179, 180, 221, 223, 244, 309; negotiations with, for capitulation of Montreal, 331; sent as prisoner to France, 336–339.
Venango, i. 233, 407, 427; ii. 145; evacuation of fort at, 148, 212.
Virginia, assistance for South Carolina

solicited from, ii. 416; illegal trade of, 349; regulars arrive at, i. 12, 16; regular troops sent to, 6, 28; troops furnished by (1757), 65, 78, 83, 104; (1758), 229, 236, 245, 275, 288, 342, 408; (1759), ii. 80, 87, 132, 265; (1760), 265, 360; (1761), 415, 416.
Wabash river, ii. 384.
Walpole, Horace, quoted, i. xlvi, lix.
Webb, Col. Daniel, sent to America, i. xxvii; appointed to command in New York, 18; failure of, to relieve Oswego, 175; failure to relieve Fort William Henry, 94–97; instructions to, 76; notice of, 18.
Webb, Capt. James, to Pitt, ii. 373; mentioned, 479; notice of, 373.
Wells River (Vt.), ii. 198.
Wentworth, Governor Benning, to Pitt, i. 179, 215, 224; ii. 81, 286, 343, 362, 465.
West Indies, campaign of 1759 in, i. xlvi–l; illegal trade with, ii. 320, 353, 354; instructions to Amherst respecting campaign in (1760), 247; mortality among troops in the, 52, 55, 100, 104, 174, 229; trade with, 379.
West, James, i. 21.
Whiting, Col. Nathaniel, i. 39, 50.
Whitmore, Governor Edward, to Pitt, i. 356, 393; ii. 12, 109, 138, 335, 355; made governor of Louisburg, i. xxxvii, 313, 347; services, at siege of Louisburg, 272, 273, 306, 313.
William Augustus, Fort, ii. 328, 336, 341, 357, 462.
William, Fort (Ga.), ii. 39.
William Henry, Fort, Abercromby builds post on site of, i. xxxviii; capture of, i. xxxi–xxxiii, 36, 94–97, 100, 104; capitulation of, violated by the French, 124, 195, 205, 228, 287; effects of loss of, on the Indians, 189, 190; new post erected on the site of, 285.
Williams, Fort, i. xxvi, 173.
Williamson, Col., services in campaign of 1760, ii. 326, 327.
Winchester (Va.), i. 237, 276, 289, 290.
Wolfe, Gen. James, to Pitt, i. 379; ii. 118, 149; appointed to command expedition against Quebec, i. 433; death of, ii. 163, 171, 205; instructions for, 36; notice of, 379; services in campaign of siege of Louisburg, i. xxxvii, 271, 273, 274, 281, 282, 293, 303, 314, 333, 379–382; services in campaign against Quebec, ii. 159–167; supplies required by, 6, 118, 119.
Wood Creek, near the Hudson, i. 152, 286, 317, 319.
Wood Creek, near the Mohawk, i. xxvi, 173, 175.
Wright, Governor James, to Pitt, ii. 388; notice of, 388.

York Harbor (Labrador), ii. 373.

To the Right Honourable **WILLIAM PITT** *Esq.r*
One of His Majesties most Honourable Privy Council
AND PRINCIPAL SECRETARY OF STATE &c

This Plan is most Humbly Inscribed
By his most Obliged and
most Obedient Humble Serv.t
The.s Jefferys

DEFENCES of QUEBEC.

Batteries	N.o of Gus.	Mort.rs
A. The Citadel	9	0
B. The Clergy en Barbette	20	5
C. Sailors leap	7	0
D. The Hospital	2	0
E. A New Battery over the jetty pointed thro Pickets	2	0
F. Queens Battery no 2. mounted	0	
G. New Battery at the upper part of the Kings yard	3	0
H. New Battery at the lower part of the Kings yard	3	0
I. Royal Battery	10	0
K. Dauphin Battery	10	0
L. M. New Battery	7 / 3	0 / 0

Part of the *Upper River of* **St.r LAURENCE.**

A VIEW of the **ACTION** gained by the **ENGLISH** *Sep.r 13. 1759. near* **QUEBEC.** *Brought from thence* **By an OFFICER of Distinction**

Charlesbourg or le Petit Village
Larrey R
FRENCH INCAMPMENT
RETRANCHED
Notre Dame des Anges
Les Lilets
Place of Arms to Defend the Head of the Bridge
Bridge of Boats
Two Mills to defend the River each 2 Guns on one side
Hospital General
New Battery of 3 Guns
The Place where a Feint was made by the Boats of the Fleet during the whole night, whilst the Troops landed at Sillery.
Les Batures de Beauport a Shoal Dry at Low Water
Beauport
Intrenchments commanding the Redoubts & Batteries within Musquet Shot
FRENCH INCAMPMENT
GENERAL WOLFE'S CAMP
Falls of Montmorenci 250 F.t High
The Place of Attack July 31.
Ford
Point a l'Essay
The Centurion's Station for covering the Troops at the Attack
THE LITTLE R.
Buoys that deceived the Enemy, to which the Boats Moored that protected the Fleet from the Rafts of Fire Ships
THE ADMIRAL BASON
NORTH CHANNEL
Sillery
Cape Diamond
ADMIRAL HOLMES'S DIVISION
RIVER ST LAURENCE
Point des Peres
SAUNDERS'S FRIGATES
POINT LEVY Opposite Cape Lauson
DIVISION
POINT OF ORLEANS
Redoubt
St Joseph
BRIG.r GEN.l MONCTON'S CAMP
Road from St Nicholas
Road to Beauport
Admiral's Ship
MAJOR HARDY'S POST
Transports laid ashore to clean
Road to St Pierre
ISLE OF ORLEANS
Part of the Transports at Anchor
Road to St Laurence
Landing Place
Small Vessels with Artillery Stores
Transports with the Troops ready for Landing the 1st Pitch Battalion had entered the Boats
Entrance of the Little R.
British Miles

An AUTHENTIC PLAN
of the
RIVER S.t LAURENCE
from
Sillery, to the Fall of Montmorenci
with the Operations of the
SIEGE of QUEBEC
under the Command of
Vice-Adm.l Saunders & Major Gen.l Wolfe
down to the 5. Sep.r 1759.
Drawn by a CAPTAIN in his Majesties Navy –

Price 3